



UNIVERSITY OF  
ILLINOIS LIBRARY  
AT URBANA-CHAMPAIGN  
BOOKSTACKS

The person charging this material is responsible for its return to the library from which it was withdrawn on or before the **Latest Date** stamped below.

Theft, mutilation, and underlining of books are reasons for disciplinary action and may result in dismissal from the University.

To renew call Telephone Center, 333-8400

UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS LIBRARY AT URBANA-CHAMPAIGN

MAY 11 1985 DEC 04 1992

FEB 20 1986

FEB 28 1993

NOV 05 1993

JAN 27 1988

JAN 30 1997

NOV 14 1996

APR 20 1988

FEB 04 1999

JAN 1999 1999

AUG 29 1988

MAR 25 2000

MAR 25 1989

MAR 17 1989

MAY 05 1992

MAR 03 2000

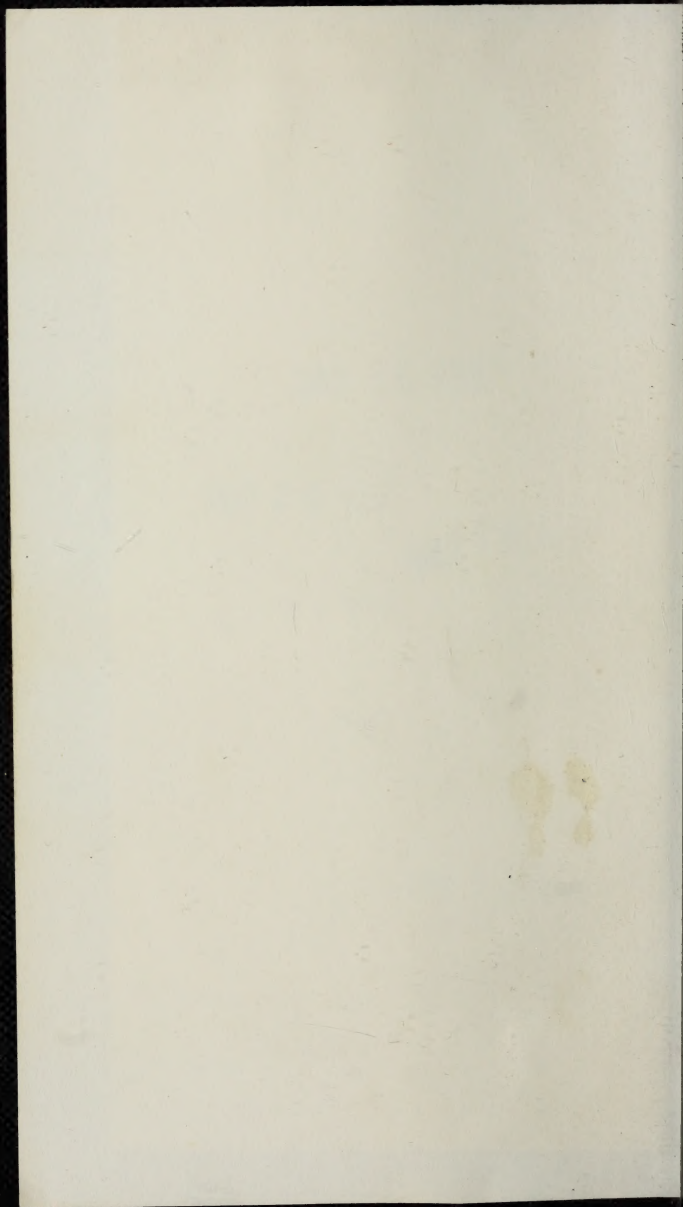
FEB 13 1992

MAR 19 2002

MAY 07 1992

AUG 12 2003

O-1096



Marie Leach

GAELIC LEAGUE SERIES

# Simple Lessons in Irish

GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION  
OF EACH WORD.

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.,  
*Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.*

## PART I.

TWENTY-FIRST EDITION.

FIVE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SECOND THOUSAND.

Dublin :  
THE GAELIC LEAGUE,  
25 PARNELL SQUARE

1929.

The Library of the  
MAY 8 1980

University of Illinois  
at Urbana-Champaign

## PREFACE.

---

THE following course of simple lessons in Irish has been drawn up chiefly for the use of those who wish to learn the old language of Ireland, but who are discouraged by what they have heard of its difficulties. A language whose written literature extends back for over a thousand years, and which has been spoken in Ireland for we know not how many centuries, must naturally differ in many ways from the modern languages now generally studied. But the difficulties of Irish pronunciation and construction have always been exaggerated.

As I myself was obliged to study Irish as a foreign language, and as I have been placed in circumstances which have made me rather familiar with the language as now spoken, I have at least a knowledge of the difficulties of those who, like myself, have no teacher. I have tried to explain everything as simply as possible, and I have the satisfaction of knowing that these lessons during their appearance in the *Weekly Freeman*, and afterwards in the *Gaelic Journal*, have made some thousands of Irish people acquainted with what is really our National Language.

I am convinced that a person who speaks Irish, can learn to read and write the exercises of their lessons in a month; and I believe that one totally unacquainted with the language can master the pronunciation of every word in the lessons (Parts I. and II.) in six months.

The following plan of working out the exercises of the Lessons appears to be the best. (1) First, let the student go over the lessons, translating the Irish lessons into English, and writing out the translation. (2) Let

491.625

0975

1922

him then re-translate into Irish, comparing with the original. (3) Lastly, he may translate the English exercises into Irish.

To those who, in many ways, have assisted in the construction of these lessons, I offer my hearty thanks. The Archbishop of Dublin first suggested the bringing out of a series of lessons, in which the pronunciation of each word should be indicated in accordance with some simple phonetic system, and His Grace afterwards took a large share in developing and applying that system. I am also indebted to Mr. C. P. Bushe, Mr. John M'Neill, Mr. J. H. Lloyd, Father Hickey, Mr. MacC-Dix, and many others, for valuable suggestions.

In the meantime, I shall be grateful for any suggestions in connection with those lessons, and I shall publish in the *Gaelic Journal* whatever corrections or improvements may be suggested.

I may add that it is to the generosity of Mr. J. J. Murphy, of Cork, that the publication of this first part of the lessons at such a low price is due.

EUGENE O'GROWNEY

Maynooth College,

9th June, 1896

V.1-5

23 Oct 79 gift of Maria Leach

"Do cum glóire Dé, agus onóra na h-Éireann."

MICHAEL O'CLEARY

# SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH.

## THE IRISH ALPHABET.

§ 1. In commencing to study any language from books, we must first learn the alphabet—the characters in which the language is written and printed. A glance at an Irish manuscript or printed book will at once tell us that the letters used in writing and printing Irish are somewhat different from those we use in English. They are also fewer in number. We give the characters of the Irish alphabet, both capitals and small letters, with the English letters to which they correspond:—

IRISH LETTERS.		CORRESPONDING ENGLISH LETTERS.
<i>Capitals.</i>	<i>Small.</i>	
A	a	a
B	b	b
C	c	k
D	d	d
E	e	e
F	f	f
G	g	g
H	h	h
I	i	i
L	l	l
M	m	m
N	n	n
O	o	o
P	p	p
R	r	r
S	s	s
T	t	t
U	u	u

§ 2. These eighteen letters are the only characters needed in writing Irish words. It will be noticed that the Irish "c" corresponds to the English "k," as it is never soft as *c* is in the word "cell," but always hard as in "cold," or like *k* in "kill." Similarly, *g* is never soft, as *g* in *gem*, *gaol*; but hard, as in *rag*, *get*, *goal*.

§ 3. It will also be noticed that these letters differ but little from the ordinary Roman letters which we use in printing or writing English. The Irish forms of the letters *o*, *g*, *c*, are often used in ornamental English lettering. The only letters which present any difficulty are the small letters *p*, *r*, and *f*, *s*; the student who can distinguish these from each other has mastered the Irish alphabet. This so-called "Irish Alphabet" is not of Irish origin; it was taught to the Irish by the early Christian missionaries who came from the Continent in the fifth and sixth centuries of the Christian era. The letters are thus of the same form as the letters then used on the Continent for writing Latin and Greek.

§ 4. The forms of the Irish letters used in writing do not differ from those used in printing. Irish copy-books can be procured of the Dublin booksellers.

### VOWELS AND CONSONANTS.

§ 5. The letters are divided, as in other languages, into vowels and consonants. The vowels are *a*, *e*, *i*, *o*, *u*. The other letters are consonants.

### THE VOWELS.

§ 6. Each vowel has two sounds—a SHORT sound and a LONG sound. When a vowel has a mark over it, as, *á*, *é*, *í*, *ó*, *ú*, it is to be pronounced LONG. When the vowel has a SHORT sound, there is no mark.

§ 7. Vowels are also divided into two classes—the BROAD vowels, *a*, *o*, *u*; and the SLENDER vowels, *e*, *i*. This is an important division. The student is not to confound BROAD and LONG vowels; any of the three

broad vowels may be either long or short; they are long when marked, as á, ó, á; they are short when unmarked, as a, o, u. In the same way, the slender vowels may be long, é, í; or short, e, i.

#### THE CONSONANTS.

§ 8. A consonant is said to be BROAD when the vowel next it, in the same word, is BROAD; and SLENDER when the vowel next it is SLENDER. Thus, *p* in *pona*, *ap*, *maip*, is BROAD; *p* in *pí*, *piap*, *mípe*, is SLENDER.

§ 9. Consonants, in addition to their ordinary natural sounds, have, in modern Irish, softened sounds. These will be treated in a special chapter.

#### PRONUNCIATION OF IRISH.

§ 10. Although it is true that no one can learn, from books alone, the perfect pronunciation of any language like Irish, still it is possible to give a very fair approximation to every sound in the language except, perhaps, two (*γ* and *ɾ*). Of these two, one (*ɾ*) is not absolutely essential.

The plan of these lessons is the following:—We give in each exercise a number of simple sentences in Irish to be translated into English, and other short sentences in English to be translated into Irish. At the head of these exercises are given the words which the student must know. After each word we give two things, its pronunciation and its meaning. Thus, the entry, "*pá*l (saul), a heel," will convey to the student that the Irish word *pá*l is pronounced "*paal*," and means a "*heel*."

§ 11. We may call these words in brackets KEY-WORDS, as they give a key to the pronunciation.

It is, of course, absolutely necessary that we should know what is the sound of each letter, and each combination of letters, in the key-words.

§ 12. Sounds are divided into vowel sounds and consonant sounds.

#### THE VOWEL SOUNDS.

The vowel sounds of the English language are tabulated as follows by Mr. Pitman, the great authority on phonetics:—

##### I.—THE SIX LONG VOWEL-SOUNDS.

1. The vowel-sound in the word *half*;
2. do. do. do. *pay*;
3. do. do. do. *he*;
4. do. do. do. *thought*;
5. do. do. do. *so*;
6. do. do. do. *poor*.

##### II.—THE SIX SHORT VOWEL-SOUNDS.

7. The vowel-sound in the word *that*;
8. do. do. do. *bell*;
9. do. do. do. *is*;
10. do. do. do. *not*;
11. do. do. do. *much*;
12. do. do. do. *good*.

The six long vowel-sounds, then, are brought to mind when we repeat the words:—

"Half-day he thought so poor."

Similarly, the six short vowel-sounds are brought to mind when we repeat the words :—

"That bell is not much good."

In our key-words the following symbols shall be used to represent those sounds :—

### PHONETIC KEY.

#### § 13. I.—THE VOWELS.

	<i>In the Key-words, the letters</i>	<i>Are to be sounded like</i>	<i>In the English words</i>
1.	aa	a	half ; calf
2.	æ	æ	Gaelic
3.	ee	ee	feel ; see
4.	au	au	naught ; taught
5.	ō	o	note ; coke
6.	oo	oo (long)	tool ; room
7.	a	a	bat ; that
8.	e	e	let ; bell
9.	i	i	hit ; fill
10.	o	o	knot ; clock
11.	ū	u	up ; us
12.	u	oo (short)	good ; took (same sound as u in full.)

It is useful to note that the sound (No. 6) of *oo* in *poor* is the same as the sound of *u* in *rule* ; while the sound (No. 11) of *u* in *up*, *us*, is the same as that of *e* in *son*, *done*. It will be noticed that the same numbers are attached to the same sounds in both tables.

#### § 14. II.—THE OBSCURE VOWEL-SOUND. THE SYMBOLS ĩ and ě.

There is in Irish, as in English, a vowel-sound usually termed "obscure." In the word "tolerable" the *a* is

pronounced so indistinctly that from the mere pronunciation one could not tell what is the vowel in the syllable. The symbols *ä* and *ë* will be used to denote this obscure vowel-sound. The use of two symbols for the obscure vowel-sound will be found to have advantages. The student should, therefore, remember that the symbols *i* and *ë* represent one obscure vowel-sound, and are *not* to be sounded as "a" and "e" in the table of vowels above. Thus, when the Irish for "a well," *coibár*, is said to be pronounced "thübär," the last syllable is *not* to be pronounced "ar," but the word is to be sounded as any of the words, "thubbar, thubber, thubbor, thubbur," would be in English.

#### § 15. III.—THE DIPHTHONGS.

<i>In the Key-words, the letters</i>	<i>Are to be sounded like</i>	<i>In the English words</i>
ei	ei	height
ou	ou	mouth
oi	oi	boil
ew	ew	few

#### § 16. IV.—THE CONSONANTS.

The consonants used in representing the pronunciation of Irish words will be sounded thus :—

b, f, m, p, v, w, y, *as in English.*

h, *as in English, except in dh, th, CH, sh.*

k, l, n, r, *as in English.* But additional signs are needed, as explained below.

g, *as in English, go, give ; never soft as in gin.*

ng, *as in English, song, sing ; never soft as in singe.*

db	<i>like</i>	th	<i>in</i>	thy
d	"	d	"	duty
th	"	th	"	thigh
t	"	t	"	tune
r	"	r	"	rud

(no sound exactly similar  
in English: see note).

s	like	s	in	so, alas
sh	"	sh	"	shall, lash
l	"	l	"	look, lamb
L		thick sound not in English		
l	"	l	in	valiant
n	"	n	"	noon
N		thick sound not in English		
n	"	n	in	new
NG	"	ng	"	long-er
k	"	k	"	liking
K	"	k	"	looking
g	"	g	"	begin
G	"	g	"	begun
CH	"	gh	"	O'Loughlin
ɣ	guttural sound not in English			

W { is in Connaught like w  
 " Munster " v  
 V { is in Connaught like v  
 silent in Munster

See Note

The above table will be explained in the course the following lessons; but we may here note that s is never pronounced like z, and that beginners may pronounce NG, γ, r, like N, G and r.

### § 17. EXERCISE I.

#### SOUNDS OF IRISH VOWELS.

The Irish Vowel	Is sounded like the phonetic sign	i.e., like the vowel sound in the word
a long	au	naught
Δ short	ə	knot
ε long	æ	Gaelic
e short	ɐ	let
i long	ee	feel
ι short	i	hit

2/18/40.

<i>The Irish Vowel</i>	<i>Is sounded like the phonetic sign</i>	<i>i.e., like the vowel sound in the word</i>
ō long	ō	note
o short	ū	done, much
ú long	oo	tool
u short	u	put, full, took

NOTE.—Final short vowels are never silent; thus, *mine*, *míle*, are pronounced *min'-ē*, *meel'-ē*. From the above table it will be seen that *a* is never like *a* in *face*, *e* like *e* in *me*, *i* like *i* in *mine*, *o* like *o* in *not*, or *u* like *u* in *mule*. The short vowels, as will be seen, are sometimes modified by the following consonant. In giving the vowel-sounds we will follow the western Irish, as the most consistent. The Munster and Ulster sounds of the vowels are treated separately below.

#### § 18. CONSONANTS.

*b, f, m, p* are sounded like *b, f, m, p* in § 16  
 v BROAD (see § 8) " *dh* " "  
 c " " *th* " "  
*S, l, n, r, t*, often like *g, l, n, r, s*.

§ 19. THE ARTICLE AND THE NOUN.  
 There is no INDEFINITE article in Irish; thus, *gort* means "a field." The DEFINITE article is *an*, "the" (*ān*: like the *an*- in "annoy"), as, *an gort*, *the field*. In such phrases (compare the English "a field") the stress is laid on the noun; there is no stress on the article, and the vowel-sound of the article is obscure, as *an gort* (*ān gūrth*). In the spoken language the *n* of the article *an* is often omitted before nouns beginning with a consonant.

§ 20. THE ADJECTIVE AND THE NOUN.  
 Adjectives, as a rule, are placed AFTER

the noun which they qualify; as, cú óg (koo ōg), a young greyhound; an gort mór, the big field; gort mór, árd, a big high field.

### § 21. WORDS.

árd (aurdh), high, tall	mé (mac), I
bó (bō), a cow	mór (mōr), great,
bor (būs), palm of hand	big, large
cor (kūs), a foot	óg (ōg), young
cú (koo), a greyhound	rát (saul), a heel
glar (glos), <i>adj.</i> green	srón (srōn), nose
glún (gloon), knee	tú (thoo), thou
gort (gürth), a field	úr (oor), fresh, new.

Proper names: árt (orth) Art, ūna (oon'-ă), Una.

The conjunction "and": agus (og-ăs).

§ 22. ACCENTS. In words of two syllables the accent is usually upon the first syllable, as marked in oon'-ă, og'-ăs. The vowel of the last syllable, when short, is then, as a rule, obscure (see § 14, above).

§ 23. Translate into English, reading the Irish aloud: Tú agus mé. Bó óg. Glún agus rát. Cor agus bor. Cor agus rát. Gort árd glar. Ūna óg. Bó agus cú. Gort mór árd. Cú mór. Bó óg agus cú.

§ 24. Translate into Irish, reading the Irish aloud: A high heel. A foot, a heel, a nose, a palm. A green field. A high green field. A young cow. Young Art and I. Art and Una. A green field, a cow. A young greyhound. A big young greyhound.

### EXERCISE II.

§ 25. The verb TO BE. The English "am," "art," "is," "are," are all translated

by the Irish word ata (ă-thau'). This word has, it will be noted, the accent on the last syllable, and is almost the same in sound as the English words "a thaw." IN THE SPOKEN LANGUAGE IT IS SHORTENED TO 'ta (thau).

§ 26. VERB AND NOMINATIVE. In Irish the nominative case is placed immediately AFTER the verb; as, ata tú, thou art.

§ 27. VERB, NOMINATIVE CASE, AND ADJECTIVE. In English sentences like "the field is large," the order of words is—1, nominative case; 2, verb; 3, adjective. In translating such sentences into Irish, the words must be placed in the following order:—1, verb; 2, nominative case; 3, adjective. Examples:—

1.	2.	3.
<u>ata</u>	<u>mé</u>	<u>mór</u> , I am big.
<u>ata</u>	<u>tú</u>	<u>óg</u> , thou art young.
<u>ata</u>	<u>an gort</u>	<u>mór</u> , the field is big.

§ 28. When there is another adjective qualifying the nominative case, it is placed immediately after its noun, as:—

<u>ata</u>	<u>an gort</u>	<u>mór</u>	<u>glan</u> , the big field
			is green.
<u>ata</u>	<u>an doras</u>	<u>úr</u>	<u>áir</u> , the new door
			is high.

### § 29. WORS.

<u>as</u> (os'-ăi), an ass	<u>pál</u> (faul), a hedge
<u>doras</u> (dhūr'-ăs), a door	<u>glan</u> (glon), clean
<u>nún</u> (dhoon), verb, close,	<u>doras thúb'-ăr</u> , a
shut	well.

§ 30. The word *tú*, "thou," is used when speaking to one person. In English, the plural form, "you," is used.

§ 31. Translate into English: *Atá mé mór. Atá tú ós agur mór. Atá mé ós agur áro. FORT mór agur tobair. FORT agur bó. Tobair éir agur bó. Dó agur im. im éir. Atá an fáil mór. Atá an fáil áro. Atá an FORT mór agur glar. Atá Una mór agur ós. Atá an tobair áro. Atá an fáil glar. Dún an tobair mór. Atá an tobair éir. Árál ós agur FORT glar. Atá an cú mór.*

32. Translate into Irish: Close the door. A high field. The field is big and green. The hedge is green and high. A green field and a cow. Close the big well. Una is tall. Thou art young and tall. The hound is young. The well is clean.

### EXERCISE III.

#### § 33. SOUNDS OF R AND S.

<i>The Letters in Key-words</i>	<i>Are sounded like</i>	<i>In English Words.</i>
r	r	run.
ʳ	(no sound exactly similar in English: see note).	
s	s	so, alas.
sh	sh	shall, lash.

NOTE.—The sound of "r" is never slurred over as in the words "firm, warm, farm," etc., as correctly pronounced in English. The sign "r" represents the "r" with rolling sound heard in the beginning of English words, as run, rage, row, etc. The sign "ʳ" represents a peculiar Irish sound, midway between the "r" of "carry" and the "z" of "fix." The learner may pronounce it as an ordinary English "r" until he has learned the exact

sound from a speaker of Irish. Note that "s" is never pronounced "z," or "zh," as in the English words "was," "occasion," etc.

§ 34. THE IRISH LETTERS *r* AND *r*.

<i>r</i> broad	is sounded like <i>r</i> in § 33, above		
<i>r</i> slender*	"	"	"
<i>r</i> broad	"	"	"
<i>r</i> slender	"	sh	"

§ 35. VOCABULARY.

as (og)†, preposition,	rór (fós), yet, still,
at	also
bos (bug), soft	ré (shae), he
bros (brög), a shoe	rí (shee), she
uán (dhoon), noun, a	rtól (sthöl), a
fort	stool.
faoa (fodh -ä), long	te (te†), hot, warm
fas (faug), verb, leave	tín (teer), country,
(thou)	land
	tinum (tír'-im), dry

§ 36. The verb *atá* often corresponds to the English "there is," "there are;" as, *atá bó as an tobair*, *there is a cow at the well*; *atá bó asur arat as an tobair*, *there are a cow and an ass at the well*.

§ 37. Translate into English:—*atá tá os rór*. *atá ré os asur árd*. *atá an goit faoa asur slar*. *atá bó as an tobair úr*. *atá an tobair tinum*. *atá an tobair*

\* At the beginning of a word *r* is never pronounced *r*.

† Before a consonant, or a slender vowel, *as* is usually pronounced (eg).

‡ Almost like *che* in *chess*.

mórt tium. Atá mé te, agus atá an tobair  
tium. Fás an ríol as an doir, atá mé  
te. Atá an ríol áro. Atá brós úr as an  
uán. Atá árt as an uán agus atá bó as  
an tobair rór. Uán an doir.

§ 38. Translate into Irish;—The field is  
soft. A soft green field. The field is green  
and soft. I am big and tall. Una is young.  
Art is big and tall. She is at the door.  
There is a hedge at the well, and there is a  
cow at the fort. The stool is at the door.  
Leave the stool at the door. I am hot,  
and the big well is dry yet. Leave a big  
stool at the door.

#### EXERCISE IV.

##### § 39. VOCABULARY.

an (or *), <i>preposition</i> ,	glar (glos), <i>noun</i> ,
on, upon	a lock
bád (baudh), a boat	mála (maul'-a), a
cóta (kōth'á), a coat	bag

§ 40. Sentences like "Art is wearing a  
new coat," are usually translated into Irish  
by "there is a new coat (or any other  
article of DRESS) on Art," atá cóta úr ar  
árt.

§ 41. The conjunction agus is usually  
omitted in Irish, when two or more ad-  
jectives come together, especially when  
the adjectives are somewhat connected in  
meaning; as, atá an uán mór, áro, the fort  
is big (and) high. Thus, the sentence which  
is printed atá an uán mór áro may be

\* An is usually pronounced (er)

translated in two ways. 1. In pronunciation, the words are grouped thus: (ατά) (αν ούν μόν) (άπο), the meaning is (see above, § 27), "the large fort is high." But if the words are grouped thus: (ατά) (αν ούν) (μόν, άπο), the meaning is, "the fort is large (and) high." In this latter case it will be noticed that, in printing, the two adjectives are separated by a comma.

§ 42. Translate:—Ατά αν βάθ μόν. Ατά αν μάλα μόν. Πάς αν μάλα άς αν οπαρ. Πάς αν βάθ αν αν τίη. Ατά γλαρ αν αν οπαρ. Ατά γλαρ μόν αν αν οπαρ άπο. Πάς αν μάλα αν αν πτόλ άς αν οπαρ. Ατά ορός ήρ αν ύνα. Ατά αν βάθ παθα γλαν.

§ 43. Leave the boat on the land. The bag is long. The new boat is on the land yet. Art is wearing a new coat. The coat is warm. Leave the lock on the door. There is a high door on the fort. The land is warm (and) dry. The lock is on the door yet.

#### EXERCISE V.

##### § 44. SOUNDS OF *l* AND *n*.

In Irish there are three sounds of *l* and three sounds of *n*.

§ 45. 1. As already stated, *l* and *n* are often pronounced as in English words, *e.g.*, as in look, lamb, noon.

§ 46. 2. There are also what they call the thick sounds of *l* and *n*. If the upper part of the tongue be pressed against the

back of the upper teeth, while the English word, "law," is being pronounced, a thick sound of "l" will be heard. This sound does not exist in English. In the key-words we shall represent this sound by the symbol L (capital).

Similarly, if the tongue be pressed against the back of the upper teeth while the word "month" is being pronounced, a thick sound of "n" will be heard. This sound does not exist in English, and in the key-words it will be represented by N (capital).

§ 47. 3. The third sound of l is that given in English to the L in *Luke*, the l in *valiant*, or to the ll in *William*, *million*, as these words are usually pronounced. We shall represent this sound by italic l. In the same way, n has a third sound like that given in English to n in *new*, *Newry*, and we shall use n, italic, as a symbol for this sound.\*

§ 48. We can now add to our table of consonant sounds the following:—

<i>In the Key-words the Letters</i>	<i>Are to be sounded like</i>	<i>In the English words</i>
l	l	look, lamb
L	thick sound not	in English
l	l	valiant
n	n	noon
N	thick sound not	in English
n	n	new

\* In English, in reality, the ll in *William*, the l in *valiant*, etc., etc., are pronounced exactly the same as the l in *law*, or in *all*.

It is the ll or li, preceding a vowel, that gets the special sound. So, too, with the n in *onion*, *Newry*, etc.

### § 49. In many parts of Ireland

*t* broad *is always sounded like our symbol L*

<i>t</i> slender	"	"	"	<i>l</i>
<i>n</i> broad	"	"	"	<i>N</i>
<i>n</i> slender	"	"	"	"

We recommend to private students this simple method of pronunciation in preference to the following more elaborate rule, which is followed in Connaught Irish :

§ 50. (A.) Between vowels, single *t* and *n* are pronounced as in English; as *máta* (maul-a'), a bag; *milip* (mil'ish), sweet; *úna* (oo'-na), Una; *minic* (min'ik), often. At the end of words, single *t* and *n*, preceded by a vowel, are also pronounced as in English; as, *bán* (baan), white-haired; *asat* (os'-al), an ass. Single *t* and *n*, when next any of the gutturals, *g*, *c*, or the labials, *b*, *f*, *p*, are like English *l*, *n*; as, *olc* (ülk), bad; *blar* (blos), taste.

(B.) In the beginning of words,

<i>t</i> broad	<i>is pronounced</i>	<i>L</i>
<i>t</i> slender	"	<i>l</i>
<i>n</i> broad	"	<i>N</i>
<i>n</i> slender	"	"

(C.) *tt* broad *is always pronounced* *L*

<i>tt</i> slender	"	"	<i>l</i>
<i>nn</i> broad	"	"	<i>N</i>
<i>nn</i> slender	"	"	"

(D.) When next *d*, *p*, *t*, *m*, *n*, *r* (the consonants in "*don't let me stir*"), *t* and *n*, if broad, are pronounced *L*, *N*; if slender, *l*, *n*.

§ 51. The student should not be discouraged by the rich variety of sounds for two characters. It may be borne in mind (1) that words involving these letters will be perfectly understood, even if each *t* and *n* is pronounced with the ordinary English sound; (2) that in many districts the people have simplified the pronunciation, as noted above

in § 49; and (3) that, by a careful reference to our table of sounds, the student will soon learn by practice the sound to be given to *t* and *n* in each particular case. We give, for practice, some words for pronunciation.

*L* sounds. *l*ag (Log), *l*og (Lŭg), *rlán* (sLaun), *rlán* (dhLoon), *rlú* (thLoo).

*l'* sounds. *lín* (leen), *rlím* sh/eeem), *rlíle* (hí/-e).

*N* sounds. *núr* (Noos), *rnag* (sNog), *Nóra* (Nōr'ă), *Nora*.

*n* sounds. *finne* (fē'-ē), *binne* (bīn'-ē), *ní* (nee).

#### § 52. VOCABULARY.

<i>dalla</i> (boL'-ă), a wall	<i>lă</i> (Lau), a day
( <i>ratla</i> , Munster)	<i>lân</i> (Laun), full
<i>dân</i> (baun), white-	<i>mitir</i> (mil'-ish),
(haired)	sweet
<i>capall</i> (kop'-ăL), a	<i>nă</i> (Nau), not
horse	<i>rlân</i> (sLaun),
<i>Conn</i> (kŭN), <i>Con</i>	well, healthy
<i>fan</i> (fon), wait, stay	<i>rolar</i> (sŭl-ăs),
<i>glan</i> (glon), clean	light

§ 53. *nă* is the negative particle to be used with the imperative mood; as *păg an rolar*, leave the light; *nă păg mé*, do not leave me.

§ 54. *Dún an tobair*. *fan, nă dún an tobair fôr*. *Nă fan ag an tobair*. *Nă păg an málă lán ag an tobair*. *Ată ról mór ag an tobair*. *Ată an tobair glan*. *Ată Conn dân, agur ată apt óg*. *Ată apt agur Conn ag an dún*. *Ată mé rlán*. *Ată an capall óg*. *Ată rolar ag an tobair*.

- § 55. The day is long. The day is hot.  
 3. The day is soft. There is a light on the door. Leave the light at the door. You are tall, and he is white-haired. The wall is high. There are a wall and a high hedge at the well. There is a high wall on the fort. Leave the horse at the well.  
 11. The well is full. He is young and healthy  
 13. Do not stay at the door.

### § 56. EXERCISE VI. 2/10/40

bliar (blos), taste	Spánáir (graun'-
briar (brish), verb, break	aurdh), Granard
dúnta (dhooN'-thä),	lag (Log), weak
closed, shut	mol (mül), verb,
	praise

§ 57. Atá mé lag, atá tú lag, atá an capall lag. Fág an doras dúnta fós, ná briar an gliar mór ar an doras. Atá capall mór ag an cobair. Atá an báir ar tír. Fág an báir ar an tír fós. Atá mé ag Spánáir fós.

§ 58. Do not praise me. Do not praise Conn yet. Conn is young. The door on the fort is closed. The boat is clean. The field is green yet. Conn is at Granard yet. Praise the country—do not leave the country.

### EXERCISE VII. 2/10/40

§ 59. As we have seen, the Irish word corresponding to *am, art, is, are, is* atá. The negative form, corresponding to *am not, art not, is not, are not, is nil (neel)*. Examples: níl mé mór. I am not big; níl

ca óg, you are not young; níl re, níl í, he is not, she is not. Níl Art agus Conn ag an tobán, Art and Conn are not at the well. This word níl is a shorter form of ní fuit, as we shall see.

§ 60. In sentences like ata Art agus Conn óg, Art and Conn *are* young, it will be noted that, as in English, the adjective does not take any special form. In many other languages, the adjective would be in the plural, agreeing with the two subjects of the sentence. So in the sentence ata na fir (fir) óg, the men are young, the adjective óg does not take any new form, although the subject is plural. This is true only of adjectives *after* the verb "to be."

§ 61. Another use of the preposition ag, at. The English phrases, "I am going, I am growing," etc., were formerly sometimes written and pronounced "I am a' going," etc. This was a shorter form of "I am at going." In Irish, ag, at, is always used in translating the present participle; as ata mé ag dul, I am going; ata Conn ag fáir, Conn is growing.

In the spoken language, g of ag is always omitted before consonants; as, a' fáir (á faus). The phrase ag dul (*Munster*, a' dul) is pronounced very exceptionally in the North and West as if ag 'ul (á gul). Before words commencing with a slender vowel, the g of ag is pronounced slender, and indeed ag is usually written:

ag imirt (ég-im'irt), playing.

## § 62. VOCABULARY.

oo (dhū). *preposition*, níl (neel), am not,  
to. art not, is not, are

\*oo'n (dhún) = oo an not.

to the. ó (ō), from.

out (dhul), going. ó'n, from the.

fár (faus), growing. olann (ŭl'-ăN), wool.

\* See below, § 114. Besides oo, oo'n, there are other words and phrases for "to," "towards," etc.; such as cum, cuig or aig (eg) (a very common word), go utí, etc.

[In the spoken language oo'n is now used to express motion only in a few stereotyped phrases like a5 out oo'n Daingean, going to Dingle; a5 out oo'n Róim, going to Rome; ó Doine oo'n tSpaté Bán, from Derry to Strabane, &c. In all such cases it is pronounced 'on.]

§ 63. Fás an báio an an típ fóp. Níl an báio an an típ; atá an báio a5 an tobap. Níl an lá te. Níl an tobap títim. Níl an capall móp. Ná fan a5 an tobap, atá mé a5 out ó'n tobap oo'n tobap. atá mé a5 out oo'n vān áro. atá balla móp, áro a5 an vān. atá Conn ó5, a5ur atá ré a5 fár fóp.

§ 64. I am not going from the fort yet; I am not going to the well. The day is hot. I am not hot. The field is not green. You are not at Granard. The horse is going to the well. Leave the wool on the stool. The wool is white (vān). Una is young, she is tall, and she is not weak. Nora is weak yet, she is growing.

## THE SOUNDS OF THE LETTERS C AND 5.

We think it better to defer the study of these sounds until we have spoken of combinations of vowels.

## EXERCISE VIII.

2/2/401

§ 65. There are two things which make the spoken language of Ulster and Munster different from that of the west of Ireland. These two points of difference are (1) the syllable to be accented, and (2) the pronunciation of the vowels.

§ 66. We have already stated, in § 22, that in words of two syllables the first syllable is the one to be accented, and many examples have been given. In this and the following lessons we shall, until further notice, speak only of words of two syllables.

§ 67. Looking over Irish words, we shall find they can be divided into two classes, simple words, and words formed from simple words by the addition of a termination. For instance, *áir*, *high*, is a simple word; *áiríán* (*aurdh'-aun*), a *height*, a *hill*, is formed from *áir*, by adding the termination *-án*.

§ 68. Simple words are accented on the same syllable in every part of Ireland; compound words are not.

§ 69. The most common terminations of compound words are *-óg* and *-ín*, which have a diminutive force; and *-án*, which in some words has a diminutive force, and in others has a different meaning. In Munster Irish, all these terminations, and many others, are accented. In Ulster, on the contrary, the tendency is not only to accent the

first syllable as in Connaught, but also to shorten unduly the vowel sound of the last syllable.

§ 70. EXAMPLES:

	Conn.	Ulster	Munster
bhraván, a salmon	brodh'- aun	brodh'- an	brodh- aun'
capán, a path	kos'-aun	kos'-an	kos-aun'
uirlár, a floor	ur'-Laur	ur'-Lar	ur-Laur'

§ 71. Even in Connaught, a few words are pronounced with the accent on the second syllable. The commonest of these are *apán* (or-aun', in *Ulster*, ar'-an), bread, and *tomár* (thum-aus', in *Ulster*, thom'-as), Thomas. The accentuation of *atá* has been already noted. Some words adopted from foreign languages have retained the foreign accentuation; as, *tobac* (thüb-ok'), tobacco.

§ 72. *Atá bhraván mór ar an tír. Níl bhraván ar an tír. Fás an bhraván ar an uirlár. Uirlár glan. Ná fás an polár ar an uirlár. Atá capán ag dul ó'n doiar do'n tobac. Fás an cú ag an doiar. Ná fan ag an doiar. Atá apán ar an uirlár.*

§ 73. The path is clean (and) dry. The path is not dry; the path is soft yet. The well is full. Do not leave the salmon on the stool. The salmon is clean. A fresh salmon. The hound is young; he is growing yet. The hound is at the well. Fresh sweet bread. Thomas is going to the well. Do not leave the tobacco on the floor.

21/40

## EXERCISE IX.

We now come to the Ulster and Munster pronunciation of the vowels.

§ 74. In Ulster the vowels *a* and *o* are sounded peculiarly, thus:—

*a* is sounded like *aa* in phonetic key

<i>a</i>	"	"	<i>a</i>	"	"
<i>ó</i>	"	"	<i>au</i>	"	"
<i>o</i>	"	"	<i>o</i>	"	"

## EXAMPLES:

*báa* (*baadh*), *maála* (*maal'-ä*), *glar* (*glos*),  
*asat* (*as'-äl*), *óg* (*aug*), *fóir* (*faus*), *doíar*  
 (*dhor'-äs*), *goíre* (*gorth*).

The Word	Meaning	Conn.	Is pronounced in	
			Munster	Ulster
<i>áiríán</i>	hill	<i>aurdh'-</i>	<i>aurdh'-</i>	<i>aardh'-an</i>
		<i>aun</i>	<i>aun'</i>	
<i>móirín</i>	much	<i>mör'-aun</i>	<i>mör'-aun'</i>	<i>mör'-an</i>
<i>áiríóg</i>	thumb	<i>ürdh'-ög</i>	<i>ürdh'-ög'</i>	<i>ördh'-og</i>
<i>cúilín</i>	little church	<i>kil'-een</i>	<i>kil'-een'</i>	<i>kil'-in</i>

# § 75. PRONUNCIATION OF THE VOWELS. IN MUNSTER.

In Munster the vowels in words of two or more syllables are pronounced regularly; as, *faalla* (*fol'-ä*), *capall* (*kop'-äl*), *ime* (*im'-ä*), of butter. It is only in monosyllables (and, to a very slight extent, in words formed from these monosyllables) that any irregularity of pronunciation occurs. The irregularity consists in the fact, that in monosyllables containing *a*, *i*,

o, short, before tt, nn, or before m, the vowel is lengthened in sound.

§ 76. This lengthening of vowels is noticeable from Waterford (where the lengthened vowels have a very peculiar sound) up to Galway, where the lengthening is much less marked. Curiously enough, the same lengthening is to be noticed at the opposite extreme of the Gaelic-speaking district, the north and north-west of Scotland.

§ 77. In all districts there is a perceptible lengthening of vowel sounds before -tt, -nn, -mm at the end of monosyllables. Thus, the vowel sounds in mitt, rinn, conn are everywhere longer than those in mit (*like mil in mit*), rin (*like shin in shinty*), con (*like cur in curt*). Compare the vowel sounds in the English words—weld, welt; curd, cart; grand, grant.

§ 78. What the effect of the Munster lengthening of the vowel sounds is, can be seen from the following table. We do not pretend to give all the shades of pronunciation of various parts of Munster.

The word	Is pronounced in		
	Connaught	W. Munst.	E. Munster
mall	moL	mouL	ma'-ouL
ball	dhoL	dhouL	dha'-ouL
am	om	oum	a'-oum
crann	kroN	krouN	kra'-ouN
im	im	eem	eim
mit	miL	meel	meil
rinn	kin	keen	keing
conn	bin	been	being
<hr/>			
poll	pöL		pouL
tróm	thrüm		throum
donn	dhüN		dhouN

§ 79. In the phonetic key will be found the sounds to be given to "ou" and "ei." The East Munster a-ou is pronounced rapidly. Sometimes the sound of oo is given in Munster to "o"; as, anonn, over (in Conn. án-úN; in *Munster*, án-ooN'), as, as out anonn, going over.

§ 80. We can now introduce many familiar words involving these prolonged vowel sounds. In the table on preceding page, § 78, we have given the pronunciation of some, viz. :—

am, time	im, butter
binn, sweet	mall, slow
cpann, a tree	mill, destroy
oall, blind	poll, a hole
oonn, brown-haired	cpom, heavy

§ 81. milip=sweet to taste; binn=sweet to hear.

§ 82. Atá blar milip ar an im úr. Atá  
art ós agur atá ré oall. Atá poll mór  
as an oún. Atá cpann mór as fáir ar an  
árván. Atá an capall mall. Atá an  
mála cpom, nil an mála lán fóp. Ná  
mill an balla árv. Nil Conn bán, atá  
ré oonn. Atá Tomás as an dobar, agur  
atá úna as out anonn oo'n tobár. Nil  
art cpom, atá ré ós agur las fóp.

§ 83. Leave bread and butter on the stool. Do not praise a slow horse. There is a large, green tree at the well. Conn is blind; Art is not blind. The boat is long and heavy. The tree is not green yet; the tree is dry. There is no bread on the floor. The heavy boat is on the land. Do not break the heavy lock; leave the door closed. Leave the heavy bag on the floor.

2/2/40

2/22/40

EXERCISE A

§ 84. Other examples of Munster pronunciation:—

	Oonn.	Munster
cam, crooked	kom	koum
Cill-dara, Kildare	kiZ-dhor'-ā	keeZ-dhor'-ā
ponn, air of song	fūN	fouN
gann, scarce	goN	gouN
linn, a pool	lin	leeng
tinn, sick	tin	teen, teing

§ 85. The sounding of é or á sometimes heard in Munster, is to be avoided; as, nápa (Noor'-ā), mór (moor), nó (Noo).

§ 86. bí is the imperative mood, second person singular, of the verb, "to be;" as, ná bí mall, do not be late.

§ 87. dán (dhaun), a poem	róo (rōdh), a road
long (Lūng), a ship	rinn (shin), we or (ōr), gold

§ 88. Níl tú ag Cill-dara, atá tú ag  
bránáro fóp. Atá mé tinn, lag. Atá an  
báo mór, trom, ar an linn. Atá long ar  
an típ. Níl long ar an típ, atá báo mór  
ar an típ, agus atá an báo úr ar an linn  
fóp. Atá im úr gann. Atá rinn ag toul  
do'n tobair, fás polar ag an vopar. Atá  
an cpann mór, ag an linn, glar fóp. Níl  
tú óg, atá rinn óg fóp. Atá an cpann  
cam. Cpann mór, cam. Atá rinn mall.  
Atá ponn binn ar an dán. Atá an glar  
trom. Ná bí mall, ná fan ag an dún áro.  
Atá an dán úr. Atá an ponn úr binn.  
Atá an róo cam. Níl tú ar an róo fóp.

§ 89. There is a green tree at Kildare.  
Do not leave the heavy boat on the land

- 3 The ship is new. A new ship is going.  
 5 Thomas and Art are sick yet. Thomas is not sick. Gold is scarce. There is gold at the fort. We are not warm yet. There is a sweet taste on the fresh bread. The young tree is growing yet. There is not a sweet air on the long poem. The poem is not long. The wall is high. The ship is not heavy; the boat is full and heavy.  
 6 There is a heavy lock on the high door.  
 7 You are not weak; you are young and healthy. Art is wearing a new coat, and the coat is long (and) heavy. The young horse is on the road.

## EXERCISE XI.

## § 90. SOUNDS OF GROUPS OF VOWELS.

In Irish, as in English, vowels are grouped together in three ways. (1.) In the word *ruin*, the *u* and *i* are pronounced separately; the *u* being pronounced distinctly, and the *i* somewhat obscurely. The same may be said of the *s* and the *a* in the word *real*. (2.) In the word *round* the sounds of *s* and *u* melt into each other, forming what we call a diphthong. (3.) In the word *mean*, the *ea* represents one simple vowel sound, like that of *e* in *me*. But as this one vowel sound is represented in writing by two letters, these two letters, *ea*, are called a digraph. Other digraphs are *ai* in *main*, *ou* in *through*, *ae* in *Gaelic*, *ao* in *gaol*, *oa* in *goal*, etc. We shall now examine the vowel-groups in Irish.

§ 91. SOUNDS OF *ia* AND *ua*.

*ia* is pronounced ee-ä, almost like *ea* in *real*  
*ua* " oo-ä, " *ua* " *truant*

Each vowel is pronounced separately, the second vowel being obscure.

## § 92 WORDS.

cuán (koo'-án), a	harbour	Níall (nee'-ál), Níall
Óia (dee-ä), God		rsian (shgee'-án), a
fiat (fee'-äl), gene-		knife.
rous		riao (shee'-ädh), they
fuap (foo'-är), cold		ruar (soo'äs), up, up.
gual (goo'-äl), coal		wards
		uan (oo'-án), a lamb

§ 93. *Atá an lá fuap, tinnim. Níl an lá fuap, atá an lá te tinnim. Níl Níall agus Art tinn, atá riad ós agus plán. Fás an rsian ar an ríol. Atá capall agus uan ar an pó. Fás an gual ar an uplár. Atá uan ós as an tobair. Atá an capall as dul ruar ó'n tobair do'n pó. Níl riad tinn, atá riad plán, atá rinn ós.*

§ 94. Hot bread, cold bread. Conn and Art are not at the door; they are going over to the road. God is generous. The knife is not long. There is not wool on the lamb yet. The wool is not long. A ship and a harbour. They are not young. The harbour is big. Níall is young and tall. The coal is not clean; the coal is heavy. Art and Níall are going over to the door. Una is going up to the fort. Do not leave the coal at the door.

## EXERCISE XII.

§ 95. SOUNDS OF THE DIPHTHONGS *eo* AND *iu*.

Each of these diphthongs has a long sound and a short sound.

The long sounds of *eo* and *ia*

*eo* is sounded as (yō).

rū        "        "        (ew).

NOTE.—In the beginning of words *eo* sounds like *o*. In many other cases, also, we can represent this sound most easily by the same symbol *o*.

§ 96. WORDS.

carūn (kos'-oor), a	eōrna (ōr'-Na), barley
hammer	inneoin (in'-ōn), an
ceól (k-yōl), music	anvil
cnann (see § 78),	leōn (lōr), enough
mast of ship	reól (shōl), a sail
opireōs (drish'-ōg),	tōs (thōg), lift, raise
a brier. Munster	
(drish -ōg')	

§ 97. *leōn* is most often heard in the phrase *go leōn* (gū lōr), enough.

§ 98. *Atá Conn ós go leōn fōr. Atá an reól mōr. Níl an eōrna as fār ar an póv. Atá an opireōs slar. Nā fās an báv ar an linn. Níl im go leōn ar an apán fōr. Atá an ceól binn. Níl an ceól binn, níl fonn binn ar an vān. Atá opireōs as fār ar an vūn. Atá an báv ar an linn. Atá an reól asur an cnann ar an cīn.*

§ 99. The sail is not large. Lift up the large sail. Leave the hammer on the anvil. The anvil is heavy; the hammer is not heavy. Leave the anvil on the floor. A brier is growing at the door. The brier is long (and) crooked. The big boat is going up the harbour. A ship, a boat, a sail, a mast. There is sweet music at the well. I am going up to the well. The barley is green yet. The barley is fresh (and) sweet.

EXERCISE XIII.

§ 100. SHORT SOUND OF *iú*.

Examples—*Fíú* (few), *íú* (ewl), *íúwr* (éewr), *ciú* (kewl). At the present we cannot conveniently introduce the few words containing *iú* into the exercises.

§ 101. SHORT SOUNDS OF *eo* AND *iu*.

In addition to the long sounds *eo* and *iu* have a short sound. The short sound of both can be represented by (*yü*). There are only a few words containing this sound and these few words cannot be introduced at present.

§ 102. It is usual now to write *eo* and *iu* without any mark of length over the last vowel; it is to be understood therefore that *eo* and *iu* always represent the long sounds given above in § 95.

EXERCISE XIV.

§ 103. THE DIGRAPHS IN IRISH.

For the meaning of digraph, see § 90. Some digraphs represent long vowel-sounds, and others represent short vowel-sounds.

§ 104. The long vowel-sounds are often represented by digraphs consisting of two vowels, one of which is MARKED LONG. Thus:—

*ai* is sounded like *a*, i.e., like phonetic symbol *a*

<i>ai</i>	"	"	<i>e</i>	"	"	<i>ae</i>
<i>oi</i>	"	"	<i>o</i>	"	"	<i>oe</i>
<i>ui</i>	"	"	<i>u</i>	"	"	<i>uo</i>

§ 105. As will be seen, these digraphs are formed by adding "i" to the vowels á, é, ó, ú; and the sound of the vowel which is marked long is given to the whole digraph. The only difference between ái, ói, úi and á, ó, ú, is that the consonants which follow the ái, ói, úi are slender. (See § 8.) Formerly each vowel in the combinations was sounded separately; thus, áir, au'ir, etc., and some trace of this can yet be heard in many words.

§ 106. NOTE.—In Ulster á is pronounced (aa), and ói (au). (See § 74.)

§ 107. Examples for pronunciation only: fáilte (saul'-ě), báir (baush), fáir (faush); céir (kaesh), éille (ael'ě), féir (faer); púiríoe (prōsh-dě), cúir (koosh).

#### § 108. WORDS.

áir, (aur), a place	láiríu (Laur'-ir), strong
caibín (kaub'-een*), a	míle (meel'ě), a thou-
"caubeen"	sand
cpúircín (kroosh'-keen*),	móin (mōn), turf
a pitcher	móna (mōn'-ā), of turf: póo
fáilte (fau'-tē), welcome	móna a road
póo (fōdh), a sod	páiríoe (paush'-dě) a child
polláin (fūl'-aun*), sound,	pláinte (slāun'-tē), health
healthy, wholesome.	

§ 109. Míle fáilte. Fáilte agur pláinte. Cpúircín lán. Atá an áir polláin. Níl mé cinn, atá mé plán, polláin. Fág cpúircín ag an tobair. Fág móin ar an uplár. Ná fág móin ag an tobair póo. Atá an páiríoe bán. Níl pé bán; atá pé donn. Atá an caibín cam. Fág póo móna ar an uplár.

§ 110. Art is not wearing (see § 40) a new coat. Art is strong and healthy. Do not leave a pitcher on the floor. Dry turf. The place is not wholesome. The strong horse is going to the road. She is young;

\* In Munster (kaub'-een, kroosh'-keen). (See § 74.)

one is not strong. The ship is strong, the boat is weak. The child is brown-haired. The place is green. The young horse is safe and sound (plán, pottáin). Leave a sod of turf on the floor. There is not a sod of turf on the floor. Welcome. Warm day.

## EXERCISE XV.

2/24/40. § 111. Other examples of the sounds of ái, éi, ói, úi:—

báirte (brish'-é), broken  
cáise (kaush'-é), cheese  
láirí (Laur), a mare  
ráite (saul'-é), salt water,  
the salt sea  
rráio (sraud), a street

éirinn (ser'-in), (of or in)  
Ireland  
ráil (sool), the eye  
ráirte (soosh'-é), a fall  
cúinne (thoor'-úé), a spin-  
ning wheel

§ 112. Many proper names involve the sound of ái; thus, Art, Flann, give rise to the diminutives Artagán, Flannagán (little Art, Flann), hence the family names O n-Artagán (ō horth'-ā-gaun), O Flannagán (ō floN'-ā-gaun), literally, grandson of little Art, Flann; the forms from which the ordinary O'Hartigan, O'Flanagan, are taken.

§ 113. The preposition "with" (= "along with") is translated by *le* (le, almost like le in let); as, *acá Art le Conn*, Art is with Conn. This *le* prefixes *n* to a vowel; as, *acá Conn le n-Art* (horth), Conn is with Art.

§ 114. The preposition "to" (to a place) is translated by *go* (gū) when no article follows; as *go Granard*, to Granard.

When a vowel follows, *n* is prefixed; as, *go n-áit*, to *a* place. When the article follows, *go* is never used, but *do'n* (*dhūn*) is used = "to the"; as, *do'n áit*, to *the* place. (See § 62.)

§ 115. The preposition "*in*" is translated by *in*; as, *in Éirinn*, in Ireland.

NOTE.—In the spoken language the *n* is pronounced as if belonging to the following words: as, *n-Éirinn* (*ä naer'-in*).

§ 116. *Apán, im, agus cáire. Atá cáire polláin. Atá cáire sann in Éirinn. Níl Conn O Flannagáin in Éirinn; atá ré ag Cill-Dara fóir. Atá an túipne ar an uplár. Níl an túipne láirí. Níl Conn ag dul ó áit go n-áit, atá ré in Éirinn. Súirte agus túipne. Atá páirte ar an uplár. Atá an páile láirí. Níl ré ag dul go Cill-Dara.*

§ 117. The wool and the spinning-wheel are at the door. Leave the wool at the spinning-wheel. The wool is soft; the wheel is broken. I am not going to the place. Stay in Ireland yet. Leave the horse and the mare at the well. Conn O'Hartigan is not in Ireland. The salt-water is not sweet. The ship and the big boat are on the salt-water, going to Ireland. I am not going to Ireland. I am going with Conn O'Finigan.

2/25/40

EXERCISE XVI.

§ 118. OTHER DIGRAPHS.

ea is pronounced like é, that is, ae  
 eá           "           " á,   "   au  
 io           "           " í,   "   ee

In these, also, it will be noticed, the digraph is pronounced practically with the sound of the vowel marked long; the other vowel is hardly sounded, thus:—

féar is pronounced (faer), írteán (eesh'-áun), cíor (kees).

§ 119. NOTE 1.—éa is still occasionally spelled eu; as feup (faer), grass. In Munster, in words of one syllable, éa or eu is pronounced ee'-o; thus féar (fee'-or).

NOTE 2.—eá is used, and wrongly, in words like gearr, fearr, where ea, without any mark of length, should be used. Lengthening of the vowel-sound noticed in such words is caused by the double r. (See § 77.)

NOTE 3.—We would advise learners always to pronounce ío like í or ee, and eá like é, or ae. In old Irish we always find pín, wine; féin, grass. In many monosyllables ío is yet pronounced ee'-á, as cion (fee'-án), wine.

§ 120. Céad míle fáilte! a hundred thousand welcomes! This popular phrase is seldom, if ever, seen properly spelled.

§ 121

céad (kaedh), a hundred	leana, (lae'-ná), a meadow
viol (deel), verb, sell	Séamur (shae'-mäs), James
féar (faer), grass	ríoda (sheedh'-ä), silk
fin (feen), wine	ríor (shees), down
leán (leen), verb, fill	ríor (shees), down
leán .. noun, flax	wards

§ 122. Céad míle fáilte go h-Éirinn.  
 2 fáilte agus pláinte. Níl an tír fíorlámh.  
 4. Atá an fear cipim. Lá ce. Níl an lá ce,  
 níl an fear cipim fós. Atá Nóna agus  
 Uína ag dul ríor do'n tobac. Séamap, Art,  
 Flann, Conn. Ná díol an láip ós fós. Díol  
 an olann agus díol an líon in Éirinn. Atá  
 an líon glan agus bog. Olann, líon, agus  
 fioda. Atá an láip agus an capall ós an  
 an léana. Níl an léana glar fós, atá an  
 fear éim.

§ 123. The wine is strong. The strong  
 wine is not wholesome. The child is not  
 strong, he is sick (and) weak. The well is  
 not clean; leave a pitcher at the well.  
 5. James and Art are not in Ireland. Leave  
 the horse and the mare at the meadow. A  
 tall man. Long grass. The grass is long  
 and heavy. The man is going down to  
 Granard with the young horse. Sell the  
 spinning-wheel: do not sell the wool yet.  
 7. The meadow is heavy.

## EXERCISE XVII.

§ 124. OTHER DIGRAPHS: *ae* AND *ao*.

*ae* } are pronounced like *ae* in Gaelic.  
*ao* }

Thus: *lae* (Lae), *aon* (aen).

§ 125. In Connaught *ao* is pronounced (ee). This  
 is really the pronunciation of *aoi*. In Ulster *ao* is  
 pronounced like German *ö*. In words of one syllable,  
*ao* is often pronounced *ae'-ü*; in Connaught, *ee'-ü*;  
 as, *aoi* (*ae'-ül*, *ee'-ül*), *lime*. We would advise  
 learners to pronounce *ao* like *ae*, always.

§ 126. "In the" is not translated by  
 in an, but by in ran (in sán), now always

spelled *in* *an*; *as*, *in* *an* *ait* (*ins an aus*),  
in *the* place; in *ait*, in *a* place.

§ 127.

ae <i>n</i> (ae <i>r</i> ), air	3	daop (dhaer),	} in price
1 aol (ael), lime		dear	
2 dopta (aes'-thä),	4	paop (saer),	
aged		cheap	
5 éan (aen), a bird	6	rgéat (shgael), a	
		story, news	

§ 128. LOCAL: Connaught Munster

1. ee'-äl	ae'-äl
2. ces'-tha	—
3. dhee'-är	dhae'-är
4. see'-är	sae'-är
5. ae'-än	ce'-on
6. shgae'-äl	shgee'-öl

§ 129. *Atá an capall paop. Níl an láir paop, atá sí daop. Atá an olann paop in* *an ait, atá an píoda daop in Éirinn. Níl Séamar in an tóin, atá pé ag dul ríor do'n léana. Atá aol an tóin, agus atá an tóin áro. Níl Conn óg, atá pé dopta. Éan agus uan. Atá an póv ag dul ó'n ait go Cill-naí.*

§ 130. There is a young bird at the door. Conn is young and James is aged. The field is dear. Do not sell the dear horse in Ireland. James O'Hartigan is not in Ireland. He is not in the place. Leave the horse in the meadow yet. There is wholesome air in Ireland. Wholesome air; fresh bread. Welcome to the place.

EXERCISE XVIII.

§ 131. SUMMARY OF PRECEDING SECTIONS 90 TO 130.

1. 14, 14. Each vowel pronounced separately; as *ee'-ä*, *ee* as *ee'-ä*.

2. eo pronounced yó; iu pronounced ew. In a few words eo and iu are short, like yū or you in "young."
3. Digraphs with one vowel marked long: ái, éi, ói, úi, éa, ea, ía. Give the whole digraph the sound of the vowel marked long; the other vowel is scarcely heard
4. ae and ao are both pronounced like ae in Gaelic
5. Most of the digraphs were formerly pronounced, like ia and ua, with the two vowel sounds distinctly audible; traces of this are yet heard; see §§ 125, 128.

## EXERCISE XIX.

## § 132. DIGRAPHS REPRESENTING THE SHORT VOWEL SOUNDS.

a	ai	} are pronounced like a in <u>bat</u>	
e	ea		
i	ei		
o	oi		" " e in let
u	ui		" " i in hit

2/27/40

N.B.—This must be learned by heart, as it is of the greatest importance.

## § 133. WORDS.

bean (ban), a woman	reamróg (sham'-rōg),
Doine (dher'-ē), Derry	a shamrock
reap (far), a man	reamróg (sham-ā-
Seal (gal), bright	rōg, in Munster)
tean (zan), follow	rean (shan), old
teat (lath), with-thee	reap (shas), verb.
teir (lesh), with-him	stand
Deavon (padh'-ār),	
Peter	

§ 134. Words like teat (with-thee), teir (with-him), are called prepositional pronouns.

§ 135. Ná tean an capall ar an nóv.

atá fearas as dul go Doine; agus níl  
mé as dul leir. Atá an fear sean, lág.  
Seas as an doiar. Níl tú sean fóir; atá  
tú ós agus plán. Atá bean agus fear as  
an doiar. Fás an túinne as an tóin. Fás  
an capall as an tobair, níl ré as dul go  
Cill-dara. Lean an capall ós do'n ród.  
Fáilte go Doine.

- § 136. Follow me; do not follow Peter.  
2. The day is bright (and) dry, and I am  
going with you to Derry. Follow the man  
on the road. Do not stand on the road.  
5. A clean road and a dry path. There is a  
shamrock growing at the well. I am not  
going with Peter; I am going with you to  
Granard. The road is not clean and the  
path is not dry. Conn is going to Granard,  
and there is a young man going with him.  
Art is going, with a young horse, to  
Kildare, to Derry, to Granard.

EXERCISE XX.

2/27.  
[Before reading this Lesson study again  
the table on preceding page, § 132.]

§ 137. Stán leat (sLaun lath), safety  
with you, good-bye.

Ná bac leir (Nau bok lesh), do not  
meddle with it, never mind it.

§ 138. WORDS.

álunn (aul'-in),  
beautiful  
dear (dás), pretty  
eile (el'-ě), other

sear (gaer), sharp  
ceme (ten'-ě), fire  
uite (il'-ě), all, whole  
uirge (ish'-gě), water

§ 139. Notice the position of the words—

an tír eile, the other country.

an tír uile, the whole country.

§ 140. *Atá an fear donn. Níl Tomár donn, atá an fear eile donn. Atá capall ar an bó. Atá an tír uile glar agus úr. Atá an tír áluinn. Bean óg áluinn. Atá báð mór áluinn ar an linn. Uirge te. Atá long úr áluinn ar an uirge. Atá teine ar an uplár. Ná fás an teine ar an uplár. Díot an capall inr an áit eile.*

§ 141. Una and Nora are going with you to Kildare. Do not stand on the floor, stand at the door. I am going to another country—good-bye. Conn and another man are on the road. Conn is not big; Art is big. Una is white-haired, Conn is brown-haired. The ship is beautiful, she is high and long. The fire is hot. There is water in the well.

#### EXERCISE XXI

§ 142. The digraphs when obscure.

In simple words of two syllables (that is, words not formed from others by adding a termination) the first syllable is the one accented, as we have seen already; as, *capall* (*kop'-ál*), a horse. The vowel sound of the last syllable is then usually obscure (compare the sound of *ai* in *Britain*), as we have already seen, and this is true when that vowel sound is represented by any of the digraphs given in § 132.

2/27/40.

## Thus—

<i>The word</i>	<i>Meaning</i>	<i>Is not sounded</i>	<i>But</i>
cappaig	rock	kor'-ag	kor'-эг
Conaill	of Conall	kün'-al	kon'-эл
for-gail	open (thou)	fűsk-al	fűsk-эл
obair	work	űb'ar	űb'эр

To a reader of English the real sound of these words would be fairly well represented by spelling them korrig, fuskil, ubbir, etc.

## § 143.

Duine (dhin'-ě), a person (man or woman)  
 Dúro (dhríd), close, shut (Con. and Ulst.)  
 O Conaill (ō kűn'ěl), O'Connell  
 O fíoinn (ō flēn), O'Flynn  
 Ag obair, at work, working

§ 144. For-gail an doras mór, agus dúin an doras eile. Ná for-gail an doras fíor. Atá Conn O fíoinn agus duine eile ag an doras, agus atá an doras dúnta. Atá an obair trom. Cappaig áit. Atá cappaig áit áluinn ag an tobair. Atá an fear ós ag obair. Atá fearas fear, agus atá an duine eile tinn. Atá cappaig ag an linn. Uirge, linn, bá, long.

§ 145. Art O'Connell is going to Granard, and Patrick is going with him. Patrick is not going to another country; he is sick.  
 3. He is not sick; he is working on the road to Derry. There is a rock at the well, and there is a tree growing at the door. There is a fire on the road. Close the door; the day is cold. Good-bye. The knife is sharp.

2/27/40

## EXERCISE XXII.

## § 146. WORDS.

Máire (maur'-ē), Mary	William (il-ee'-am), William	Munster
oiri, between	lā'-ir	lā'-ir'
oileán, an island	el'-aun	el'-aun
rgioból, a barn	shgib'-ól	shgib'-ól'

§ 147. In an Oileán úr, "in the New Island," is often said for "in America"; also in Amériocá (am-er'-i-kau).

§ 148. Anoir (a-nish'), now, has the accent on the last syllable.

§ 149. Atá rúirte in an rgioból. Atá Máire ag obair ag an túirne. Níl Máire ag an doir, atá sí ag dul ríor do'n doir. Atá an báir mór ag dul do'n oileán eile. Níl Peadar in Éirinn anoir, atá sé in an Oileán úr, agus atá Conn agus Art leir. Níl an long ag an oileán, atá sí in Éirinn. Níl sí in Éirinn fós, atá sí ar an ráile. Atá fion raon agus fion daon in Éirinn, agus in an Oileán úr: atá an fion raon in an tír eile.

§ 150. Nora and Mary are at the well; Mary is going down to the meadow with a pitcher, and Nora is at the barn. The grass is dry and heavy. The fresh grass is heavy yet; the dry grass is not heavy now. There is dry turf in the barn. Art is on the road now; he is not going to Kildare yet. James is going to America, and Nora is going with him. I am not going with you to the island. The salt-sea (ráile) is between Ireland and America. There is a long road between Kildare and Derry. Mary is not working now; the spinning-

wheel is old and broken; the work is heavy,  
and Mary is not strong. William is not  
sick now: he is well (and) strong.

2/28/40  
EXERCISE XXIII.

§ 151. The pronunciation of the digraphs, as indicated in § 132, may be followed in all cases; but the popular spoken language, in some cases, retains an older pronunciation. Thus, *io* is now pronounced like *i* short; as, *fiop* (*fis*), *knowledge*; *liop* (*lis*), *a fort*; but in *liom* (*lüm*, *l-vüm*), *with me*, as usually pronounced, we can yet hear the older pronunciation (*lee-üm*'), where both the *i* and the *o* are sounded. In the following list the *io* may be pronounced *i* short by students who have no opportunity of hearing Irish spoken.

§ 152. WORDS.

<i>iolap</i> ( <i>ül'-ar</i> ), an eagle	<i>riopa</i> ( <i>shüp'-a</i> ), a shop
<i>iomaine</i> ( <i>üm'-är-ë</i> ), a ridge	<i>rioc</i> ( <i>shük</i> ), frost
<i>iomarca</i> ( <i>üm'-ark-a</i> ), too much	

*Tan* (*thor*), *come* (*hou*); an *iomarca*, too much.

§ 153. *Dún*, a fort, means usually a stone building; *liop*, a mound of earth, generally of circular form. *Siopa*, the word in general use for "shop," is borrowed from the English word.

§ 154. *Atá an lá te. Níl an lá te, atá rioc ar an ród. Atá Tomár ag an riopa, agus atá Ait leir. Atá Peadar ag dul go Cill-Dara, agus níl Conn ag dul leir; atá pé tinn. Atá an fear eile ag dul liom go Bránáir. Atá rioc ar an uirge, ag an tobair. Atá an tobair mór timm, agus atá an tobair eile lán. Atá rioc bán ar an liop. Iolap mór áluinn. Atá an dúin veap. Atá fear ag fáir ar an iomaine. Atá an iomarca uirge inr an tobair.*

§ 155. The large fort is old; the other fort is not old. The whole field is green, and the hedge is not green yet. Come with me to Derry. I am not going with you to Derry; I am going with you to Granard. Leave the young horse on the road, and come with me. The path is clean (and) dry; there is water on the road. All the road is not clean. Come on the other road. There is an eagle in the high fort; he is large and beautiful.

#### EXERCISE XXIV.

§ 156. We have seen in §§ 75-78, how the short vowels are lengthened in Munster before double consonants. The short vowel-sounds represented by the digraphs in § 132, are lengthened in the same way by Munster speakers. Thus:—

ea is pronounced e-on or almost yoo  
 io        "        i-oo        "        yoo  
 a<sup>i</sup> } In some parts of Munster all  
 o<sup>i</sup> } these are pronounced like (ei);  
 u<sup>i</sup> } as a rule, however, u<sup>i</sup> is pro-  
 ei } nounced uí, that is (ee).

#### § 157. WORDS.

	Conn.	Munster
aill, a cliff	* a/	ei/
aimpín, weather	am'-shir	eim'-shir
ceann, a head	kaN	k-youN
fiann, fair (haired)	fi-N	f-yooN
moill, delay	mwe/	mwei/
ruim, heed	sim	seem

\* Like a/ of valiant.

cóirte (kōsh'-tē), a coach.

carbadh (kor'-bādh), a coach; a better word.

sgílling (sgil'-ing), a shilling.

tair (thash), soft, damp.

§ 158. Lá típm. Níl an lá típm, atá an lá tair agus bog. Níl an ainmín típm anoir. Níl Peadar Donn, níl ré bán, atá ré pionn. Atá Miall O Uírain an an aill, agus atá an long an an fáile ag dul go típ eile. Atá an aill áro—ná fear an an aill; fear an an tóin. Níl an rígan cam. Níl crann ag fáir an an aill. Níl an cóirte láirín go leop.

§ 159. There is a fair-haired man at the door now. The coach is broken down on the road to Derry. Mary and Nora are not going to America; they are going to another country. The weather is broken. The high coach is in the barn. There is a knife in the bag. The lock is not in the door now. Fionn is generous.

#### EXERCISE XXV.

##### § 160. COMBINATION OF THREE VOWELS

A. aoi is sounded like ee

B. eoi " " eo

iai " " ia

iuí " " iu

uai " " ua

It is obvious that as these differ from ao, eo, ia, iu, ua in having i added, the following consonant will have its slender sound

## § 161. WORDS.

ciun ( <i>kewn</i> ), calm,	géar ( <i>gaer</i> ), sharp
quiet	litir ( <i>lit-ir</i> ),
dear ( <i>das</i> ), pretty	letter
speoilín ( <i>dról'een</i> ),	Seon ( <i>shōn</i> ), John
a wren	Seoinín ( <i>shōn'-een</i> ),
Seon ( <i>ōn</i> ), John	little John
ruair ( <i>foo'-ēr</i> ), found	uaim ( <i>oo'-ēm</i> ), from
got	me

Seon is the oldest form of the Irish for John; hence MacSeon, MacKeon, Johnson.

Seen is a later form; hence, the diminutive Seoinín—Jackeen.

## § 162. Dia, God, used in many phrases.

Dia duit (*dee'-ā dhit*), God to thee. God save you; a short popular salutation. Dia linn (*dee-a lin*), God with us—said after sneezing.

§ 164. Dia duit, a Nóra; atá an lá fuar anois. Atá niall agus peadar as dul ríor do'n tobair, atá iolar mór ar an tóin anois. Atá iolar, agus éan mór eile, ar an tóin. Fás an rígan eile ar an túinne. Atá niall rean, níl pé láir ar anois. Atá capall, arat, láir, uan, iolar agus éan eile in ar an léana. Atá Dia láir. Níl an rígan daor. Slán leat!

§ 165. The knife is not old; the knife is clean (and) sharp. There is not a boat on the salt-sea (*ráite*)—they are going to another place. The knife is cheap.

4. Cold water. There is cold water in the well. 6. Peter and Niall are not at Kildare now; they are in another place. Leave bread and butter in the bag. There is a wren at the door. The place is cold (and) wholesome. There is a young bird on the water. The man is generous. God is generous.

## EXERCISE XXVI.

§ 166. "Died" is usually translated by *fuair báir*, got death; as, *fuair an fear báir i nÉirinn*, the man died in Ireland.

"Mr." is usually translated by *Mac Uí*, as *Mac Uí Néill*, Mr. O'Neill.

Rivers: *Dóinn* (*bōn*), Boyne; *Laoi* (*Lee*), Lee; *Sionainn* (*shin'-ān*), Shannon; *Siuir* (*shewr*), Suir.

Places: *Ror-Comáin* (*rūs kŭm'-aun*), Roscommon; *Tiobruir Ánann* (*tíbrid aur'-ān*), Tipperary (*literally*, the Well of Ara); *Tuam* (*thoo'-ēm*), Tuam.

Persons: *Óruan* (*bree'-ān*), Brian, Bernard; *O Óruain* (*ō bree'-ān*), O'Brien; *O Ruain* (*ō rec'-ān*), O'Ryan.

167. *Ata an báir mór, trom; ata an lá ce, ciuin; cōs fuair an peol mór anoir. Níl an peol ar an tír. Fuair mé an peol ar an oileán. Ata báir fear ar an Laoi. Sionainn agus Siuir. Fuair an fear eile báir i nÉirinn.*

§ 168. Niall O'Brien is going to Tipperary: he got a horse from Art O'Neill.

The road to Tuam is long. From Roscommon to Derry. Boyne, Suir, Lee, Shannon. The day is calm now. He got a letter from John O'Brien. Brian O'Ryan is not going to Tipperary now; he is going to Roscommon. The big boat is better than the other boat.

## EXERCISE XXVII.

*March 1.*

§ 169. We have now to speak a little more in detail of a few of the consonantal sounds which we have not yet treated fully.

## § 170. SOUNDS OF C.

In the very beginning (§ 2) we stated that c is sounded like the English k, and is never soft like c in cell, cess, etc. In the phonetic key the student may also see—

<i>The symbol</i>	<i>sounds like</i>	<i>in the word</i>
K	k	looking
<i>k</i>	k	liking

This, no doubt, will appear very unmeaning to many of our students. But if close attention be paid to the pronunciation of the two words "looking" and "liking," it will be noticed that the termination *king* is not pronounced in exactly the same way in both. The "king" of "liking" is "k-ying"; while the "king" of "looking" has no "y" sound after the k. We represent the k of "looking" by capital K, and the k of "liking" by italic *k*. But these signs will not be always needed, for, in most words, the ordinary k will convey the correct sound to the reader. To give some familiar examples, we in Ireland usually pronounce the words "car," "card," etc., with the *k* sound; our pronunciation of these words might be represented according to our phonetic system by *karr* (=k-yarr), *karrd* (=k-yarrd).

§ 171. Then to apply this to the Irish alphabet, we may say—

*Symbol*

c broad (see § 8) *is sounded like K*  
 c slender " " " *h*

§ 172. We shall have no difficulty in pronouncing the K or c broad sound except before the sounds represented by our phonetic symbols a, aa; e, ae; i, ee. It is only in Ulster that the sound K is followed by aa (the sound given in Ulster to á or Ái).

### § 173. EXAMPLES :

#### C BROAD.

<i>The word</i>	<i>sounds like</i>	<i>in English :</i>	<i>or, key-word</i>
caoi	-ky	lucky	(Kee)
cuing	-king	looking	(King)
coip	-ker	looker	(Ker)
caon	-kaen-	Knock-ainy	(Kaen)
caill	-kall-	Knock-allion	(Kall)

#### C SLENDER.

ci	-ky	sticky	(kee)
cing	-king	liking	(king)
ceip	-ker	looker	(ker)
cé	cane	caning	(kaen)
ceat	cal	calton	(kal)

§ 175. If we were to carry out strictly our phonetic scheme, the last five words would be represented by *kee*, *king*, *ker*, *kaen*, *kal*; but the key-words which we have given represent to us in Ireland the correct sound of the above words.

§ 176. Here we may remark, as many of our students have already noticed for themselves, that the italicised symbols, *k*, *d*, *t*, *n*, *r*, *l*, all represent sounds which are merely a rapid pronunciation of *ky*, *dy*, *ly*, *ny*, *ry*, *ly*. Thus, words involving these sounds can be represented phonetically in two ways:

The sound of—

ciuin	is represented by	kewn	or	k-yoon
diun	"	"	down	" d-yoon
liun	"	"	lewn	" l-yoon
niun	"	"	newn	" n-yoor
bneap	"	"	bras	" br-yas
teap	"	"	tas	" t-yas

§ 177. WORDS.

3/1/40.

caitín (Kol'-een), a girl.

\*caill (Kol), lose.

\*caillte (Kol'-tē), lost.

caoin (Keen), verb, lament, mourn,  
"keen."

caona (Kaer'ā), a sheep. (Connaught,  
Keer'a.)

\*caisleán (Kosh'-laun), a castle.

\*coill (Kel), a wood.

coir (Ker), a crime.

coisce (Ker'-kē), oats.

cuirle (Kush'-lē), a vein.

cuir (Kir), verb, put, place.

eoína (ōr'Nā), barley.

lom (Lūm; Munster, Loum), bare.

O Cuinn (ō Kin), O'Quinn.

ríor (shees), downwards; ruar (soo'-ās),  
upwards.

crann, a tree; also, the mast of a vessel.  
reap (shas), a seat, bench.

§ 178. Atá caona agur uan iní an leana.  
Aní coisce agur aní eoína. Atá an  
eoína gann in éipinn anoir, atá coisce go  
leor in éipinn fóir. Ná cuir an cuirle ar  
an arál, níl ré láirín go leor. Atá cair-  
leán móir ar an oileán. Atá an cairleán  
móir, láirín. Cuir an báirín ar an linn, agur

\* Munster, Keál. Kail-te, Kúsh-laun'. Keil

cuip fear an cpann agus an fear mór.  
 Cuip an capall agus an lár inr an léana.  
 Atá cailín ar an oileán. Slán leat. Atá  
 an cailín fear.

3/1/40  
 § 179. A tree and a wood. Do not lose the young brown horse. There is not a wood at the well now. Conn O'Quinn is going down to Kildare. Put the wheel down on the floor, and put a stool at the door. Oaten bread (apán coince) is strong and wholesome. The barley is fresh and green now; the oats is long and heavy. There is no barley growing on the cliff—the cliff is bare, and there is no tree growing on the other cliff. There are oats and barley in the barn now, and Niall and Peter are working in the barn. Put the oats in the barn, on the floor, and leave a flail at the door. The girl is young; she is growing yet.

#### EXERCISE XXVIII.

##### § 180. THE VERB "TO HAVE."

There is no verb "to have" in modern Irish. The want is supplied thus: The sentence, "Conn has a horse," is translated, "There is a horse at Conn." The same construction is found in Greek, Latin, and other languages.

#### EXAMPLES.

Atá capall ag Seamus, James has a horse; níl túinne ag Nóra anois, Nora has not a wheel now; atá capall óg aige, he has a young horse

3/1/40

§ 181.

"At me,"	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{is translated by} \\ \text{is translated by} \end{array} \right.$	agam	(og'áer, <i>Munnt.</i> , og-ám')
"At thee, you,"		agat	(og'-atb " og-áth')
"At us,"		agaimn	(og'-an " og-in')
"At them,"		aca	(ok'-e " ok-á')
"At him,"		aige	(eg'-ē " eg-e')
"At her,"		aici	(ek'-ee " ek-l')

Notice that the pronunciation of aige and aici is exceptional, the ai being sounded like e and not like a (§ 132).

Atá capall agam, I have a horse; ní bó aici, she has not a cow; ní báó aca, they have not a boat.

§ 182. Atá báó mór láirín agam, agus atá mé ag dul ríor do'n ráile anoir. Níl báó agam; atá bó agam, agus capall. agus aral, agus léana; agus atá fear fáda, trom iní an léana. Níl an ríoból lán fíor, atá coirce agus eorina iní an ríoból eile. Níl reampós agat fíor. fuair mé reampós ar an aill; níl reampós ag fíor ar an aill eile. Atá cóirce mór ag Séamar O Driain, agus atá an cóirce ar an póo anoir. Atá uan ós deap ag Máire anoir, fuair sí caora agus uan ar an póo. Níl capall donn agam, atá capall bán agam, atá pé sean, agus atá pé láirín fíor. Atá ríad tinn, níl ríainte aca. Atá báó ag Conn, agus atá crann agus peól ag Miall.

§ 183. James and Peter are not going to the island, they have not a boat now. The ship is lost; she is not going to Derry. I have a young horse; William has not a horse now, he has a mare and a new coach. We have health. We have oats and barley,

and he has a barn, and Peter has a new  
 nail. Una has a new strong spinning-  
 wheel; put the broken wheel in the barn.  
 7. Do not put the other wheel in the barn  
 yet. Conn is strong; he has bread, butter,  
 cheese, wine and water. Una has a new  
 shoe. They have a pretty boat. I have a  
 wren. James has another bird.

## EXERCISE XXIX.

## C BROAD (CONTINUED).

## § 184. WORDS.

ed (kao), greyhound  
 \*bpeac (braK), a trout  
 \*ceapc (kaK), a hen  
 glac (glok), take  
 mac (mok), a son  
 muc (muk), a pig

púnc (poonth), a pound  
 rac (sok), a sack  
 \*reanc (shaK), love  
 ríoc (shíK, shúk), frost  
 rparán (apar'-ann), a  
 purse

§ 185. Atá rac coince agur rac eopna  
 in? an ríoból anoir. Cuir an rac trom ar  
 an uplár; cuir an rac eile ar an arál.  
 Atá Nóra agur an mac ós ag dul do'n  
 Oileán Úr. Atá bpeac veap in? an tobac.  
 Atá ceapc in? an ríoból ag an rac coince.  
 Ná glac an ríilling ó Una, níl ríilling  
 eile aici anoir, agur atá ríilling agac.  
 Atá muc in? an lán. Atá rparán veap  
 ag Peavac. Glac an púnc aim, agur  
 cuir an ríilling in? an mála.

§ 186. There is a pound in the purse. I  
 have not a purse, I have a new shilling.  
 3. There is a shilling on the floor. Open the  
 4.

u aim = from me.

door; there is a hen in the barn. <sup>5</sup> James has a fresh trout. <sup>6</sup> There is frost on the road—the day is cold and healthy. <sup>7</sup> Do not take a shilling from Niall, he has not another shilling now. Niall has a new shilling and Conn has another shilling. <sup>9</sup> There is a greyhound at the door. I have not the purse, the purse is lost. The purse is not lost, the purse is on the floor. Do not lose the pound.

## EXERCISE XXX.

## C SLENDER.

§ 187. As before stated, the ordinary letter k will, in most cases, represent to the ordinary reader the correct sound of c slender. This, however, is not true when the c is followed immediately by l, p or n. In English the combinations cl, cr, as in clear, cream, are always pronounced with our K sound, or broad sound of c, so that when in Irish these combinations are followed by a slender vowel, we must use the symbol *k* to caution the student that the c is to have its slender sound. It is not difficult to pronounce c slender before l, p or n, but the sound is unknown in English, and we shall endeavour to teach it to our students by means of a little device:—

## § 188. EXAMPLES.

<i>The Word</i>	<i>Key word</i>	<i>Is pronounced almost</i>
clear	<i>k</i> las	kil-as'
cpior	<i>k</i> ris	kir-is'
cneap	<i>k</i> ias	kin-as'
cpert	<i>k</i> ed	kir-ed'

If the first syllable of the words in the last column be pronounced very short, and the stress be laid on the last syllable, the student will have a very good pronunciation of the words in question.

## § 189. WORDS.

\*binn (bin), sweet (of sound)

ceol (köl, k-yöl), music

ciall (kee'-äl), sense

cionnup (ziN'-äs), how?

cpé (krae, kir ae'), clay

cpéir (kred), believe

cpíona (kreen'-a, kir-eeen'-a), prudent

cpíor (kris, kir-is'), a belt.

fíor (fee-r), true

láiríor (laud'-ör), strong

ná (Nau), nor

nó (Nö), or

páiric (pauné), a pasture field †

§ 190. Cionnup atá tú? How are you? So láiríor, strongly. Cionnup 'tá tú? is oftener heard, and the older form, cannup 'taoi! (koN-äs thee) is yet spoken in Munster. Soir, a tillage field; páiric, a pasture field.

§ 191. Atá ciall ag Nóra. Níl ciall ag Una, níl sí cpíona. Níl an ceol binn, atá an fonn eile binn. Dia tuit, a Una, cionnup atá tú? Atá mé go láiríor, cionnup atá Nóra, agus an mac? Atá cota úr agus cpíor úr ar an mac anoir. Níl an cpíor fada go leor. Ná cpéir an rgeál; níl an rgeál fíor. Níl an mac ós láiríor; atá pé cinn, agus níl ciall aige fós. Atá soir méir agam, níl páiric agam; atá bó agam, atá sí ar an ríó.

192. Prudent Nora. Conn has a belt. Do not believe the story. Do not put clay on the road. A horse has not sense, a man (vine) has sense. The other man (vine) has not sense. Nora and Una are prudent, they have sense, they are not young now. How are they now? They are well and healthy—they are not sick. Believe the true story. The man got a belt at the shop,

\* Munster (beew).

† The *ae* are sounded like *rk* in *irk*, not like *rk* in *work*.

the belt is cheap. Conn has a big strong boat. I have not a boat, weak or strong. How are you? Good-bye. A cow is on the road; she has no grass on the road now, the road is dry.

*l* is sounded like *l* in valiant  
*n*       "       " *n*       " moon  
*N* thick sound not in English  
*n* is sounded like *n* in new  
*K*       "       " *k*       " looking  
*k*       "       " *k*       " liking

## EXERCISE XXXI.

SOUND OF *g*.

§ 193. What we have said of the sound of *c* may be repeated, with few changes, in speaking of the sound of *g*. It is never soft like the English *g* in gem. As a rule, its sound can be well represented by ordinary *g*; as, *gort* (*gŭrth*), a field; *g  * (*gae*), a goose.

§ 194. To the phonetic key we may now add:—

*G* is sounded like *g* in begun.  
*g*       "       " *g*       " begin.

And, as to the sounds of the Irish letter *g*:—

*g* broad       sound like *G*  
*g* slender       "       " *g*

§ 195. The two pronunciations of the English word "guide," as we hear them in

Ireland, are examples of the two sounds of the Irish *g*. As a rule, we hear the word pronounced with *g* (slender *ʃ*), as *g*-yide or, in our phonetic system (*geid*). Some persons, however, pronounce the *g* as *g* in "going."

§ 196. EXAMPLES :

*ʃ* BROAD.

*The word sounds like* in English or, like keywood

ʃaoi	-gy	boggy	(Gee)
ʃoiŋ	-ger	auger	(Ger)

*ʃ* SLENDER

ʃi	-gy	Peggy	(gee)
ʃiŋ	-ger	bigger	(ger)

§ 197. WORDS.

coróin (kŭr-ŏn'), a crown, ʃs.	*iars, (ee'asG), a fish
ʃoile (Gel'-ě), appetite	iarsaŋe, (ee'asG-er-e)
*ʃuŋic (Girt), salty	a fisherman
*ʃuŋicín (Girt'-een), a little field.	ŋalann (sol-aN), salt
	*reagál, (shaG'-al), rye

§ 198. *Atá coince, eorpa, agus reagal inŋ an rŋioból. Níl reagal as fár an an ŋeo. Atá Conn tinn, níl ʃoile aige anoip. Níl coróin inŋ an rŋarán anoip. Níl bheac éir as an iarsaŋe; atá bheac ʃuŋic inŋ an ŋiopa. Atá iars móir an an uŋlár. Cuŋ an reagal inŋ an rŋioból. Níl an reagal glar; atá an coince agus an eorpa glar.*

§ 199. The fisherman has a new boat. Fresh fish and salt fish. Do not put salt on the fish. I have not a pasture-field

(paire). I have a little tillage-field (gairtín).  
 6. There are a pound, a crown, and a shilling  
 in the purse. 7. There is a hen in the barley,  
 and another hen in the rye. 8. Nora has a  
 young sheep, and a big heavy lamb. 9. Niall  
 has no appetite, he is not strong yet. 10. Put  
 salt on the road, there is grass growing on  
 the road now. 11. Put a fresh fish in the bag,  
 and put the bag on the floor.

## EXERCISE XXXII.

§ 200.

§ SLENDER.

3/3/40.

In English words beginning with gl, gr,  
 the g is always given the broad G sound.  
 In Irish words commencing with sl, sn, sr,  
 we must not forget to pronounce slender s  
 properly. Thus:—

			Key-word
* Gleann	is preo	gil-aN'	or (glaN)
* Speann	"	gir-aN'	" (graN)
* Spinn	"	gir-in'	" (grin)
Sné	"	gin-ae	" (gnæ)
Spian	"	gir-ee'-an	" (græ-ān)

## § 201. EXAMPLES:

Gleann, a glen, valley.

Speann, fun.

Spian, the sun.

Spinn, funny, pleasant.

§ 202. Atá an gleann slar. Spian agus  
 rotar. Atá an rotar seal. Atá miall  
 agus apt ag an tobair, agus atá speann  
 mór aca anoir. Atá apt ag dul go Cill-  
 toira, agus fear spinn leir. Atá rotar  
 in an tobair.

---

\* Munster, glouN, grouN, green.

§ 203. There is a green valley in Ireland.  
A strong sun; a hot day. There is fun in  
Ireland yet. A pleasant young fisherman.  
A fisherman got a crown on the ground.

## EXERCISE XXXIII.

§ 204. SOUND OF *r*.

We have already said that *r*, when  
broad, is sounded like English *s*, and when  
slender, like *sh*. To this rule there are  
some exceptions.

When followed by the labials, *b*, *m*, *p*, or  
by *n*, *r* slender is pronounced like *s* in  
English.

*rmig* (*smig*), the chin  
*rpeal* (*spal*), a scythe

*rpéir* (*spaer*), the sky  
*rpian* (*sree'-an*), a bridle

§ 205. The same is true of *r* preceded by *r*  
*béal* (*béil*), the mouth  
*reoirpe* (*shōrshé*), George  
*cuirpe* (*thir-se*), weariness  
*realt* (*realth*), a star

§ 206. *Cuir an rpeal inr an rgioból.*  
*Atá Seoirpe ag dul ríor do'n léana, agus*  
*atá rpeal aige. Ná cuir rpian ar an arat.*  
*Atá realt mór geal inr an rpéir.*

§ 207. The scythe is sharp. The scythe  
is crooked. Put a bridle on the mare.  
Mouth, foot, chin, knee. There is not a  
star in the sky now. The sky is not bright

*n* is sounded like *n* in moon

*N* thick sound not in English

*n* is sounded like *n* in new

*K* .. *k* .. looking

*b* .. *t* .. liking

## EXERCISE XXXIV.

## § 208. SOUNDS OF b, ɟ, m, p, BEFORE CERTAIN VOWEL SOUNDS.

Before the digraphs beginning with a broad vowel, and also before *aoi*, the labials are followed by a *w* sound.

The digraphs in question are *ao*, *ao*, *ai* *oi*, *ui*.

## § 209. EXAMPLES.

<i>maol</i> (inwael), bald.	<i>fuil</i> (fwil), blood.
<i>maon</i> (mwaer), a steward	<i>fuinneóg</i> (fwín'-óg), a
* <i>paisteán</i> (fweel'-aun) a	window
seagull.	<i>fuireóg</i> (fwish'-óg), a
<i>baile</i> (bwal'-ě), a town.	lark
<i>bainne</i> (bwan'-ě), milk	<i>muilinn</i> (mwil'-iN), a
	mill

## § 210. PROPER NAMES.

*Diarmuid* (dee'-ěr-mwid'), Dermot, now often translated by Jeremiah! *Muirne* (Mwir'-ě), Mary (the Blessed Virgin); *Máire* (Maur'-ě), for ordinary Marys.

§ 211. *Dia duit!* *Dia águr Muirne duit*—this is the ordinary salutation = God save you (*literally*, God to thee) God save you kindly (*literally*, God and Mary to thee). In some places one person says, *Dia 'r Muirne duit*, and the other says, in answer, *Dia 'r Muirne duit, á'r pádraig* (St. Patrick).

§ 212. *Áis baile* (eg bwal'-ě) is often used for "at home."

§ 213. *Adá paisteán mór bán an an aill.*  
*Adá coisce águr eorpa inr an muilinn.*  
*Adá coisce ág Míall, águr fuair ré eorpa*  
*ág an muilinn. Fuair Máire rgeat o'n*

\* Munster, fweel'-aun', fwín'-óg', fwish'-óg'; in Ulster, *paisteog* (fweel'-og) usually, *fwín'-og*, *fwish'-og* (often *fwish'-og* = *ush'-og*)

Oileán úr. Arán agus bainne. Níá cuip  
an bainne ar an uirlár. Atá an baile mór.  
Níl Diarmuid agus baile, atá re agus tuit ríor  
oo'n léana. Fás an mála agus an muilinn.  
Atá fuil ar an uirlár—fuair fear báp.  
Atá an bainne ór, mílir. Dó ós agus  
bainne mílir.

§ 214. God save you, Una! God save  
you kindly, Nora. How are you? I am  
well. An eagle and a seagull are on the  
fort. There is a large eagle going up into  
the (inr an) sky. The horse is at the  
mill. There is no water at the mill.  
Dermot and Niall are in Ireland yet;  
Peter and Thomas are in America. Niall  
is not bald yet; he is young, and he is  
growing yet. The milk is fresh (and)  
warm. The milk is wholesome. An eagle  
found a young lark on the cliff. The white  
seagull is not in the land; he is on the  
water. Mary has a young white lamb

#### EXERCISE XXXV.

##### § 215. OTHER EXAMPLES.

buite (bwil'-é), madness, muneál (mwín'-aul), the  
frenzy.  
buitte (bwil'-é), a blow. ól (ól), verb, drink.  
faispe (fwar'-é), watching. rparipín (spwal'-peen), a  
fuinnpeog (fwik'-shög), an rambling labourer.  
ash tree. cpeo, order, good condi-  
tion.  
maroe (mwad'-é), a stick.  
maroin (mwad'-in), morn-  
ing.

ar buite, frantic.

ar maroin, in the morning, this morning

agus faispe, watching.

i cpeo, in order, in working order.

§ 216. Fuair Diarmuid buitle tnom ó  
apt, agus atá re cinn rór. Atá an long

as out go the site, agus atá pheadar as  
páipe, ar an aill. Atá puinnreóg as páp  
ar an áit. Atá an mullionn sean, agus  
níl sé i dtreo; níl an mullionn as obair.  
Atá rpeal as an rpaillín.

§ 217. God save you, Una; warm morn-  
ing. How is Mary? She died this morn-  
ing. You are not sick; drink the milk;  
the milk is fresh and wholesome. Head,  
foot, neck, heel, eye. Do not stay at the  
mill. There is a mill at Granard, and  
another mill at Kildare. There is a large  
town at Kildare; the town is old.

EXERCISE XXXVI.

§ 218. We have already pointed out (  
176) that all the consonants, when slender,  
have a *y* sound after them. This *y* sound  
is particularly noticeable after the labials  
p, m, b, followed by eo, eoi; iu, iui.

beo (b-yō), alive, live.

peoin (f-yōr), the Nore.

beoin (b-yōr), beer.

pio (f-yew), worthy.

peoil (f-yōl), flesh, meat,

§ 219. This *y* sound is, of course, but a rapid pronuncia-  
tion of the e of eo, or i of iu. In Munster, also, in words  
like pionn (fewN), fair-haired; beann (bae-onN', b-youN'),  
peall (fæ-onL', f-youL'), we have an almost similar sound;  
and even in Connaught good speakers pronounce words  
like bean, woman, with a slight trace (bae-an') of the  
sound of e. Learners can, however, pronounce it (ban).

§ 220. Here we may introduce one of  
the words irregularly pronounced—beag.  
little. The *g* is, of course, broad, like *g* in  
begun, not like *g* in begin. In most parts  
of Ireland beag is pronounced (beG); in  
some places (b-yeG) or (b-yūG).

§ 221. Fuit agur peoil. Atá an bpeac beo fóp. Fuair mé iarg beo ag an tít. Laoi, feóip, Srup, Sionainn, Dóinn. Atá an faoiléán ag dul ó Spinn go tít eile. Níl fuireós ag an tobap, atá fuireós in an léana. Atá fúnnreós ag fár ag an tobap. Atá an capall ag an tobap, ag ól an uirge. Níl Nóra mór fóp, atá sí beag.

- § 222. There is a live trout in the well.  
 2 Dermot has not a field; he has a cow; she is old, and she has not milk. 3 An eagle found a little bird on the cliff. 4 The seagull is not alive. 5 Dermot O'Connell has a pretty little boat. 6 The little boat is on the Lee. 7 The Lee is in Ireland. 8 Do not drink (ná a-ól) water; drink the milk. 9 Niall and Dermot are drinking (ag ól) water at the well.

#### EXERCISE XXXVII.

##### § 223. THE SOFTENED OR "ASPIRATED" SOUNDS OF THE CONSONANTS.

We have now spoken of the sounds of the vowels in Irish, and of their peculiar sounds in the Munster and Ulster dialects; we have also spoken of the sounds of the various groups of vowels. We have treated of the broad and slender sounds of consonants, and we have now to speak of the softened, or, as they are generally termed, "aspirated," sounds of many consonants. We have examples of this softening down of consonantal sounds in other languages. Thus, from the Latin word *deliberare* are derived the French *délivrer*, and the English word *deliver*, where the *b* of the Latin is softened to *v*. Again, the Irish words *bhráthar* and *leathar* correspond to the English *brother*, *leather*, but the *r* is softened in sound. This is denoted by the mark above it, *é*), and the words are pronounced *bran'-hër*, *lah-ix*.

§ 224. This softening of consonantal sounds is usually called **ASPIRATION**.

Aspiration in Irish, therefore, affects consonants only.

§ 225. In studying "aspiration" we have to ascertain (1) how the aspiration of a consonant is marked; (2) the effect of aspiration upon the sound of each consonant; (3) when aspiration takes place.

§ 226. Aspiration is MARKED usually by placing a dot over the consonant aspirated, thus: *ḃ, ċ, ḋ, ḟ, ġ, ṁ, ṗ, ṙ, ṫ*. The aspiration of *l, n, ṅ* is not usually marked, and learners may neglect it in the beginning.

§ 227. Aspiration is sometimes indicated by placing a *h* after the consonant to be aspirated; as, *bh, ch, dh, etc.*

§ 228. We have now to see what are the SOUNDS of the aspirated consonants.

§ 229. SOUNDS OF *l, n, ṅ*, ASPIRATED.

The aspirated sounds of *l* and *n* are almost like the sounds of the English *l, n*. The aspirated sound of *ṅ* is almost the same as that of *n* slender. As these sounds are not very important, they may be passed over lightly.

§ 230. SOUNDS OF *t* AND *r* ASPIRATED.

Aspirated *t* (*i.e.*, *ṫ* or *th*) is pronounced like *h*.

Aspirated *r* (*i.e.*, *ṙ* or *rh*) is pronounced like *h*.

3/5/40

68

§ 231. WORDS.

Catal (koh'-ai), Cathal,	§ Baile an Ate (bwa'-e an ah'-a), Ballina.
Charles.	
§ 6 Catal (a koh'-ai),	§ Baile Ate Cliaí (bwa'-a ah'-a klee'-ah), Dublin.
O Cahill	
† catasín (koh'-eer), a	§ go bráí (gū brauh), for chair.
bótar (bō'-ar), a road	leacán (lah'-an), wide.
† báireán (boh'-reen), a	broad.
little road.	map (mor), as, since.

† Munster, ko-haar', bōh-reen'.

§ Literally, grandson of Cathal, town of the ford,  
town of the ford of hurdles, until judgment.

§ 232. NOTE.—Catal is an old Celtic name, but in  
modern times it has often been translated into Charles.  
Compare Diarmuid and Jeremiah in § 210.

We will now generally use bótar instead of pón  
áda, however, is a pure Irish word and is found in  
Irish manuscripts written before the English came to  
Ireland. [In common usage pón is the poetic, bótar  
the colloquial word. Compare eip and beip—two  
people, and the usage of dale (dell) and valley in Eng-  
lish.]

In many places baile áte cliaí is shortened to  
b'áí' cliaí (blah klee'-ah).

§ 233. Ate bótar cam go baile áte  
cliaí. Fás fuil ag an túinne, agus cuip  
catasín ag an teine. Ate Diarmuid Ó  
Catal in Éirinn anois, níl ré ag dul go  
cip eile. Níl an bótar glan. Ate an  
bō leacán, láirín.

§ 234. Do not leave a chair at the door;  
the day is cold and soft. I am not going  
to Ballina; I am going to Dublin, and  
Cahal O'Neill is going with me; we are not  
going yet, as (map) the weather is cold.  
The road is dry; the boreen is not dry. A  
soft crooked boreen. The road is not broad.

3/5/40

EXERCISE XXXVIII.

§ 235. *f* IS SOUNDED LIKE *h*.

The possessive adjectives *mo* (*mū*), *my*,  
*do* (*dhu*), *thy*; *a* (*a*), *his*, cause aspiration.  
*Mo* is pronounced like *mu* in *must*, *do* like  
*thu* in *thus*, *a* like *a* in *along*.

§ 236. EXAMPLES.

<i>mo tīp</i>	( <i>mū heer</i> ),	my country
" <i>tobap</i>	( " <i>hūb'-ār</i> ),	" well
" <i>tūinne</i>	( " <i>hoor'-wē</i> ),	" spinning-wheel
" <i>teine</i>	( " <i>hen'-ē</i> ),	" fire
<i>do folur</i>	( <i>dhū hūl'-as</i> ),	thy light
" <i>fláinte</i>	( " <i>hLann'-sē</i> ),	" health
" <i>fūil</i>	( " <i>hool</i> ),	" eye
" <i>fāl</i>	( " <i>haul</i> ),	" heel
" <i>fūrte</i>	( " <i>hoosh'-sē</i> ),	" sail
" <i>feamrós</i>	( " <i>ham'-rōg</i> ),	" shamrock

§ 237. *Atá mo láip óg. Níl do feamrós  
glar anoir. Ná fág do tīp. Ná cuir do  
fál ar an rtól. Atá uirge in mo tobap. Ná  
cuir fód móna ar mo teine. Níl mo fūrte  
inr an rgioból. Fuair mé do fūrte inr  
an eopna anoir. A Nóna, ná fág do tīp.*

§ 238. Leave my light. Do not stand in  
my light. I am not in your (*say thy*) light;  
Cahal is in your light. The fire is hot now.  
My fire is not hot. My eye is blind. Never  
leave your country. My ship is going to  
Ballina. Put my spinning wheel at the  
well. Do not put my bridle on the mare.  
My bridle is broken.

EXERCISE XXXIX.

§ 239. *S* is never aspirated except at the  
beginning of a word, and even then, when  
followed by *c, g, b, m, p*. It is not aspirated

because *p*, i.e., *h*, could not be pronounced before these consonants:—

Thus: mo *rséat*, mo *rsioból*, mo *rsian*.  
 § 240. *Táinig* (thaun'-ig), *came, did come*, is now usually spelled *táinig* (haunig); as *táinig Séamar go Baile Átha Cliath*, James came to Dublin, *ní táinig ré fóir*, he did not come yet.

§ 241. *Tug* (thug); *gave, did give*, is now usually spelled *tug* (hug); as, *tug Catal rsian do Niall*, Cahal gave a knife to Niall; *ní tug ré capall do Niall*, he did not give a horse to Niall.

§ 242

*O Tuatain* (ō thoo'-āh-il, ō thooh'-il)  
 O'Toole.

*plait* (flah), a prince.

*maic* (mah), good.

In words of one syllable the ending *-ait* is pronounced *a-it* (o-eeh) in Connaught and Ulster; as, *maic* (mo-eeh), *plait* (flo-eeh).

§ 243. *Atá Catal in Éipinn anoir. Níl ré in Éipinn fóir, ní táinig ré fóir. Níl plait in Éipinn anoir. Tug mé rsílling do Nóra, agus atá rsílling eile ag Nóra. Atá comce maic in an rsíoból ag Art O Tuatain. Ní tug an sealt solas mór do'n tír. Níl rsian agam anoir; fuair Catal capall agus rsian uaim.*

§ 244. My knife is not sharp. My story is long. There is barley in my (in mo) barn now. There is a good prince in the country. The prince is going to Dublin. Art O'Toole

gave a blow to Niall O'Neill. The young prince did not come yet to Erin, he is in the other country yet.

## EXERCISE XL.

3/6/00

§ 245. P ASPIRATED (i.e., p or ph) PRONOUNCED LIKE F.

§ 246. EXAMPLES.

mo póca (mū fōk'-ā) my pocket  
 " píopa (" fēep'-a) " pipe  
 " páine (fau-irk) " field

§ 247. The particle Δ (ā) used before the nominative of address, causes aspiration, as

Δ Peavair (ā fadh'-ir) o Peter!  
 Δ Póil (ā fōl) o Paul!  
 Δ Páipais (ā faudh'-rig) o Patrick!  
 Δ Séamuir (ā hacu'-ish) o James!

Notice how the names Peavair, Póil, Séamuir, are spelled differently, Peavair, Póil, Séamuir, when the nominative of address is used.

tíor (hees), below, down  
 tuar (hoo'-ās), above, up  
 tobac (thūb-ok'), tobacco.

§ 248. Notice the difference between ríor, downwards, and tíor, below; ruar, upwards, tuar, above.

§ 249. Dia túit, Δ Peavair! Dia agus túit, Δ Séamuir. Cionnur atá tú?  
 Ná pág do píopa an an ríol, cuir do píopa in do póca. Cuir an rílling in do póca. Atá Conn óg, agus atá píopa agus tobac aige. Níl páine ag Páipais. Atá tobac in mo páine, agus atá uirge ruar in an tobac. Ní táinig an capall do'n tobac rór. Atá Conn tíor ag an páile.

§ 250. There is a big hole in my pocket.

2. Do 401 put my pipe in your pocket. 3 Niall has a pipe, he has not tobacco. 4 Conn has tobacco, he has not a pipe. 5 Do not put tobacco in your pipe yet, your pipe is not clean. 6 My pocket is full. 7 James, you have a horse and a mare. 8 Peter has a pasture field. 9 My pasture field is green; your field is dear. 10 Put your mare into my pasture field, there is no water in your well. 11 Peter gave a pound to Niall. 12 The horse is up at the well.

## EXERCISE XLI.

## ELISION OF VOWELS.

§ 251. When *mo*, *my*, or *vo*, *thy*, is followed by a noun beginning with a vowel, the *o* of *mo* or *vo* is omitted, as

*m'apal* (*mos'-al*), my ass.

*m'uan* (*moo'-an*), my lamb.

*v'impt*, thy play.

*m'splár* (*mar'-Laur*), my flock.

*v'opóóg*, thy thumb.

*v'áir* (*ahant*), thy place.

*spáirtín* (*thraut'-een*), *thrautín*, or blade of grass.

*ceapt*, right.

§ 252. In the spoken language this *v* for *vo* is often changed to *t* before vowels or *h*, as *v'anam* (*dhon'-ám*), thy soul, often *t'anam* (*thon'-ám*), or even *t'anam* (*hon'-ám*).

§ 253. *An bit* (*er bih*, *er beeh*) in *life*, at all, usually with the negative: as *níl nime an bit ag an dpar*, there is not a person at all (any person, there is no one) at the door.

§ 254. *Níl olann an bit ag m'uan por m*, *acá v'uan óg*. *Fan m v'áir, ná fág v'áir*. *Ná cuir v'opóóg m' an m'áil*.

↑  
v'opóóg

d'imirt (dím'-irt) ceapt. Mí tug co an  
t-op do Míall. Atd an olann thom. Mí  
chann ar bit as fáp as an tobap. Mí pion  
ar bit asam, atd uirge go leop asam.  
Atd apán asam, mí im ar bit ar an apán.  
Atd an bótar glan, leatan: mí tráicín  
as fáp ar an póo anoir.

§ 225. I am not going to Dublin, you are  
going to Dublin in my place, Patrick. 2 My  
bread is fresh (and) wholesome: your bread  
is dry. 3 Your butter is not sweet. 4 Your  
little lamb did not come to the door yet.  
My wool is cheap. 5 There is no butter at  
all on my bread. 6 Do not put any salt in  
the bread. 7 Fresh butter, salt butter.

## EXERCISE XLII.

3/6/40.

§ 256. F ASPIRATED (f.a., f or fh) is silent.

§ 257. Thus fuit is pronounced (il). The  
word which until now we have spelled nít  
am not, art not, is not, are not, is really the  
shortened form of ní fuit (nee il), and this  
is the form we shall use henceforth.

§ 258. Fuair, got, found; fuair me  
capall, I got a horse.

Mí fuair (nee oo'ir), did not get, ní fuair  
mé rílling, I did not get a shilling.

So also ní faca (nee ok'á) did not see,  
as ní faca Séamur Peatap, James did not  
see Peter. In Munster, the forms feaca,  
feaca (faK'-á, aK'-á) are used.

§ 259. Mí fuit rílling as Peatap, mí  
fuair ré rílling ó Míall. Mí faca an

capall an tobair; ní faca fínn an capall  
 ag dul suas do'n tobair. Ní fuil Diarmuid  
 ag obair inf an léana, agus ní faca mé  
 Art inf an pó. Ní'l féalt ar bít inf an  
 rpeir anoir. Ní fuil mo píopa in mo póca,  
 atá mo píopa agat, a Séamus. Ní faca  
 mé do píopa.

3/6/40  
 § 260. I did not see a ship or a boat on  
 the water. Niall did not see the seagull in  
 the sky. Cathal is not on the island—  
 Dermot did not see Cathal on the island.  
 I did not see the man working. I got (a  
 shilling from Art, I did not get a pound  
 from Art, I got a pound from Niall, and the  
 pound and the shilling are in my pocket  
 now. Nora is not below at the well: she  
 is above on the cliff.

# INDEX.

The number after each word refers to the section (§) in which the word, with its pronunciation and meaning, is first given. For facility of reference the words are grouped into (1) prepositions and pronouns; (2) proper names; (3) family names; (4) adjectives; (5) verbs; (6) nouns; (7) adverbs, conjunctions, particles, &c.; (8) the verb *to be*.

## I. PREPOSITIONS AND PRONOUNS.

ag, at, 35  
 ag, often pronounced a', 61  
 ag, for ag, 61  
 ag, to, towards, 62  
 agam, at me, 181  
 agat, at thee, you, 181  
 aige, at him, 181  
 aici, at her, 181  
 agaimn, at us, 181  
 aca, at them, 181  
 ag, with verbal nouns, 61  
 an, on, upon, 39  
 am, to, towards, 62  
 am, to, towards, 62  
 a' for oo  
 oo, thy, your  
 oo, to, 62  
 oo'n, to the, 62  
 out, to thee, for thee  
 go, to (a place), 114  
 (prefixes h to vowels)  
 go uci, 62  
 uap, between, 146  
 in, in, 115  
 up, an, in the, 126  
 is, with, 113  
 (prefixes h to vowels).  
 hom, with me, 151  
 eat, with thee, 133  
 eap, with him, 133

m' for mo  
 mo, my  
 mé, I, me, 21  
 ó, from, 62  
 ó'n, from the, 62  
 ré, he, 35  
 rí, she, 35  
 rinn, we, 87  
 riao, they, 92  
 t or t' for oo  
 eú, thou, you, 21, 30  
 uaim, from me

## II. PROPER NAMES.

Art, Art, Arthur, 21  
 Ameimocá, America, 149  
 Baile an Áta, Ballina, 231  
 Baile Áta Cliat, Dublin, 231  
 Bóinn, Boyne, 166  
 Brian, Brian, Bernard, 166  
 Cahal, Cahal, Charles, 231  
 Cill-dara, Kildare, 84  
 Conn, Con, Cornelius, 52  
 Dermot, Dermot, 210  
 Derry, Derry, 133  
 Erin, Erin, Ireland, 111  
 John, John, 161  
 the Nore, the Nore  
 Flann, Flann, 112  
 Granard, Granard, 56  
 Lee, Lee, 166

máire, Mary, 146  
 muire, Mary, 210  
 niall, Niall, 92  
 nóra, Nora, 85  
 Oileán úr, New Island  
 (America), 147  
 Peavap, Peter, 133  
 Pól, Paul  
 Ror-Comáin, Roscom-  
 mon, 166.  
 Seon, John  
 Seoinín, little John, 161  
 Seoirpe, George, 205  
 Séamur, James, 121  
 Sionamn, Shannon, 166  
 Siuir, Suir, 166  
 Tiobhuirí Ánann, Tippe-  
 rary, 166  
 Tomás, Thomas, 71  
 Tuam, Tuam, 166  
 Uilliam, William, 146  
 Úna, Una, Winifred, 1

### III. FAMILY NAMES.

MacCain, MacKeon,  
 Johnson  
 O h-áptagáin, O'Hartigan  
 112  
 O bhrian, O'Brian, 166  
 O Catáil, O' Cahill, 231  
 O Connalt, O'Connell,  
 O Cuinn, O'Quinn, 177  
 O Flannagáin, O'Flanagan  
 112  
 O'Flóinn, O'Flynn  
 O'Neill, O'Neill, 166  
 O Riain, O'Ryan, 166  
 O Tuatáil, O'Toole, 242

### IV. ADJECTIVES.

álainn, beautiful, 136  
 ársa, aged, 127  
 aró, high, 131  
 bán, white, white-haired, 92  
 beag, little, 226

beo, alive, living, 218  
 bins, sweet of sound, 78, 80  
 bog, soft, 35  
 cam, crooked, 84  
 cinn, calm, quiet, 161  
 cionsa, prudent, 189  
 dall, blind, 78, 80  
 daop, dear, 127  
 deap, pretty, 138  
 donn, brown, brown-  
 haired, 78, 80  
 eile, other, 138  
 fada, long, tall, 35  
 fial, generous, 92  
 fionn, fair, fair-haired, 157  
 fíon, true, 189  
 fíu, worth, worthy, 218  
 folláin, sound, healthy,  
 wholesome, 108  
 fuar, cold, 92  
 gann, scarce, 84  
 geat, bright, 133  
 seap, sharp, 138  
 glan, clean, 29  
 glar, green, 21  
 ginn, sunny, pleasant, 201  
 ginte, salty, 197  
 lag, weak, 56  
 lán, full, 52  
 láirín, strong, 108  
 leathan, wide, 231  
 leim, bare, 177  
 maic, good, 242  
 mall, slow, 78, 80  
 maol, bald, 209  
 mílín, sweet, 52  
 minic, often, 50  
 mói, great, big, large, 21  
 óg, young, 21  
 oic, bad, 50  
 raop, cheap, 127  
 sean, old, 133  
 plán, well, healthy, 52  
 saip, soft, damp, 157  
 te, hot, warm, 35  
 tinn, sick, 84

# INDEX.

crum, dry, 33  
 crum, heavy, 78, 80  
 cula, all, whole, 138  
 da, fresh, now, 21

## V. VERBS.

byp, break, 56  
 bupre, broken, 111  
 caill, lose, 177  
 caillte, lost, 177  
 caon, lament, 177  
 crev, believe, 189  
 curp, put, place, send, 177  
 elol, sell, 121  
 epuro, close, shut, 143  
 out, going, 62  
 eon, close, shut, 29  
 eunta, closed, shut, 56  
 pace, saw, 258  
 pag, leave, 35  
 pan, wait, stay, 52  
 porgat, open, 142  
 prap, found, got, 161  
 prap bap, died, 166  
 glac, take, 184  
 lean, follow, 133  
 lion, fill, 121  
 cail, destroy, 78, 80  
 col, praise, 56  
 M, drink, 215  
 poap, stand, 133  
 tainig, came, 240  
 tap, come, 152  
 r6g, lift, raise, 96  
 rug, gave, 240

## VI. Nouns.

aop, the air, 127  
 all, cliff, 157  
 amrip, weather, 157  
 iet, place, 108  
 am, time, 78, 80  
 aol, lime, 127  
 apán, bread, 71  
 apán, a height, hill, 67  
 pa  
 apol, am, no

bán, boat, 35  
 balla, wall, 52  
 bap, death, 186  
 baile, town, 209  
 ag baile, at home, 219  
 bann, milk, 209  
 bean, woman, 133  
 basip, beer, 218  
 beat, month, 209  
 blap, taste, 50  
 bó, cow, 21  
 bof, palm of hand, 21  
 bótar, road, 231  
 bótarín, little road, 231  
 bparán, salmon, 70  
 brát, judgment; 81  
 brát, for ever, 231  
 bresc, trout, 184  
 bróg, shoe, 35  
 buile, madness, 219  
 baile, a blow, 219  
 cábin, caubson, 108  
 cailín, girl, 177  
 cáipe, cheese, 111  
 carpleán, castle, 17  
 caopa, sheep, 177  
 capall, horse, 52  
 capban, coach, 157  
 cappaig, rock, 142  
 capán, path, 70  
 capúr, hammer, 96  
 cataoir, a chair, 231  
 ceann, head, 157  
 ceapc, hen, 184  
 ceapc, right, 231  
 ceol, music, 96  
 céso, a hundred, 121  
 cáav mite páilte, 120  
 ciail, sense, 189  
 cailín, little church, 72  
 cinn, 78  
 coill, wood, 177  
 coip, crime, 177  
 coipce, oats, 177  
 cóipce, coach, 157  
 cupán, a crown, 150

- cor, foot, 21  
 cota, coat, 39  
 cpann, tree, 78, 80  
 cpann, mast of ship, 96  
 cpe, clay, 189  
 cpor, belt, 189  
 cpiapca, a pitcher, 108  
 cu, greyhound, 21  
 cuan, harbour, 92  
 cuiple, vein, 177  
 cén, poem, 87  
 Dia, God, 92  
 Dia éur, God save you!  
     162  
 Dia linn, God bless us!  
     162  
 copap, door, 29  
 cpoilín, a weed, 161  
 cpiroos, brier, 96  
 cuine, a person, 143  
 cun, fort, 35  
 cquina, barley, 96  
 éan, bird, 127  
 fáilte, welcome, 108  
 faipe, watching, 215  
 fáil, hedge, 29  
 falla, wall, 150  
 faoiléan, seagull  
 74f, growing, 62  
 faep, man, 133  
 feoil, flesh, meat, 218  
 féap, grass, 121  
 pion, wine, 121  
 fiop, knowledge, 151  
 clait, prince, 242  
 cón, sod, 108  
 fonn, air of song, 84  
 fuil, blood, 209  
 fuinneog, window, 209  
 fuinneog, ash-tree, 215  
 fuirceog, lark, 209  
 glap, a lock, 39  
 gleann, glen, valley, 201  
 glán, knee, 21  
 goile, appetite, 107  
 goier, field, 21  
 Speann, fan, 201  
 Spian, sun, 201  
 Gupitín, a little field, 190  
 Gual, coal, 92  
 garra, fish, 197  
 garra, fisherman, 197  
 gas, butter, 78, 80  
 gmuir, playing, 61  
 gnaoin, anvil, 55  
 iolap, an eagle, 152  
 iomaípe, a ridge, 135  
 iomaípe, too much, 192  
 lá, day, 52  
 láip, mare, 121  
 leop, enough, 96  
 léana, meadow, 121  
 linn, a pool, 84  
 lion, flax, 121  
 liop, a fort, 152, 193  
 litip, a letter, 161  
 long, ship, 87  
 mac, son, 184  
 mac úí - Mr., 166  
 maros, stick, 215  
 maron, morning, 215  
 mála, a bag, 39  
 masop, a steward, 209  
 míle, a thousand, 101  
 moit, delay, 137  
 móin, turf, 108  
 móin, much, many, 72  
 muc, pig, 184  
 muilinn, mill, 209  
 muineál, neck, 215  
 obaip, work, 142  
 oilean, island, 149  
 olann, wool, 62  
 óp, gold, 87  
 opoos, thumb, 74  
 páip, a pasture field, 215  
 páipoe, child, 108  
 píepa, pipe  
 péca, pocket  
 poll, a hole, pool, 78, 80  
 páint, pound, 144  
 náin, a star, 20

pów, a road, 87  
 pac, sack, 184  
 páile, salt water, sea, III  
 pát, heel, 21  
 palann, salt, 197  
 peagal, rye, 197  
 peampóg, shamrock, 133  
 peapc, love, 184  
 peap, seat, bench, 177  
 peat, sail, 96  
 pgeat, news, story, 127  
 pgián, knife, 92  
 pgiang, shilling, 137  
 pgiobót, barn, 146  
 pioc, frost, 153  
 píoda, silk, 121  
 píopa, shop, 152, 153  
 plán leat, good-bye, 137  
 plánte, health, 108  
 pmig, chin, 204  
 polap, light, 52  
 ppastpín, labourer, 219  
 ppapán, purse, 184  
 ppeat, scythe, 204  
 ppóip, sky, 204  
 ppáro, street, 111  
 pquan, bridle, 204  
 ppón, nose, 21  
 ppót, a stool, 35  
 púil, eye, 111  
 puim, head, 157  
 púipce, nail, 111  
 teme, fire, 138  
 tén, land, country, 35  
 tobac, tobacco, 71  
 tobap, well, 29  
 tpeo, order, 216  
 téipne, spinning-wheel,  
 111.  
 tniyie, weariness, 205

uan, lamb, 92  
 uirge, water, 159  
 upláp, floor, 70

# VII. ADVERBS, CONJUNCTIONS, PARTICLES.

4, used when addressing a  
 person, 163  
 agur, and, 21  
 agur, when omitted, 41  
 anoir, now, 148  
 anonn, over, 79  
 bit : ap bit, at all, 253  
 cionnur, how, 189  
 póp, yet, still, 35  
 go leop, enough, 97  
 map, as, since, 231  
 ná, not, 52  
 ná, not, 159  
 ná bac leip, 137  
 ní, not  
 nó, or, 85  
 píop, down, downwards,  
 121  
 puap, up, upwards, 92  
 tíop, below, 347  
 tuap, above, 247

# VIII. THE VERB

"YO BE."

atá, am, art, is, are, 25  
 atá, there is, there are, 98  
 atá . . . ag, have, 180  
 atá . . . ap, wear (a gar-  
 ment), 40  
 bí, be, 36  
 ní fúil, 39  
 níl, am not, is not, etc.,  
 39, 62.  
 'eá, is atá  
 'eain - atá eá, 192

\*EPIÁI ENH = Thraian  
 blade of grass

FALCONER. PRINTER,  
DUBLIN.

GAELIC LEAGUE SERIES.

3/5/46 --  
**SIMPLE LESSONS  
IN IRISH**

GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION  
OF EACH WORD

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.  
*Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin*

**Part II.**

EIGHTEENTH EDITION

Two Hundred and Twenty One Thousand.

DUBLIN :

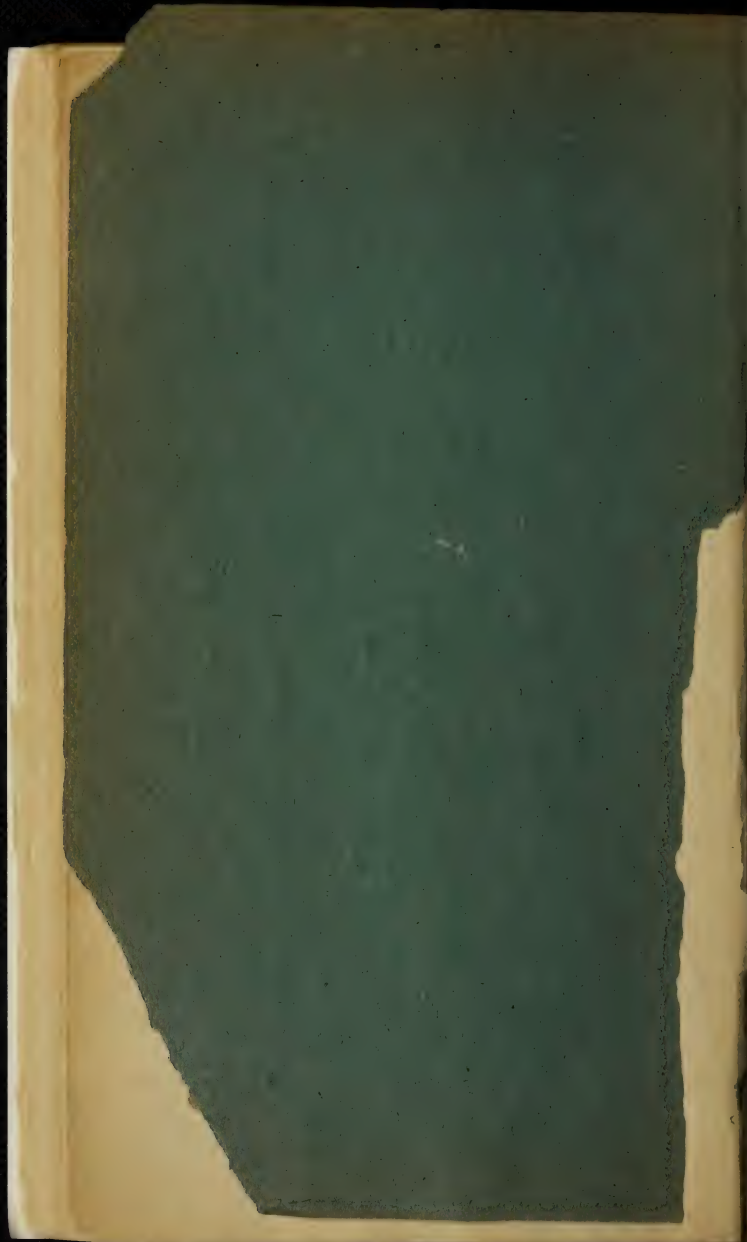
THE GAELIC LEAGUE,

14 PARNELL SQUARE.

1936

THE IRISH BOOK SHOP  
780 LEXINGTON AVENUE  
NEW YORK

Cló-Oifig na Gaeilte, Uta., Baile Átha Cliath



GAELIC LEAGUE SERIES.

---

# SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH

GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION OF EACH  
WORD.

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.,  
*Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.*

---

## PART II.

EIGHTEENTH EDITION.

TWO HUNDRED AND TWENTY-ONE THOUSAND.

DUBLIN :  
THE GAELIC LEAGUE,  
14 PARNELL SQUARE.

---

1936.

"Do éum glóire Dé, agus onóra na h-Éireann."

MICHAEL O'CLEARY.

471.625  
5979  
1722

## PREFACE.

---

THE rapid sale of Part I. of these lessons is another proof of the fact that there are thousands of Irish people who are not ashamed of their native language, and who do not confine themselves to useless laments over its neglected state, but are prepared to *do* something to encourage its study and use. Even at present the number of real students of Gaelic is ten times what it was only two years ago, and a continued increase for another short time would make it possible to publish, without pecuniary loss, useful and attractive Irish books, and, by degrees, the best of the old Gaelic literature.

To those who have brought the lessons to the notice of their friends, I return my best thanks. A great deal could be done if National teachers, managers of schools, journalists, and others of local influence, were made aware how easy it is now to acquire a good knowledge of the language. At present people have to be induced to learn, and pressed very hard to teach, the language whose decay they profess to deplore. Even under the present rules of the National Schools, teachers can do a great deal for the language, with very little trouble to themselves and with substantial pecuniary rewards.

During the past year several classes, both large and small, have been organized in various parts of Ireland, and in America the Gaelic Societies have set to work with renewed energy in many of the chief cities.

I cannot omit mention of an event of such importance to the Irish language as the establishment this year of a Celtic chair in the Catholic University of Washington, and its endowment by the generosity of the Ancient Order of Hibernians.

I am particularly indebted to my friends, Mr. James Cogan and Mr. John MacNeill, of the Gaelic League, for their kindness in correcting the proofs and drawing up the index of these lessons during my absence in America.

Notes and Queries regarding the lessons should be sent to the *Gaelic Journal*, published by the Gaelic League, College Green, Dublin.

EUGENE O'GROWNEY.

SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA, U.S.A.

*Lá na féile Brighde, 1895.*

## SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH.

### PHONETIC KEY.

#### I.—THE VOWELS.

<i>In the Key-words, the letters:</i>	<i>Are to be sounded like</i>	<i>In the English, words</i>
1. aa	a	half ; calf
2. ae	ae	gaelic
3. ee	ee	feel ; see
4. au	au	naught ; taught
5. ǒ	o	note ; coke
6. oo	oo (long)	tool ; room
7. a	a	bat ; that
8. e	e	let ; bell
9. i	i	hit ; fill
10. o	o	knot ; clock
11. ũ	u	up ; us
12. u	oo (short)	hood ; took (same sound as u in full)

It is useful to note that the sound (No. 6) of *oo* in *poor* is the same as the sound of *u* in *rule*; while the sound (No. 11) of *u* in *up*, *us*, is the same as that of *o* in *son*, *done*. It will be noticed that the same numbers are attached to the same sounds in both tables.

#### II.—THE OBSCURE VOWEL-SOUND. THE SYMBOLS ǎ and ě.

There is in Irish, as in English, a vowel-sound usually termed "obscure." In the word "tolerable

the *a* is pronounced so indistinctly that from the mere pronunciation one could not tell what is the vowel in the syllable. The symbols *ă* and *ĕ* will be used to denote this obscure vowel-sound. The use of two symbols for the obscure vowel-sound will be found to have advantages. The student should, therefore, remember that the symbols *ă* and *ĕ* represent one obscure vowel-sound, and are *not* to be sounded as "a" and "e" in the table of vowels above. Thus, when the Irish for "a well," *toḃar* is said to be pronounced "thŭbăr," the last syllable is *not* to be pronounced "ar," but the word is to be sounded as any of the words, "thubbar, thubber, thubbur," would be in English.

### III.—THE DIPHTHONGS.

<i>In the Key-words, the letters</i>	<i>Are to be sounded like</i>	<i>In the English words</i>
ei	ei	height
ou	ou	mouth
oi	oi	boil
ew	ew	few

### IV.—THE CONSONANTS.

The consonants used in representing the pronunciation of Irish words will be sounded thus :—

*b, f, m, p, v, w, y, as in English.*

*h, as in English, except in dh, th, ch, sh.*

*k, l, n, r, as in English.* But additional signs are needed, as explained below.

*g, as in English, go, give, never soft as in gin.*

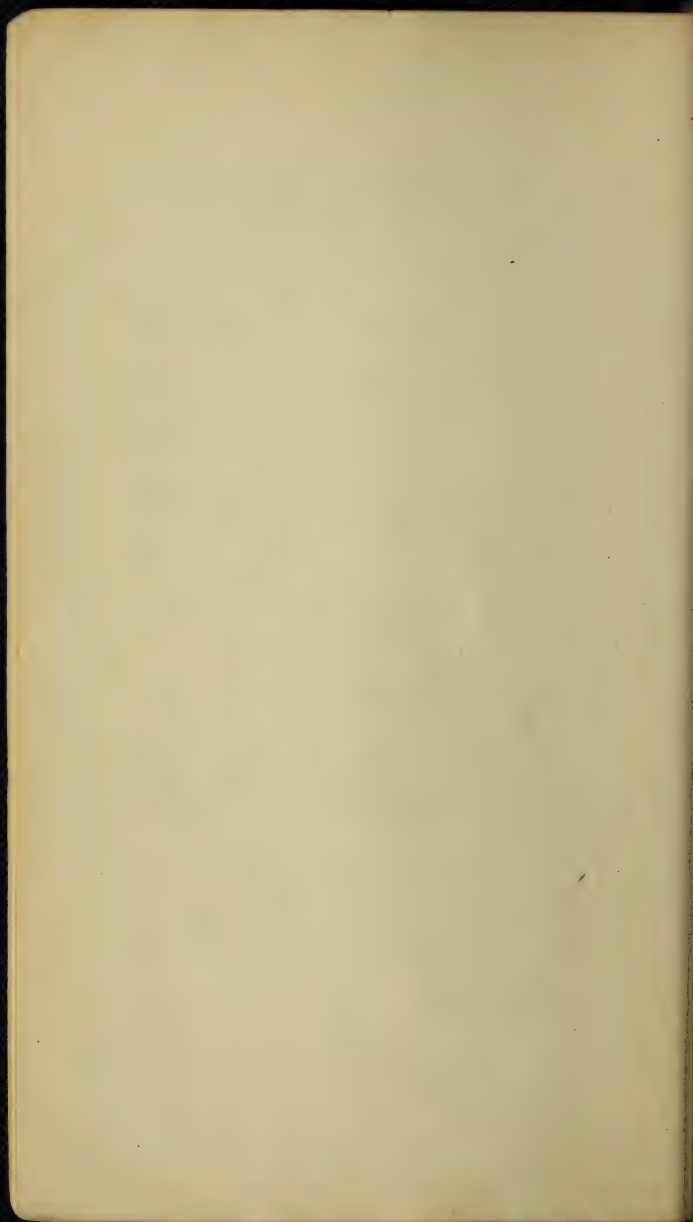
*ng, as in English, song, sing, never soft as in singe.*

dh	<i>like</i>	th	<i>in</i>	thy
<i>d</i>		<i>d</i>		duty
th	<i>„</i>	th	<i>„</i>	thigh
<i>t</i>	<i>„</i>	<i>t</i>	<i>„</i>	tune
<i>r</i>	<i>„</i>	<i>r</i>	<i>„</i>	run

r		(no sound exactly similar in English : see note).	
s	<i>like</i>	s	<i>in</i> so, alas
sh	"	sh	" shall, lash
l		l	look, lamb
L		thick sound	not in English
l		l	valiant
n		n	noon
N		thick sound	not in English
n		n	new
NG		ng	<i>in</i> long-er
k		k	liking
K		k	looking
g		g	begin
G		g	begun
CH		gh	O'Loughlin
y		guttural sound not in English	
W	{	<i>is in Connaught like w</i>	
		<i>" Munster " v</i>	
V	{	<i>is in Connaught like v</i>	
		silent in <i>Munster</i>	

See Note

The above table is explained in the course of the lessons ; but we may here note that s is never pronounced like z, and that beginners may pronounce NG y, r, like N, G and r.



# SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH

## PART II.

—:O:—

### EXERCISE XLIII. 316/40

#### § 261. *p* AFTER VOWELS.

When *p* follows *mo*, *oo*, the *o* is omitted as,

*m'péur* (maer), my grass ;  
*m'píon* (meen), my wine ;  
*m'péar* (mar), my man, husband ;  
*m'fuil* (mwil), my blood ;  
*m'féoil* (m-yól), my flesh ;  
*o'fuinneóg* (dhin-óg), thy window.

§ 262. *péar* and *bean*, besides meaning “man” and “woman,” are used for “husband” and “wife.”

§ 263. Instead of *leuna* (laen'ä), meadow, the word *móimpeur* (mōn'aer), literally bog-grass, is often used.

§ 264. *Atá an peur tirim ins an sgioból, atá m'peur úr ins an móimpeur pós. Ní táimis m'péar ó'n Oileán úr pós. Tug mé an pion do Niall, agus tug m'péar an speal do'n tuine eile. Ní fuil an pion ins an siopa. Ní fáca mé o'pion (deen) in áit ar bit. Atá do súiste síos ins an sgioból.*

§ 265. Nora, your husband is not in the meadow now; he and my husband are at the well, drinking water. My husband has a big, young horse ; he got the horse in the

meadow. The man came to the meadow; he did not find any person (rouine ar bít) in the meadow. I did not see your husband, I did not see your husband anywhere. I did not see your scythe up in the meadow.

## EXERCISE XLIV.

§ 266. ASPIRATED SOUNDS OF *b* AND *m*.

The aspirated sounds of *b* and *m* are practically the same.

§ 267. *b* and *m* aspirated (*i.e.*, *b* or *bh*, *m* or *mh*) are pronounced as follows:—

When **SLENDER** (that is, next *e* or *i*) they are pronounced like *v*.

When **FINAL** (at the end of a word) they are also pronounced like *v*.

In other cases they are pronounced like *w*.

Examples and notes on local peculiarities will now be given.

## § 268. WORDS.

* <i>agab</i> (og'-äv), at ye	<i>galim</i> (Gal'-iv), Galway	
<i>lib</i> (liv), with ye	<i>bí</i> (vee),	} was, were
<i>sib</i> (shiv), you, ye	<i>raib</i> (rev),	
<i>tim</i> (lin), with us		

§ 269. *bí* is the past tense of *atá*; as, *atá sé ós*, he *is* young; *bí sé ós*, he *was* young.

§ 270. *Raib* (rev), was, were. Note (1) that *raib* is pronounced irregularly, not (rav), see § 132, but (rev). The reason is that it was formerly spelled *roib*, which would be pronounced (rev). (2) *Raib* is

---

\* *Munster*, og-iv'.

never used except after such particles as *ní*, not, as, *ní raib an bárd ar an uisge*, the boat was not on the water; or *an*, used in asking questions, as, *an raib an capall ag an doras?* was the horse at the door?

§ 271. In answering questions in Irish no words like "yes" and "no," are used; as,

*An raib Nóra ag an tobán? Bí.*

Was Nora at the well? (She) was, *i.e.*, Yes.

*An raib Cahal ag dul go Gaillim? Ní raib.*

Was Cahal going to Galway? (He) was not, *i.e.*, No.

§ 272. OTHER EXAMPLES.

*A bean (ă van)*, his wife; *a breac (ă vrak)*, his trout; *a mic (ă vik)*, o son!

§ 273. *Ná fás do breac ag an doras. An raib Cahal lib ag dul go Gaillim? Bí, agus fuair sé capall ar an ród, agus táimis sé go Gaillim linn (with us). Bí aré tinn, agus fuair sé bás. An raib capall aguib? Ní raib, bí bó agus asal agaim. Atá fuinneóg leatán ar an dúin.*

§ 274. We are not going down to Galway, ye are going up to Granard. We have a horse, ye have a coach. Had ye a scythe in the meadow? Was the horse working in the meadow? Dermot was not working with us down in the meadow. Had Nora

a lamb? No, she had a sheep. Had Art a horse? Yes, and he had a coach. My window was clean, thy window was not clean. There was no window at all in the fort.

3/2/40.  
EXERCISE XLV.

§ 275. In Munster *b* and *m* at the end of the first syllable of words, are sometimes silent. The previous vowel is then lengthened to make compensation.

<i>deimín</i>	( <i>dev'-in</i> )	<i>Munster.</i> ( <i>dei-in</i> )
<i>deimeas</i>	( <i>dev'-ās</i> )	( <i>dei-ās</i> )
<i>Suibne</i>	( <i>siv'-ně</i> )	( <i>see'-ně</i> )
<i>cúibe</i>	( <i>Kiv'-ě</i> )	( <i>Kee'-ě</i> )
<i>cúinne</i>	( <i>Kiv'-ně</i> )	( <i>Keen'-ě</i> )
<i>duibe</i>	( <i>dhiv'-ě</i> )	( <i>dhee'-ě</i> )
<i>Eiblín</i>	( <i>ev'-leen</i> )	( <i>ei'-leen</i> )

This silencing of *b* and *m* takes place (1) when these letters are between vowel sounds, or (2) when preceded by a vowel sound and followed by *t, r, n, s*.

These peculiarities should not be imitated by beginners.

§ 276.

go *deimín*, indeed      *mac Suibne* (*mok siv'-ne*),  
*deimeas*, a shears      *MacSweeney*  
*Eiblín*, Eveleen, Eileen, *cúinne*, memory  
 Ellen

§ 277. *Ní fuit cúinne ar bít agam, fuair mé buille mór trom ó Niall. Bí an olann ar m'uan ós, agus fuair mé deimeas ó Art; anois ní fuit an olann ar an uan. An raib Conn Mac Suibne lib? Ní raib; bí sé le Catal. Ní fuit an deimeas agam, tug mé an deimeas do Niall. An raib Conn tinn? Bí, go deimín, agus fuair sé bás. Atá Eiblín ós pós. Atá, go deimín, agus atá ciall aici, agus ní fuit Máire ós, agus ní fuit ciall aici.*

§ 278. I did not see Art MacSweeney on

the island. He was not on the island, he was above on the cliff. I did not see the seagull on the water. Young Art has no memory yet. Con got a heavy blow from Niall, and he had no memory at all. The day is dry. Yes, indeed. Come with us.

## EXERCISE XLVI. 3/2/40

§ 279. At the end of words, *ḃ* and *ṁ* are sounded like *v*.

*cíos* (kees), rent  
*cliaḃ* (klee'-äv), a  
basket, *cleeve*  
*ṁḃ* (dhuv), black,  
black-haired

\**pollam* (fuL'-äv), empty  
*lám* (Lauv), the hand  
\**naom* (Naev), a saint  
*talám* (thol'-äv), land,  
soil

§ 280. In Ulster *ḃ* and *ṁ* broad, at the end of words, are usually pronounced *w*; thus, the well-known sentence—

*o'ic dam ṁḃ uḃ am ar neam*  
(deeh dhov dhuv uv ov aer nav)

is (deeh dhou dhoo oo ou er nou) in Ulster.

This was the sentence quoted by an anti-Irish Irish man to prove that no one should learn the language, full of such strange sounds. The sentence was specially constructed for the purpose. It means, "a black ox ate a raw egg in heaven!"

§ 281. *Ná cuir do lám in mo póca, atá mo póca pollam anois. Bí an naom ar an oileán, agus táinig an long do'n áit, agus ní fáca an naom an long. Atá an talam daor. Ní raib cíos ar bít ar an talam. Cuir an cliaḃ ar an asat.*

7. § 282. Put your hand in your pocket. My hand is small. There is a heavy rent on the place, and the land is not good.

\* *Connaught*, foL'-äv, Neev.

Con is not fair-haired, he is black-haired.  
The bag is not full, the bag is empty. Do  
not leave the basket of turf at the door.

37/401

## EXERCISE XLVII.

§ 283. SOUNDS OF *v* AND *m* CONTINUED.

As we have seen, *v* and *m* at the end of words are sounded as *v*, as *lám* (Lauv), the hand; *naom* (Naev), a saint. When a termination is added to such words the *v* sound remains, as *láma* (Lauv'ă), hands; *naomta* (Naev'-hă), sanctified.

§ 284. But, as a rule, *v* and *m* broad, anywhere except at the end of words, are sounded like *w*.

§ 285. This *w* sound unites with the previous vowel sound; thus, *av*, *am* are sounded like (ou) in our phonetic key; *ov*, *om*, like (ō); *uv*, *um* are like (oo); *ev*, *em*, like (ou).

*av*, *am* in Ulster=ō, in parts of Munster=oo.  
§ 286.

<i>abainn</i> (ou'-in), a river	<i>gabarr</i> (gou'-ăr), a goat
<i>cabair</i> (kou'-ir), help	<i>leabarr</i> (lou'-ăr), a book
<i>doimnall</i> (dhōn'-ăL),	<i>siubal</i> (shoo'-ăl), walking
Donal, Daniel	<i>uball</i> (oo'-ăL), an apple
<i>gabă</i> (gou'-ă), a blacksmith	
<i>rómat</i> (rō-ăth), before thee, <i>used in ceo mite</i>	
<i>páilte roimat</i> , 100,000 welcomes before thee.	
<i>muilinn</i> (mwil'-iN), a mill.	
<i>gan</i> (gon), without.	

§ 287. *Ói muilinn ar an abainn, agus bí*  
*doimnall as obair ins an muilinn. Fuair*  
*doimnall uball ins an eorna, ins an*  
*muilinn ar an abainn. Atá iasgaire as*  
*siubal síos do'n abainn anois. Ata an*

ḡaḃa aḡ obair ins an muilinn. Cuir do leabhar in do póca. Tug Diarmuid an leabhar do Niall. Ní fuair sé leabhar ar bít uaim. Fosgail an leabhar mór. Ní raib an muilinn aḡ obair, bí an abainn ḡan uisge.

§ 288. There is a large salmon below in the river. Donal did not get a salmon in the river, he got a little trout from the fisherman. There is an apple growing above at the door. There are a cow and a goat below in the meadow. I have not a book in my bag, my book is in the barn. A thousand welcomes to (before) you ! There is not any blacksmith (ḡaḃa ar bít) in the place. The blacksmith gave no help to Niall. The story is not in the book.

#### EXERCISE XLVIII.

§ 289. *v* AND *m* CONTINUED:

In the beginning of words *v* and *m* if slender are pronounced like *v*, if broad are pronounced somewhat like *w*.

§ 290. In Munster *v* and *m* broad, followed by a LONG VOWEL, *ā*, *ó*, *ú*, are pronounced *v*.

§ 291. Thus—*mo māḡair*, my mother (*mū wauh'-er*), is in Munster (*mū wauh'-ēr*) This sound we shall mark by a capital *W*.

## EXAMPLES—

Δ ΒΑΘ	ǎ Waudh	his boat
Δ ΒΡΟΣ	„ Wrōg	„ shoe
Δ ΒΘ	„ Wō	„ cow
Δ ΜΑΤΑΙΡ	„ Wauh'-er	„ mother
Δ ΜΑΛΑ	„ Waul'-ǎ	„ bag
Δ ΜΟΥΡΝΙΝ	„ Woor-neen	O darling
mo βρόν	mũ Wrōn	my sorrow

ΜΑC ΑΝ ΒΑΙΡΘ (mok ǎn Wauɾd), son of the bard, Ward.

Δ ΜΑΙΡΕ (ǎ Waur'-ě), O Mary.

Δ ΜΗΙΡΕ (ǎ Wir'-ě), O Mary, the Blessed Virgin. (Hence, wirra-wirra = O Mary Mary).

ΑΤΑΙΡ (ah'-ěr), father.

§ 292. Ní'l iasg ar bit in mo báθ anois, atá mo báθ pollam. Cuir an sgilling in mo mála. Atá mo βρός dub. Fuair mé βρός úr ins an siopa. Fuair m'atair bás ins an Oileán úr. Ní raib uisge ins an abainn, bí an aimsear tirim. Ní raib túirne ag mo matair.

§ 293. My boat is heavy, your (oo) boat is empty. I found your boat on the land. My mother is not alive now, she died in Ireland. Daniel Ward came to Ireland and died. My mother got a pound from my father and she gave the pound to Niall. My cow was not white, she was black. My shoe was not wide enough.

## EXERCISE XLIX.

## ASPIRATED SOUNDS OF C.

§ 294. C Broad, when aspirated, is sounded like gh in lough, O'Loughlin, as

these words are usually pronounced throughout Ireland. It is a rough guttural sound, not a mere h sound. We shall represent this sound by CH (capitals).

- § 295. *ÁRTO-maċa* (aurdh moCH'-ă), Armagh  
*āct* (oCHth, usually *āc*, oCH), but  
*bealaċ* (bal'-ăch, bal-oCH', *Munster*), way,  
 road  
*loc* (LŭCH), a lake  
 „ *measga* (mas'-Kă), L. Mask  
 „ *uair* (oo'-ir), L. Owel  
*loċlamnaċ* (LŭCH'-lăN-ăCH), Dane,  
 Danish  
*ó loċlamn* (ō LŭCH'-lăn), O'Loughlin  
*rí* (ree), a king  
*seacrán* (shaCH'-raun, shaCH-raun',  
*Munster*), astray  
*teāct* (taCHth), t-yaCHth), coming  
*ar seacrán*, astray  
*as teāct*, coming

§ 296. *a*, his, causes aspiration ; *as*, a  
*bean* (ă van), his wife.

§ 297. *fás an bealaċ*, a *Seumaís* ! *atá*  
*an rí as teāct anois*, *fás a bealaċ* (val'-  
 ăCH). *Ní fuit long ar bit ar loc uair, āct*  
*atá báo beas deas agam ar loc measga.*  
*Ní fuit an capall ins an leuna, atá sé ar*  
*seacrán.* *Atá bealaċ fada ó baile áta*  
*Cliaċ go n-Árto-maċa.* *Ní fuit Domnall*  
*as teāct a baile ó'n Oileán ūr fós.*

§ 298. Do not be in my way. There is  
 fish enough in L. Mask yet. There is a  
 fisherman on the lake. The boat is going  
 astray on the river. The Danish King  
 died on an island in the lake. Cahal is  
 coming home from America. I did not  
 see James in Armagh.

## § 299. c CONTINUED.

§ 300. Only: I have a horse and a cow=ΔΤά capall agus bó agusam. I have *only* a horse=ní fuil agusam ach capall, *lit.* I have *not but* a horse.

§ 301. The sound of CH, at the beginning of words, requires a little practice; as мо чаралл (mũ CHop'-ăL, *not so soft as* hop'-ăL), my horse.

§ 302. DIÁ DO BEAṬA (*dee'-ā dhū vah'-ā*) *lit.*, God thy life, is a salutation often heard=Welcome, Hail. In Connaught SÉ (*shae*) DO BEAṬA. BEANNAṬ LEAT (*baN'-ā Hth lath*), a blessing with thee; good-bye, BEANNAṬ LIṬ, a blessing with you (when speaking to more than one).

§ 303. ní fáca mé fear ar biú ag an  
doras. bí fear boét ag an doras anois,  
agus bí mála mór aige. feuc! atá tué  
ar an urlár. fuair mé lacha ar an loé, bí  
sí ar seacrán. ní fuil long ag miall, ní  
fuil aige aét báú beag. oia do beata a  
baile, a Seumais. ní raib mé in do teac  
(haCH), aét bí mé ins an teac eile.  
Deannaét leat anois.

§ 304. Cahal had only a little horse. Put the hay in the farm, do not leave a thraneen on the floor. See the salmon in the river. The trout is coming down the river. 5 Peter is poor, he has not a shilling in his pocket. The house is small. Conn is not in the house now. I have a house in Armagh. The lad is young. There is an old woman at the door.

62-71

§ 305. *c* slender aspirated is pronounced almost like *h*; or rather like *h* followed by *y*. In Munster, it is just like *h*.

ḐROIĆEAO (dhreh'-yădh), a bridge, ḐROIĆEAO-ĀĆA, Drogheda (the bridge of a ford).

ḑICE (fih'-yě), twenty.

MÍCEÁL (meeh'-yaul), Michael.

§ 306. Exceptions : céana, already, before, is pronounced han'-ă, not h-yan'-ă ; cúgam, cúgar, cúige, towards me, thee, him, are pronounced hug'-ăm, hug'-ăth, hig'ě ; the termination eaċt is usually pronounced like aċt, oCHth, not a CHth.

§ 307. ḑICE CAPALL, twenty horses. Notice that CAPALL has the same form after ḑICE as if it meant one horse.

§ 308. ATÁ ḐROIĆEAO ÁRO AS ḐROIĆEAO-ĀĆA, AR AN ABAINN ÁLUINN. NÁ SEAS AR AN ḐROIĆEAO. NÍ FACA MÉ MÍCEÁL INS AN TEAC. TAR LIOM GO ḐROIĆEAO-ĀĆA. BÍ MÉ INS AN ÁIT CÉANA. CUG MÉ ḑICE PUNT DO NIALL, AGUS FUAIR SÉ PUNT EILE Ó M'ÁTAIR, AĊT NÍ FUAIR SÉ SGILLING AR BÍĊ Ó MO MÁTAIR.

§ 309. I was not in Armagh before. I have twenty sheep, but I have no lamb at all. There is a large door on the house, and a high window. There is a river at Drogheda, and another river at Dublin. There were a hen, a duck, a lark, a seagull, an eagle, and another bird in the house, and they died.

EXERCISE LII. 319/40

SOUNDS OF ʊ AND ɜ ASPIRATED.

§ 310. ʊ and ɜ aspirated (ʊ or ʊh, ɜ or ɜh) are pronounced in exactly the same way.

## § 311.

- A. At the end of words, ʊ and ɜ are SILENT.  
 B. In the middle of words, ʊ and ɜ are SILENT.  
 C. At the beginning of words :  
     ʊ and ɜ slender are sounded as y.  
     ʊ and ɜ broad have a guttural sound not in English, and which we will represent by the Greek gamma (γ).

EXERCISE LIII. 319/40

§ 312. We shall deal first with ʊ and ɜ slender.

- A. At the beginning of words ʊ and ɜ slender are pronounced like y.  
 B. In the middle and at the end of words, ʊ and ɜ slender are silent, but have an effect on the preceding vowel, which they lengthen.

ʊ AND ɜ SLENDER AT THE BEGINNING OF WORDS.

## § 313.

mo ʊhɪa	(mū yee'-ā),	My God
„ ʊɪɪlɪaro	( „ yee'-āL-ād),	„ saddle
„ ʊíceall	( „ yeeh'-āL),	„ best
„ ɜɪall	( „ yee'-āL),	„ jaw
„ ɜé	( „ yae),	„ goose
œun ʊo ʊíceall, do thy best.		
rinne (rin'-ě) sé a ɜíceall, he did his best.		

mo šeall, my promise, yaL Munster  
 an šeallać, the moon yaL'āCH youL  
 yal-oCH

§ 314. Nā cuir mo viallaio ar mo  
 capall, ać cuir an viallaio eile ar an  
 asat, agus cuir mo viallaio ar an lair.  
 Atā an bóćar şeal anois, atā an şealać  
 ins an speur. Ní raib an şealać ins an  
 speur, agus bí an bóćar túb.

§ 315. Do not break your promise.  
 2. Conn did his best; he gave his horse, his  
 saddle, and his bridle to Niall, and he  
 gave his coach to Art. Niall got a blow  
 from Art; his jaw is broken.

#### EXERCISE LIV. 3/10/40.

Ů AND Š SLENDER AT THE END OF WORDS.

§ 316. At the end of words Ů and š  
 slender and silent; but they lengthen the  
 previous vowel or digraph if short. Thus:

břo is pronounced bí (bee).

tišearna ,, tiarna (tee'-ār-nā).

The short digraphs are lengthened thus:

Before	} Δ1 is pronounced as if Δ1, that is, ee				
silent		o1	„	„	oí, „
Ů or š		u1	„	„	uí, „
		ua1	„	„	uaí, „
					oo'-ee

#### § 317. WORDS.

buařo (boo'-ee), victory cruairō (kroo'-ee), hard, —  
 corcařš (křrk'-ee), Cork not soft  
 ćuarō (CHoo'-ee), went surō (see), sit  
 uařš (oo'-ee), a grave

The long digraphs Δ1, é1, ó1, ú1, are also affected  
 by Ů and š following:—

brúřš (broo'-ee), bruise řárō (fau'-ee), a prophet  
 vóřš (dhō'-ee), burn léřš (lae'-ee), read

But in words of more than one syllable this is  
 not so noticeable; as, brúřte (broo'-tř), bruised;  
 vóřte (dhō'-ř), burned.

§ 318. In Munster in words of more than one syllable -rō and -ig final are pronounced like əs, if the accent is not on the last syllable.

CORCAIG (kŭrkig)

léig (lae'-ig)

CRUAIR (kroo'-ig)

réir (rae'-ig)

fáir (fau'-ig)

iméig (im'-hig)

§ 319. iméig (im'-hee), go away; iméig  
leat, be off with you!

réir (rae'-ee), smooth, level.

Ó Ceallaiḡ (ō kaL'-ee), O'Kelly.

Ó Dálaiḡ (ō dhaul'-ee), O'Daly.

§ 320. Go buair, to victory, is now shortened to a bú (a-boo').

§ 321. Ó Doimnaill a bú! Atá mé as  
túil go Corcaig ar maidin. Ní fuil an  
bótar bog, áct atá an bótar cruair. Tar  
liom, agus suir síos as an teine. Atá  
m'áthair agus mo máthair ins an uair.  
Iméig leat a baile. Níl an bótar réir.

§ 322. Do not sit on the stool, the stool  
is broken. Art O'Daly died, he is now in  
the grave. The grave is large. The place  
is cold, the day was warm and dry. The  
day is not long now. The barley is in the  
barn now, the oats are green yet. Go  
down to Cork.

#### EXERCISE LV.

ò AND ḡ SLENDER IN THE MIDDLE OF WORDS.

§ 323. Similarly, in the middle of words,  
ò and ḡ slender are silent, but lengthen  
the preceding short vowel or digraph.

i is lengthened to ee

Δι	„	„	ei
eι	„	„	ei
οι	„	„	ee
υι	„	„	ee

Thus :—

- § 324. SÍGLE (shee'-lě), Sheela, Cecilia.  
 BRÍGÍO (bree'-id), Brigid.  
 TAIÖBSE (theiv'-shě), a ghost.  
 EÍÖEAN (ei'-än), ivy.  
 OÍÖCE (eeh'-yě), night.  
 CONNUÍGEANN (kōn'-ee-än), dwells,  
 lives.

§ 325.

A few words like

Are often  
pronounced

CRÍÖE	(kree'-ě),	heart,	kree
LÍÖE	(Lee'-ě),	lying,	Lee
SÍÖE	(see'-ě),	sitting,	see
BÍÖE	(bwee'-ě),	yellow,	bwee

§ 326. In Connaught and Ulster some few words with ö and ġ are pronounced as if spelled with v :—

EÍÖEAN,	ivy ;	Ei'-än,	ev'-än.
ŚÍÖE,	praying ;	Gee'-ě,	Giv'-ě.
TUÍÖE,	straw, thatch ;	thee'-ě,	thiv'-ě.
MAŚUIÖIR,	Maguire ;	mā-Gee'ir,	mā'-Giv-ir.

In this Munster dialect is right. However, the Munster usage is distinctly wrong in exactly the opposite way, as shown in § 275.

§ 327. BÍ NÍALL MAŚUIÖIR AR AN ŚLIAB ;  
 BÍ AN OÍÖCE DUB, AŚUS CUIÖ SÉ AR SEAC-  
 RÁN, AŚUS NÍ ĊÁINIS SÉ A BAIÖ ŚO MAIÖIN.  
 NÍ FACA MÉ AN TAIÖBSE. ATÁ TAIÖBSE INS  
 AN DÚN MÖR. NÍ'L, AĊT ATÁ EÍÖEAN AŚ FÁS  
 AR AN DÚN. FÁS AN FEUR AŚUS AN TUÍÖE

ins an sgioból. Comnuigeannt Art Ó  
Dóinnail ar an oileán. Imtigh leat anois  
agus beannaíct leat.

§ 328. Night and morning. The night  
is long, the day is short. I went to  
Armagh with Conn Maguire. The barley  
is yellow, the grass is green. Niall has a  
big heart. Heart and hand. The road is  
not soft, the road is hard (and) smooth.  
You went to Cork, Art went to America.  
Sheela did not see a ghost.

#### EXERCISE LVI.

Ó AND Ś BROAD.

§ 329. We now propose to explain the  
sounds of ó and ś broad.

At the end and in the middle of words  
ó and ś broad are silent.

#### § 330. EXAMPLES.

eoḡan (ō'-ān), Owen	ruadō (roo'-ā), red, red-
*euōmonn (ae'-māN),	haired
Edmund, Edward	slīadō (shloe'-āv), a moun-
fiadō (fee'-), a deer	tain
grādō (grau), love	trácnóna (thrau'-nō-nā),
nuadō (Noo'-ā), new	evening
doō, Hugh (ae Munster; ee Connaught).	
laos, a calf (Lae, „ Lee, „ ).	
Ó laosáire (ō Lae'-ār-ě), O'Leary.	

§ 331. From doō are derived mac doōa (son of  
Hugh), i.e., Mackay, Mackey, Magee; and ó  
hdoōa (grandson of Hugh), O'Hea, Hayes, Hughes,  
doōasán' (ae'-ā-gaun)=little Hugh; hence, mac  
doōasám, Egan, Keegan.

§ 332. Gaedilic (Gae'-il ig), the Irish-  
Gaelic language, usually pronounced

\* Munster, ce'-om-āN.

(Gael'-ig); in Munster (Gael'-ing); *Deurla* (baer'-Lā), English.

§ 333. *Atá doo Ruad Ó Dómnall ag dul go tír eile. Bí fíad ruad ar an slíab. Ní fáca mé fíad ar bít ar an oileán. Ní tús doo Ó Néill grád do'n duine eile. Ní fuil Eúromonn suas ar an slíab; atá an tráchnóna fuar. Ní raib Deurla ag doo Ruad, aét bí fear eile leis, ag dul a baile agus bí Deurla agus Saebilis aige.*

#### EXERCISE LVII.

ó AND § BROAD, CONTINUED.

§ 334. At the End of words ó and § silent lengthen the preceding short vowels and digraphs.

<i>ma§</i> (mau), a plain	<i>brea§</i> (braa), fine
<i>so§</i> (sō), pleasure	<i>go brea§</i> , finely
<i>crúó</i> (kroo), a horse-shoe	<i>fíóó</i> (fee), a wood
<i>eulóó</i> (ael'-ō), escape	

§ 335. In words of more than one syllable -*ao* final is pronounced -*ä* in Munster, and -*oo* elsewhere (except in the termination of verbs, where the older pronunciation is partially retained).

*maoao*, a dog (modh'-oo, *Munster* modh'-ä)  
*buaao*, a beating (boo'-äl-oo, „ noo'-äl-ä)  
*maoao ruao*, or in Munster, *maoao ruao*, is often used for a fox; the proper word is *sionnac* (shiN-äcH)

§ 336. *Cuir crúó nuao ar an láir. Cuir brós nuao ar art ó§. Ní fáca mé Nóra ag an tobar; bí an maaoó ó§ agus an cú mór agus an laog ruao ag an dúin. Fuair an maaoó buaao trom ó niall. Ní fáca an sionnac an cú ag teacht.*

§ 337. The dog did not see the deer on the mountain. The mountain was high and the deer was young, and there was tall grass growing on the mountain. I have a horse-shoe in my pocket. Hugh is not deaf. The dog was astray on the mountain.

3/11/40 EXERCISE LVIII.

§ 338. In the Middle of words *o* and *u* are silent and lengthen preceding short vowel sounds, lengthening

*o* to *ō*

*ă* to *aa*

*u* to *oo*

*i* to *ee*

§ 339.

\**boðar* (*bō'-är*), deaf, *Seagán* (*shaa'án*),  
bothered John

*uðar* (*oo'-dhär*), an *ioðal* (*ee'-äl*), an  
author idol

§ 340. *Dia duit, a tairös* (*heig*). *Dia's Muire duit.* *Lá breag; táinig tairös a baile ar maidin ó árd-maca, áct ní fuil sgeul nuad ar bit aige. Ní fuil tairös tinn, atá sé go breag anois, áct bí sé tinn go leor. Atá art maguir air as obair, atá sé as cur (putting) tuise ar an teac nuad. Atá an fear boct as guirde as an doras, fuair sé arán agus im ó nóra "Atá an oirde geal (bright) agus an bótar breag, áct mar sin féin (even so), fan go lá" (till day; a popular saying).*

§ 341. The ivy is growing at the door.

\**bou'-ër*, frequently. So also *toğa* (*thou'ä*), *roğa* (*rou'-ä*), etc.

The ivy is green. John and James are in the house. The night is fine (and) soft. The ivy is fresh and green, but the wall is old and yellow. The fox and the dog are not in the meadow, the fox is in the river and the dog is coming home. Brigid is not in the house, she went home.

## EXERCISE LIX. 3/12/40

§ 342. In the middle of words  $\text{a}\ddot{o}$  and  $\text{a}\ddot{s}$ , when followed by a vowel are pronounced (ei)—like ei in height. Thus :—

\* $\text{a}\ddot{s}\text{a}\ddot{i}\ddot{o}$  (ei'-ee), the face.

$\text{a}\ddot{o}\text{a}\ddot{r}\text{c}$  (ei-ärK), a horn.

$\text{a}\ddot{o}\text{a}\ddot{s}\text{t}\text{a}\ddot{r}$  (ei'-äs-thär), a halter.

$\text{r}\text{a}\ddot{o}\text{a}\ddot{r}\text{c}$  (rei'-ärK), sight.

$\ddot{o}$   $\text{r}\text{a}\ddot{s}\text{a}\ddot{i}\text{a}\ddot{i}\text{a}\ddot{s}$  ( $\ddot{o}$  rei'-äl-ee), O'Reilly.

$\text{g}\text{a}\ddot{o}\text{a}\ddot{r}$  (Gei'-är), a beagle, a hound.

Even when followed by consonants the student may pronounce  $\text{a}\ddot{o}$  or  $\text{a}\ddot{s}$  like ei, unless the  $\text{a}$  be marked long.

$\text{t}\text{a}\ddot{o}\text{g}$  (theiG), Thady—usually “Tim.”

$\text{a}\ddot{o}\text{m}\text{a}\ddot{o}$  † (ei'-mädh), timber.

§ 343. The silencing of  $\ddot{o}$  and  $\ddot{s}$  as above has brought about the contraction of many words in the spoken language, as—

$\text{b}\text{li}\text{a}\ddot{o}\text{a}\ddot{i}\text{n}$ , a year; pro-  $\text{b}\text{li}\text{a}\ddot{o}\text{n}$ , blee'-än

$\text{b}\text{r}\text{i}\ddot{g}\text{i}\ddot{o}$ , Brigid; nounced  $\text{b}\text{r}\text{i}\ddot{g}\text{o}$ , breed

$\text{p}\text{o}\text{i}\ddot{g}\text{i}\ddot{o}$ , patience; „  $\text{p}\text{o}\text{i}\ddot{g}\text{o}$ , fweed

$\text{n}\text{u}\text{a}\ddot{o}\text{a}\ddot{t}$ , of Nuada; „  $\text{n}\text{u}\text{a}\ddot{o}\text{t}$ , Noo'-äth

As in  $\text{m}\text{a}\ddot{s}$   $\text{n}\text{u}\text{a}\ddot{o}\text{a}\ddot{t}$  (mau-noo'-äth), the plain of Nuada, Maynooth.

\*Munster (ei'-ig).

\* $\text{a}\ddot{o}\text{m}\text{a}\ddot{o}$  (au'-madh), except in Munster. In Ulster  $\text{a}\ddot{o}$ ,  $\text{a}\ddot{s}$ , as above are pronounced (ae).

§ 344. Ní fuil aḁarc ar bit ar an laos  
fós, aḁa sé ós. Cuir aḁastar ar do láir,  
aḁá sí aḁs dul síos do'n tobar. Ní faḁa  
mé taḁs ó Raḁallaig ar an sliaḁ. Ní  
fuil aḁmaḁ ar bit ins an teaḁ, aḁt aḁá  
móin go leor aḁainn; cuir fód móna ar  
an teine aḁois.

§ 345. Conn O'Reilly is working in the  
mill. Tim has not a boat on the river, but  
I have a boat on the lake. There is a little  
boat in the house. Do not put the halter  
on the mare; put the halter in your pocket.  
My sight is not strong; but Niall O'Reilly  
has no sight at all, he is blind.

EXERCISE LX. *3/12/40*

ṽ AND ḡ BROAD AT BEGINNING OF WORDS.

§ 346. At the beginning of words ṽ and  
ḡ broad have a sound not heard in English,  
and which we shall represent by the Greek  
gamma ὐ.

It is not easy to learn this sound except  
by ear. Until the student has heard it, it  
may be pronounced like ḡ broad, *i.e.* (G).

We shall try to teach the sound as well  
as we can. Take the English word  
"auger," a carpenter's tool (Irish, taḁ-  
aḁair, thor'-āCH-ār). In pronouncing this  
word "auger" the tongue is pressed  
against the back part of the mouth in  
bringing out the sound of g. Try to pro-  
nounce "auger" without allowing the  
tongue to touch the back part of the  
mouth, and the result will be "auyer,"  
thus giving the sound we want.

It will then be seen that this sound *y* is not so hard as *ɣ*, but is in reality only a partial consonant sound. Try the same experiment with the words "go," "ḡráð," "graw," etc.

The sound of *ḡ* broad is related to the sound of *ɣ* broad, as the sound of *ċ* broad is to the sound of *c* broad.

§ 347. The phrase that we have until now spelled *Ḍia ḡuit* is always pronounced *Ḍia ḡuit* (*vit*, *almost gu-it'*). Another popular phrase is a *ḡráð* (*ǎ yrau*; *between ǎ grau and ǎ rau*), *O love*. Another is a *ḡuine cóir* (*ǎ yin'-ě CHōr*), *my good man*.

§ 348. The preposition *ar*, *on*, *upon*, causes aspiration; as *ar Ḍomnall* (*er yōn'-ǎL*), *on Donal*.

*ḡruim* (*dhrim*), *back*. *pian* (*pee'-ǎn*), *pain*.

§ 349. *Ḍia agus Muire ḡuit*, *a ḡuine cóir*. *Ḍia agus Muire ḡuit*, *agus pádraig*. *Ní fuil do ḡort glas fós*. *Atá mo ḡort mór*; *áct ní fuil coirce as pás in mo ḡort anois*. *Atá mo ḡoras* (*yŭr'-ǎs*) *ḡúnta*. *Fuair mé pian in mo ḡruim* (*yrim*). *Fuair Conn cóta nuad, agus atá cóta nuad eile ar Ḍomnall Ó hAdá*. *Ní fuil do laog in mo ḡort* (*yŭrth*); *bí sé ins an leuna, áct atá sé ar an sliað anois*.

§ 350. *My back is broken*. *Do not break my window; do not break my door*. *I am sick, and my pain is great*. *I was sick, but I am not sick now; I have no pain at all in my back*. *I was going to Derry in the night, and my horse died on the road* (*rōo*).

There is not a tree growing on the mountain ; the mountain is bare and cold.

## EXERCISE XLI.

3/12/40.

## COMBINATIONS OF CONSONANTS.

§ 351. Having now finished aspiration of consonants, we have to deal only with some combinations of consonants. In pronouncing English words like "farm," "elm," etc., we usually say in Ireland (faar'-ām, el'-ēm). This is a peculiarity of our own Irish language, in which some combinations of consonants are pronounced as if there was a vowel between the consonants. Thus :—

§ 352. l, n, r with m

arm (or'-ām), an army

orm (ūr'-ām), on me

orm (gūr'-ām), blue

Cormac (kūr'-ām-ok), Cormac,  
Charles

corm (kul'-ām), a pigeon

anm (an'-ām), name

The combination mn is found only in one word, mná (mēn-au'), women.

§ 353. rn: carn (kor'-ān), a cairn, pile of stones.

corn (kūr'-ān), a goblet.

ðorn (dhur'-ān), fist.

§ 354. lb, rb: scorb (skül'-āb), a scollop, splinter of wood.

albain (ol'-āb-ān), Scotland.

borb (būr'-āb), rude, violent.

- § 355. *l̥s*, *rs*: *seals* (shal-āG), a hunt.  
*deals* (dal-āG), a thorn.  
*feals* (far'-āG), anger.

§ 356. *cn*, *gn*, at the beginning of words are rather difficult to pronounce.

- cnoc* (kūn-uk'), a hill.  
*cnám* (kūn-auv'), a bone.  
*cneas* (kin-as'), the skin.  
*gnó* (gūn-ō), work.

To make the pronunciation easier, *cn* and *gn* are pronounced *cr*, *gr*, except in Munster, and similarly *mn* is often pronounced *mr*.

§ 357. *Ói Cormac ins an arm, agus bí sé as dul go h-Albain, aet fuair sé bás. Atá mo dorn trom. Atá an sliab árd, aet atá an cnoc eile beas. Deun do ghnó. Rinne sé a díceall; rinne sé a ghnó go breá. Atá mo cos cam, agus atá cnám briste. Ói carn mór, árd, ar an sliab.*

§ 358. *Colm-cille* (the) dove (of the) Church, Columkille.

- naom* (Naev), holy.  
*nuair* (Noo'-ēr), when (=an uair, the time).

*Ói Colm-cille in Éirinn nuair bí sé óg; fuair sé bás in Albain, aet atá a uair in Éirinn anois. Ói fearg ar an naom nuair táinig an long do'n oileán. Ói seals agam ar an sliab; bí cú agus saðar agam, agus fuair mé sionnác as dul síos an cnoc. Atá an colm seal. Dia do beata a baile go h-Éirinn.*

§ 359. Shut your fist. Put a scollop in the thatch.<sup>3</sup> The sky is blue; the day is fine and wholesome.<sup>4</sup> Put your name in the book; do not put down another name.<sup>5</sup> Black, blue, white, green, yellow, red, brown, fair.<sup>6</sup> The work is heavy.<sup>7</sup> Cormac is poor; he has not a house.<sup>8</sup> He has only a poor little house, and there is no door or window in the house.

## EXERCISE LXII.

COMBINATION OF CONSONANTS, CONTINUED.

§ 360. lb, lm.

balb (bol'-āv), dumb.

balbán (bol'-āv-aun), a dummy.

sealb (shal'-āv), possession.

§ 361. nb, nm.

banb (bon'-āv), a young pig.

leanb (lan'-āv), a child.

§ 362. rb, rm.

sarb (gor'-āv), rough.

marb (mor'-āv), dead.

searb (sar'-āv), bitter.

§ 363. nc, rc.

\*Donncáo (dhŭN'-äch-ä),

Donough, Denis.

dorca (dhŭr'-äch-ä), dark.

\*Murcáo (mur'-äch-ä), Murrough.

Sorca (sŭr'-äch-ä), Sarah.

§ 364. Sorca is one of the many old Gaelic names now almost obsolete—more's the pity. In North Connemara, where it is still common, it is "translated" by "Sarah," just as Donncáo is represented now always by "Denis."

\* In these the last syllable is sounded (oo) in Connaught. See § 335.

§ 365. O'Donncaða (ð dhūN'-ăCH-oo-ă), O'Donohoe; also Donaghey, Dennehy; Mac Donncaða, MacDonough; O'murcaða, Mac Murcaða, MacMurrough, Murrough, Murphy.

§ 366. airgead (ar'-ăg-ădh), money, silver  
 fairrge (fwar'-ăg-ě), the sea.  
 margad (mor-ăG-ă, Connaught  
 mor'-ăG-oo), a market.

§ 367. Atá an oirce dorca agus bí an  
 lá garb go leor. Ní fáca mé murcáð, ní  
 raib sé as an margad. Bí sé as an  
 margad, agus fuair sé muc agus banb  
 beas; ní raib airgead go leor aise, aet  
 fuair sé airgead ó Art MacMurcaða.  
 Táinig Sorca a baile anois. Ní fuil ar  
 leanb balb. Ní fuil balbán ar bié in mo  
 teac, aet atá píce balbán ins an teac mór  
 eile as baile-áta-cliaé. Atá fairrge  
 roir ~~ar~~ oileán beas agus an oileán mór.

§ 368. Dermot MacMurrough is not now  
 alive, he is dead, he died in Ireland. 2 I  
 have only a shilling. 3 I have no other  
 money. 4 A sea, a ship, a boat, a sail.  
 There was a good market in Armagh.  
 The milk is not sweet, it is bitter. 7 The  
 place is rough, but the place is wholesome.  
 The fox is dead. 9 Denis got a blow from  
 Niall, but he is not dead yet. 11 Columbkille  
 has a great name in Erin and in Scotland.  
 There is no king in Scotland now. 12 There  
 is a sea between Ireland and Scotland.

3/13/40.

## COMBINATION OF CONSONANTS.

§ 369. Some consonants coalesce—thus  
 ot, on, are pronounced like ut, un.

cootao (küL'-ă, Conn. küL'-oo), sleep.

ceutona (kaeN'-ă), same; follows a noun.

fōota (fōL'-ă), old name of Ireland.

marone (mwan'-ě), of the morning.

§ 370. ln, pronounced like u.

āune (aul'-ě); nios āune, more beautiful.

§ 371. no, pronunciation like un.

grānoa (grauN'-ă), ugly.

inoé (in-oo'), yesterday.

inoiu (in-yoo'), to-day.

adv.

§ 372. Instead of saying, "He is sleeping," we say in Irish, "He is *in his* sleeping," "in his sitting," "in his standing," (compare the phrase "He fell out of his standing"), "in his lying," etc.

Atá mé in mo cootao 's ná uúisig (dhoosh'-ee) mé, "I am in my sleep (asleep) and do not waken me," is the name of an old Gaelic air, but a piper who knew no Irish used to call it, "Tommy MacCullagh made boots for me."

seasaín (shas'-ăv), standing.

súoe (see'-ě), sitting.

tuíge (Lee'-ě), lying.

When aspirated they are pronounced has'-ăv, hee'-ě, lee'-ě. See § 325.

Atá mé in mo súoe is also used in the sense of "I am *up*," i.e., out of bed; and also—"I am sitting up" after a long illness, etc.

§ 373. Dia úuit, á čarōs. Dia is Muire úuit, á úiarmuio (yee'-ărmwid). Ní fuil oo

bean ag an margadh inoiu? Ní fuil, atá sí tinn, atá m'atair tinn, agus bí mé féin (myself) tinn inoé, agus bí mé in mo luíge, áct atá mé láidir inoiu. Bí Donncaó liom inoiu ag teacht a baile, agus bí an fear ceudna liom ag dul go Corcais inoé. Ní fuil an áit áluinn, atá an áit gránna. Ní raib mé ar an loc inoé, bí an lá garb, áct bí Dóinnall ar an loc eile. Bí ainm eile ar Éirinn, póbla. Atá Donncaó in a seasam ar an dún árd. Bí Seumas in a suíde ar an stól ag an teine nuair táinig an sgeul. Dúisigh an fear ós, ní fuil sé in a suíde fós.

§ 374. an lá inoiu, to day. *u*  
an lá inoé, yesterday.

1. You were asleep when I came. I was not asleep, I was up. 2 Yesterday was rough; to-day is calm; I am going on the lake with a little boat. 3 There is no sail on my boat, the boat is not heavy enough. 4 Put money in your pocket when you are going to Scotland. 5 The dog is dead, he is lying on the floor. 6 There is a dumb person at the door and a bag on his back; put bread and butter and meal in his bag. The man is deaf (and) dumb.

#### EXERCISE LXIV.

COMBINATIONS OF CONSONANTS CONTINUED.

ECLIPSIS.

§ 375. The peculiarity which is usually called eclipsis by writers in Irish grammar, presents no difficulty as regards pronuncia-

tion. To understand how it is so general we must make slight references to the older forms of some words which cause this peculiarity.

§ 376. Take, for example, the Irish word for "our," "your," "their." In the older form of the Gaelic language we may suppose that *arn* (*ärn*)=our; *burn* (*wurn*)=your; *an* (*än*)=their; but in the course of the changes which centuries have caused in spoken Gaelic, these words have become *ar*, *bur*, *a*; the final *n* being either prefixed to the following word or altogether lost. Thus—

*arn* *oün*, our fort

*burn* *oän*, your poem

*an* *oíceall*, their best

are now spelled

= *ar* *noün*

*bur* *noän*

*a* *noíceall*

§ 377. And these new forms are pronounced (*är* Noon), (*wur* Naun), (*ä neeh-yäL*), the *no* in each case being pronounced as *nn*. The sound of the *o* is thus "eclipsed" or overshadowed by that of the *n*: hence the name of this phenomenon.

§ 378. In the same way—

*arn* *grian*, our sun

*burn* *geatac*, your moon

*an* *gort*, their field

*an* *gáire*, their laughter

are written

= *ar* *ngrian*

*bur* *ngeatac*

*a* *ngort*

*a* *ngáire*

SOUND OF *ng*.

§ 379. When slender, *ng* is sounded like *ng*, in sing, singer, that is, like our symbol *n*. It is never soft, like *ng* in singe. In

English this sound is not found at the beginning of words.

O'loingsis ó (Len'-shee), Lynch

ling (lin, ling), start.

\*<sub>A</sub> ngeatác (änal'-aCH), their moon.

\*<sub>A</sub> ngríán (ä nree'-än), their sun.

§ 380. When broad, *ng* is like *ng* in long long-er. This sound of *ng* is a simple sound, very different from the sound of *ng* in sing, singer; just as *g* in begun is different from *g* in begin. It is a sound not often used: we shall when necessary use the symbol NG to denote it. Thus—

*ng* sounded as if

seang, slender (*pron.* shaNG)

shong

teanga, a tongue (taNG'-ä)

tong-ä

Δ ngort (ä NGürth)

üng-ürth'

Δ ngáire (ä NGaur'-ë)

üng-aur'-ë

§ 381. The student should not be discouraged by this, the most difficult sound of the language. At the beginning of words it may be pronounced as N, if the learner cannot acquire the correct sound at once.

§ 382. Táimic Taòs agus Diarmuid a baile, agus rinne siad a n-óiceall áct ní fuair siad airgead uaim. Áta árt agus murcáid ins an teac, agus atá a ndoras (Nür'-äs) fosgailte. Ní'l a leanó baib, atá teanga aige. Fuair Tomás agus Seumas an capall in a ngort iné. Áta long as Taòs Ó loingsis, ní fuil báó aige.

§ 383. We made a pretty poem, our poem is long and sweet. Your door is closed. Hugh and Niall were coming home from the river, and their laughter was loud

\* Like äns-al'-äCH, äng-ree'-än.

(áró). Our field is green; your field is white (bán) and poor now. Dermot Lynch is in Scotland now; his mother is in Ireland, and his father is in America.

## EXERCISE LXV.

§ 384. Just as words like ár, úr, an, etc. (words which we may conveniently call *eclipsing* words) have lost the final n before *h* and *s*; so they have lost it before vowels:—

ár a-tár, our father  
úr o-bár, your work  
an im, their butter

are now

ár n-a-tár (ár Nah'-ár)  
úr n-o-bár (ur Nüb'-ár)  
a n-im (ā nim).

§ 385. The only preposition which in modern Irish causes eclipsis is the preposition *in*, *in*, with which we are now familiar.

Thus, instead of in ún, in a fort,  
in sord, in a field,

we have

in n-ún (ā Noon)  
in n-sord (ā NGürth, ũng-ürth').

When n is removed from the in, all that remains is the vowel i, and as prepositions are not emphasized the vowel-sound of i is obscure; hence we denote it by ā in the key words.

§ 386. Indeed it is not unusual to write a n-ún, in a fort; a n-sord, in a field; but it is better to write

1 nóún, 1 nḡort; and leave a nóún, a nḡort—their fort, their field.

§ 387. In the same way, it is not unusual to write 1 n-áit, in a place; 1 n-éirinn, in Ireland; or even o n-áit a n-éirinn; but it is far better for beginners to write in áit, in éirinn, as we have done up to this

§ 388. 1 nḡaitlim, in Galway.  
(ā NGal'-iv, *almost like ūng-al'-iv*;  
the *l* like *l* in valiant).

ATÁ AR N-ATAIR beo pós, ní fuil sé marú.  
ATÁ BUR N-ARÁN milis, áct atá bur n-im  
searb. ATÁ MURCAO agus DOMNALL AS  
OBÁIR in Albain agus atá a n-obair trom.  
Dí iolar mór áluinn AS DOMNCAO agus AS  
ART, áct fuair a n-iolar bás. ATÁ NIAL  
agus NÓRA boct, ní fuil a n-eorna AS FÁS  
in a nḡort.

§ 389. Distinguish: atá an obair trom, the work  
is heavy;  
atá a n-obair trom, their  
work is heavy.

1 I found (fuair) your donkey on the road.  
2 Niall and John are coming home, their  
place is empty. Your door is not open.  
1 Nora, I found your (vo) little bird on the  
floor. Nora and Una, your (bur) lamb is  
dead; and your floor is not clean. Our  
poem is sweet; your poem is long.

#### EXERCISE LXVI.

§ 390. ECLIPSIS OF l, n, r, s.

These letters are not eclipsed; the n of  
the eclipsing word disappears.

This was not always the case. Instead of in  
leabhar, in a book, we often find in older Irish in  
lleabhar; so for in ród we find irród; for in muir  
ammuir, for in nuh, 1 nnuh, etc.

## EXAMPLES:

AR LEABAR, our book; 1 leabar (ă lou'-ăr)  
in a book; AR LONG, our ship; A seot, their  
sail.

## § 391. m AND b.

Instead of continuing to say ARN BAO, our boat; in BAO, in a boat, the speakers of Irish found it easier to say ARM BAO, im BAO; by degrees these were pronounced ARM AO, im AO, but to keep a record of the original word, we now write AR mbAO ar maudh), 1 mbAO (ă maudh). Here again we see that the "eclipsed" letter, b, is not noticed at all in pronunciation.

§ 392. ATÁ Conn agus Niall ar an loe ANOIS 1 mbAO. Ní raib mé 1 mbAO ar bit, bí mé ar an aill. Níl bur mbó (mó) sean, atá sí ós fós, agus atá bainne go leor aici. Ná cuir uisge 1 mbainne (mwan'-ě); ná cuir bainne ins an uisge. Ní'l báro mór in Éirinn ANOIS, fuair ar mbáro (maurdh) bás. Ní'l aol ar bur mballa (moL'-ă).

§ 393. The bard found the poem in a book. The story is not in any book. We have no ship, our ship is lost. There is no sail in your boat, your sail is lost. There was a large hole in your sail. Our bread and our milk.

## EXERCISE LXVII.

## § 394. ECLIPSIS OF p, c, t.

Instead of saying ARN póca, our pocket,  
,, ceann, ,, head  
,, tír, ,, country

it was found easier to say *ARN bóca*, *ARN* *geann*, *ARN* *óir*; then the *n* dropped out, and to preserve the original word, we now write

*AR bpóca* (*är bök'-*),

*AR gceann* (*är gaN* : Munster, *g-youN*),

*AR dtír* (*är deer*).

Here again we see the rule for pronouncing eclipsed words exemplified—the eclipsed letters, *p*, *c*, *t*, are not noticed in pronunciation.

§ 395. *Níl gráð agaiú ar búr dtír. Atá gráð mór agaimn ar éirinn, ar dtír. Atá nóra agus úrighiú as obair as an tobair, atá a dtúirne láidir, áct atá mo túirne briste. Níl doras ar ar dteac. Tá art agus niall as teact; fás a mbealach.*

§ 396. <sup>1</sup> Our island, our country. <sup>2</sup> They have no money, their pocket is empty, there is not a shilling in their pocket. <sup>3</sup> Our tree (*groN*) is green yet. <sup>4</sup> They are not working now, their spinning wheel (*dhoorne*) is broken. <sup>5</sup> John and James are coming home to Ireland, their father died, and their house is now empty. <sup>6</sup> Leave our way. <sup>7</sup> Their mother died, their heart (*gree'-ë*) is broken. <sup>8</sup> We have our health yet.

§ 397. THE "OUR FATHER."

*An páidir.*

*Ar n-áthair, atá ar neamh, so naomhtar t-aimn; so dtighiú do rígeact; so ndéantar do toil ar an talamh mar gníthear ar neamh. Tabair dúinn iníu ar n-áran*

3/16/40.

laeteamail, agus maic dúinn ar bpiaca  
mar maiteamuid dár bpeiceamnaib féin ;  
agus ná léig sinn i scatuḡad, aet saor  
sinn ó otc. Amén.

An fwad'-er.

är nah'-ir a-thau' er nav gü Naev'-har than'-  
äm, gü dig'-ee dhü ree'äCHth; gü näen'-  
thär dhü hel er än thol'-äv mor nee'-här er  
nav. Thou'är joon in-yoo' är nä-r-aun' Lae'-  
hoo-il, ogus mah joon or vee'-äCH-ä mor  
wah'-äm-id dhär vae'-hoon-iv faen ; ogus  
Nau laeg shin ä goh'-oo, oCHth saer shin  
ō ūlk om-aen'. The title means "The  
Pater," from the word with which the prayer  
begins in Latin.

EXERCISE LXVIII.

§ 398. ECLIPSE OF f.

Instead of saying arn pïon, our wine, etc.,  
the speakers of Irish found it easier to say  
arn vïon. Instead of arn fuit, our blood,  
they said arn Wit. This new sound of  
v or W they represented by v aspirated.  
Then, when the n of the eclipsing words  
dropped out, they began to write, as we do  
now, ar bïon (veen), ar bfuit (Wil).  
Hence we say that f is eclipsed by v  
aspirated.

§ 399. The particle an, used in asking  
questions, causes eclipsis, as, an bpiaca  
tú? (än Wok'-ä thoo) did you see? an  
bfuit tú go maic? (än Wil thoo gü mah),  
are you well? See § 257. An bfuit sgian  
asat? atá. Have you a knife? I have

(yes). In the spoken language the *an*, or at least the *n*, usually omitted before consonants; hence 'otuigeann tú, 'bpuil tú, are the forms usually heard.

§ 400. Tuigeann sé (thig'-āN), he understands. Ní tuigeann sí (hig'-āN), she does not understand; an otuigeann tú? (dhig'-āN), do you understand?

§ 401. *A*, *her*, has no effect on the following consonants; *a* brōg, her shoe; *a* brōg (Wrōg), his shoe; *a* mbrōg (mrōg), their shoe.

§ 402. *Ār* bpuil agus *ār* bpeoil (v-yōl), Ní fáca mé *bur* bpuinneos (Win'-ōg) nuad pōs. An b*pac*a tú Seumas in*diu*? Ní fáca mé Seumas; ní *táimic* sé *a* baile pōs. *Táimic* sé *a* baile in*de*, *áct* ní *táimic* Míceál leis. An bpuil *d'*á*air* tinn? *Atá* sé tinn *go* leor, *atá* sé in *a* luige pōs. An bpuil *do* m*á*á*air* tinn? Ní *fuil* sí tinn anois, *atá* sí in *a* suir*de*. An otuigeann tú *Ṣa*eóil*ge*? Ní tuigeann Míceál *Ṣa*eóil*ge* pōs; ní tuigeann sé *áct* (only) an *Deur*la. An bpuil capall *as*at? Ní *fuil*, *áct* *atá* *as*al beag *as*am. An b*fuair* (Woo'-ir) tú *air*gead in *do* pó*ca*? Ní *fuair* mé *air*gead, *áct* *fuair* mé *litir*.

§ 403. He does not understand me. The man is old, he does not understand the child. Have you a good horse? I have. Put the saddle on your horse. Did you see my horse to-day? No (ní fáca mé). Your wine is strong; you got your wine in another country; you did not get your wine

in Ireland. Did the man die yet? He did not (ní fúair); he is not lying now, he is up, and he is on the lake in a boat to-day. Did the saint find a new country? He did; he found America and he came home in his boat to Ireland.

#### EXERCISE LXIX.

§ 404. After the article *an* we, in certain cases, find what seems to be eclipsis, thus, *an tsúil* (ăn thool) the eye; *mac an tsaoir* (mok ăn theer), the son of the craftsman, *i.e.*, MacIntyre, Macateer. We shall afterwards see when and why this takes place; at present it is sufficient to say that the combination *ts* is pronounced like *τ*, the *s* being passed over, as if eclipsed.

#### § 405. SOME EXCEPTIONAL WORDS.

*τaḃair*, give. This would, if regular, be pronounced (thou'-ăr), or in Ulster (thō-ăr). See §285. Being a very common word, it is shortened to (thōr, or even to thŭr). The phrase *τaḃair dom*, give to me, which would regularly be (thou'-ăr yŭm) is shortened to (thŭr'-ŭm), in Munster (thŭr-ŭm'). In Ulster they say *τaḃair dom* (thōr dhoo).

#### § 406. *eo* AND *iu* SHORT.

As we have seen in § 95, *eo* and *iu* are usually long. In a few words they are short.

deoc (dŭCH, d-yŭCH), a drink.

eočair (ŭCH'-ir), a key.

fluc (flŭCH, fl-yŭCH), wet.

seomra (shŭm'-ră), a room, chamber.

tiuſ (tŭ, t-yŭh), thick.

deoc an doruis (dŭCH ăn dhŭr'-ish),  
the drink of the door, the parting  
drink.

In some places moiu (inyŭ'). In Munster, moiu  
(in-yŭv), tiuſ (t-yŭv).

§ 407. dom, to me.

duit, to thee.

dó (dhō), to him.

dí (dee), to her.

§ 408. Tabair deoc do mo capall, agus  
tabair fear agus coirce dó. Nā tabair  
uisge fear do'n láir. Fuair mé deoc  
uisge as an tobar. Atá an doras dúnta,  
agus atá glas mór, trom ar an doras  
eile; an bfuil an eočair asat, a Nóra?  
Ní bfuil, atá an eočair as ūna. Atá seomra  
ins an teac. An bfuil do sparán asat  
anois? Ní fuil, atá mo sparán in mo  
seomra. Ní fuil an fear tinn, atá sé in a  
seomra, in a súrde. An bfuil tú in do  
súrde fós?

§ 409. Did you get a drink at the well?  
No, but I got milk at the house. The  
woman gave (to) him a drink of water.  
Give to the poor man meal and bread and  
butter. Do not give oats to your horse  
yet. The day is wet; yesterday was dry  
and cold. The key is lost; I have not the  
key. Nora has not the key; give the key

to her. Do not give me the key, I am going to Dublin to-day, give the key to Niall.

## EXERCISE LXX.

## DIFFICULT WORDS.

§ 410. The pronunciation of some words is difficult to the beginner, owing to the number of aspirated consonants in them. But if each syllable is taken separately, and pronounced according to the ordinary rules, there will be little difficulty. We shall merely give a few examples here, as we shall continue to give after each new word its pronunciation.

ἈΣΙΑΡῶ (ei'-ee), face.

ἈΥΒΑΡ (au'-Wär), cause.

ΕΙΡῶ (CHee'-hě), ever=ἔο brāt.

ΕΙΡῶ (ee'-hě), night.

ΦΟΘΜΑΡ (fō'-wär), autumn, harvest time.

ΣΑΙΡῶΒΙΡ (sei'-vër), rich. Often (sev'-ër).

ΓΕΙΜΗΡΕΔῶ (gea'-roo, Munster, gef'ră, gee'-ră), winter.

These words look still more difficult when, instead of the usual dot, the letter *n* is used (§ 227) to make the aspiration, with either ordinary Irish type or the Roman letter, thus :—

choi<sup>n</sup>onche, *or* choidhche, ever.

oi<sup>n</sup>onche, *or* oidhche, night.

oidhche Shamhna (ee'-hě hou'-nă)  
Hallow Eve.

§ 411. *ceó* (k-yō), a fog.

BOÉT AGUS SAIBÉIR. BÍ DOMNALL SAIBÉIR  
 AÉT ATÁ SÉ BOÉT ANOIS, NÍ FUIL AIRGEAD  
 AIGE. POġMAR AGUS SEIMREAO. NÍ'L AN  
 POġMAR TE; ATÁ AN SEIMREAO FUAR.  
 SEIMREAO FUAR FLIUC. ATÁ CEÓ MÓR AR  
 AN LOC. SEIMREAO SARB, POġMAR FLIUC.

§ 412. I was in the house (on) Hallow  
 Eve. The night is dark, the moon is not  
 in the sky. Dermot is rich yet ; he has  
 money in his pocket. The drink is whole-  
 some. Put the key in your pocket. The  
 night is wet ; my coat is heavy. I came  
 from Armagh to-day, and I am going over  
 to Scotland now. Did you see the poor  
 man. No, I did not see the ship ; there  
 was a heavy fog on the water.

## EXERCISE LXXI.

§ 413. Only one chapter remains to be added to  
 the foregoing treatise on the pronunciation of  
 modern Irish. In every language there are words  
 which are not pronounced according to the ordinary  
 rule, and in Irish, a language which has been spoken  
 without much change for so many centuries, there,  
 of course, exceptional words. Considering that  
 Irish has been, for some two centuries at least,  
 spoken by a people untrained to read and write the  
 language, the wonder is that so few words are  
 irregular.

Instead of giving here all the irregular words of the  
 language, we will indicate an arrangement of ir-  
 regular words to which we can easily refer in sub-  
 sequent lessons, and the irregular words can thus be  
 learned by degrees, and with comparatively little  
 trouble. We will divide the words irregularly pro-  
 nounced into classes, and we can afterwards refer  
 to these as *Irreg.* A, B, C, and D, etc'

## § 414. IRREGULAR WORDS, A.

Some words are irregular in pronunciation because they are unduly shortened in rapid pronunciation. We have already given examples (§ 343) of one class of words, in which, for the purpose of avoiding hiatus, contraction takes place.

(1) Thus=*bliaðam*, a year, is *pron. not* *blee'-ă-ën* but *blee'-ăn*.

§ 415. (2) There are a few classes of ordinary words, with a long termination, in which the termination is shortened. The ordinary terminations thus shortened are:—

## § 416.

Termination	full pron.	shortened to
-amail	ou'-ăl	ool
-amam	ou-ăn	oon
-uſað	oo'-ă	oo
-mado	wă, woo	oo
-iſrô	ee'-ee	ee

§ 417. So in words like—

marbuiſ	mor'-ee
sealbuiſ	shal'-ee
ollmuis	ŭl'-ee
fásbail	faug'-aul
fásbail	(fau'-aul) faul
maolmuire	(mweel'-rě) Miles

§ 418.

canamam (kon'-oon), a dialect  
 fearamail (far'-ool), manly  
 plaiceamail (floh'-ool), princely, hence  
 generous.

In Munster these words are accented on the last syllable.

§ 419. So mbeannuigiró Dia duit ! So mbeannuigiró Dia agus Muire duit gū-man'-ee). This is the full form of the ordinary salutation, which is contracted to Dia duit in Munster. It means—

May		God		bless (everything)		for thee
So		Dia		mbeannuigiró		duit

§ 420. 'mbeannuigiró Dia duit, a tairós. So mbeannuigiró Dia is Muire duit, a nóra. An bpaca tú an ceo ar an loc? Ní paca mé báid nó long ar an loc indiu. Fear plaiteamail, plait fearamail. B'i an fear plaiteamail, fial. Ní fuil an rí as teacht a baile rós.

§ 421. Did you get money? No ; I got corn at the market. Barley or oats? Nora got a rich husband (fear), he is princely and generous. I did not get the key. Do not leave the key on the floor. Miles Lynch has the key. I have not the lock.

#### EXERCISE LXXII.

##### § 422. IRREGULAR WORDS, B.

Some words are irregular from the fact that a consonant in a word is moved from its proper position for greater ease in pronunciation.

\*Concúbhar, Connor, is often pronounced Cnócb'h'r (KnúCH'oor).

\*Mumcille, a sleeve, is often pronounced mnuicille (mnee'-hi-lě').

Coisrig, bless, is often pronounced carsuig. (kor'-sig).

---

\* Often as if Crocúb'h'r, mnuicille.

423. The words for "brother" and "isster."

	dearb-bráðair	deirb-siúr
Correct pron.	dar'-áv-vrau'-hër	der'-hyoor
Contract. (Con.)	dreh'-aur	dreh'-oor
" (Mun.)	dreh-aur	dreh'-oor'
" (Ulster)	daar'här	der'-här

The possessive case and plural of "sister" is deirb-seatán (der'-ev-ha'-här) shortened to dref-aer'.

But the learner should pronounce these two words correctly as above. They are the most curiously pronounced of all the words in the language.

#### EXERCISE LXXIII.

Not to weary the student by giving at once all the exceptional words of the language, we propose to speak now of simple matters.

#### § 424. THE GENDER OF IRISH WORDS.

Beings possessing animal life are divided into male and female, and the words which are NAMES for beings of the male sex are said to be of the masculine gender, and the words which are NAMES for beings of the female sex are said to be of the feminine gender.

Thus the following words are masculine: fear, a man; capall, a horse; tairb (thor'-áv), a bull; coiteac (Kel'-äch); Munster (Kel-oCH'), a cock.

These are femine: bean, a woman; tair, mare; bó, a cow; cearc, a hen.

§ 425. But in Irish, as in Latin, Greek, and most other languages, even things without life are personified, and said to be either masculine or feminine in gender.

Thus the following words are said to be masculine :—(see vocabulary to the first part of Simple Lessons in Irish), *am*, time; *aoi*, lime; *arán*, bread; *bás*, death; *bainne*, milk, etc. M.

These are said to be feminine : *ait*, a cliff; *áit*, a place; *coit*, a wood, etc. F.

§ 426. In English, the words "time," "lime," "cliff," etc., are said to be neuter gender, that is—*neither* masculine nor feminine. In the older Irish, also, some words were regarded as neuter, and there are still a few traces of this in modern Irish.

§ 427. How are we to know what words are to be regarded as masculine and what as feminine? Not from the meaning of the words, but from their form, or, we might say, from their ENDINGS.

§ 428. Thus, as a general rule, all words are masculine which end in a consonant or two consonants, preceded by a BROAD vowel (*a*, *o*, *u*). For example, *am*, *aoi*, *arán*, *bás*, given above. This rule, of course, does not affect words like *cearc*, a hen, which is naturally feminine.

§ 429. Similarly, as a general rule, words are of feminine gender which end in a consonant or two consonants, preceded by a SLENDER vowel (*e*, *i*), as *áit*, *ait*, *coit* above. This rule does not affect words such as *flaith*, a prince, which is, of course, masculine.

§ 430. This use of masculine and feminine gender, for words denoting things without life, has an effect on the use of the pronouns for masculine (he), feminine (she),

and neuter (it). Instead of having three pronouns for masculine (he), feminine (she), neuter (it), we find as a rule only two pronouns, *sé*, *sí*;—*sé* being used for masculine nouns, and *sí* for feminine. As *Atá an fear fada, agus atá sé follám*, the grass is long and it *literally*, he) is wholesome. *Ní fuil an áit tirim, agus ní fuil sí follám*, the place is not dry, and it (*literally*, she) is not wholesome.

(See Vocabulary to Part I. of Lessons.)

§ 431. *Fuair úna ca daoir úr as an maraó, áit bí sí briste ar an ród. Ní fuil an bótar bog; atá sé tirim anois. Atá an gual daor, ní fuil sé saor. Fuair mé eun óg, bí sé suas ar an aill. An bface tú an lion, atá sé síos as an tobac fás an láir ins an leuna; atá sí óg fós agus bí sí ar seacrán.*

§ 432. I have the hammer. It is not heavy. Nora has a hen, she is young. The grass is not green now, it is yellow. The weather is fine, it is warm (and) dry. There is a wood at the well, it is green. The door is strong; it is high and wide. The sack is wide, it is strong (and) heavy. Leave the flax on the floor, it is soft yet. The young cock is at the door' Our hammer is lost, it is not in the bag. They found their cow in the meadow. Dermot found his horse at the well. Brigid found her cow at the door.

## EXERCISE LXXIV.

§ 433. A sentence is a saying which conveys some complete meaning ; as *atá Tomás tinn ; ní raib úrighiú as an tobac iníu ; fuair an fear bás.*

§ 434. Every sentence may be divided into two parts : (1) the thing spoken about, or the subject of the sentence, as *Tomás, úrighiú, an fear*, above; and (2) what is said about the subject, as *atá tinn*, is sick; *ní raib as an tobac*, was not at the well; *fuair bás*, died.

§ 435. In the sentences above, the words *Tomás, úrighiú, an fear*, are said to be in the nominative case.

§ 436. In the sentences "Hugh burned the boat," "Art struck the horse," "the King killed the Druid," the words "boat," "horse," "Druid," are said to be in the objective case. For further illustration of the meaning of sentence, subject, case, etc., see any English Grammar. The objective case in Irish is commonly called the accusative.

§ 437. In modern Irish, as in English, the nominative and objective cases of words are the same in form.

§ 438. The article *an* aspirates the first consonant of feminine nouns in the nominative and accusative cases.

- An bean (van), the woman.  
 „ bó (Wō), the cow.  
 „ éaora (CHaer'-ă), the sheep.  
 „ éarraíς (CHor'-ěg), the rock.  
 „ éataoir (CHoh'-eer), the chair.  
 „ feoil (yōl), the meat.  
 „ páirc (fau'-irk), the field.

The student should here look back at what has been said about the effect of aspiration on the sounds of the letters, especially at the beginning of words.

§ 439. TABAIR DOM AN ÉATAOIR. TABAIR AN FEOIL DO NÓRA. NÍ'L AN PÁIRC GLAS ANOIS. BÍ AN CAPALL AGUS AN BÓ AG AN DOBAR. NÍ'L AN ÉARRAÍς AG AN DÚN ANOIS, ATÁ SÍ BRISTE SUAS. CUIR AN ÉAORA AGUS AN BÓ IN DO PÁIRC. NÁ FÁS AN BEAN AG AN DORAS.

§ 440. The tall man and the young woman. The woman died ; the man did not die. Do not leave the chair at the door. Do not give the hay to the ass. Do not give the meat to me ; give bread to me. The meat is scarce. I did not see your cow on the road (róo). He did not see the cow and the calf.

#### EXERCISE LXXV.

§ 441. Feminine words beginning with o and t are not aspirated by the article in the nominative and accusative.

- An diaidaro, the saddle.  
 An tír, the country land.

§ 442. ΔΤΆ ΔΝ ΤΙΡ ΣΑΙΘΒΙΡ, ΝΙ ΦΥΙΛ ΣΙ ΒΟΕΤ  
ΔΝΟΙΣ. ΝΙ ΦΥΙΛ ΜΟ ΤΙΡ ΣΑΙΘΒΙΡ ΡΟΣ. ΝΑ  
CUIR ΔΝ ΔΙΑΛΛΑΙΔ ΔΡ ΔΝ ΔΣΑΙ, ΔΤΆ ΣΙ ΤΡΟΜ.  
ΡΆΣ ΔΝ ΤΕΙΝΕ ΔΡ ΔΝ ΥΡΛΆΡ. ΝΑ ΔΥΝ ΔΝ  
ΔΟΡΑΣ, ΔΤΆ ΣΕ ΒΡΙΣΤΕ. ΔΤΆ ΔΝ ΕΕΑΡΕ  
(h-yarK) ΔΣΥΣ ΔΝ CΟΙΛΕΑΕ ΔΣ ΪΝΑ. ΝΙ'Λ ΔΡ  
ΝΔΙΑΛΛΑΙΔ ΔΡ ΔΝ ΛΑΙΡ.

The tillage field (ΣΟΡΤ) is not green, it is yellow now ; the pasture field (ΠΑΙΡΕ) is green, it is not yellow. The mountain is high, it is between Armagh and the other mountain. Daniel O'Hea has the chair : he got the chair in the house. Do not put the thatch on the house yet, the weather is not cold, it is dry (and) warm. The winter is coming, it is cold (and) wet ; the harvest was dry (and) wholesome.

#### EXERCISE LXXVI.

TRANSLATION OF " THIS " AND " THAT."

§ 443. In the phrases, " this man," " this woman," and the sentences, " this house is on the cliff," " this meat is not fresh," etc., the word "this" is translated into Irish by so (sū, *like su in suspend*).

§ 444. The word so always follows the noun to which it refers.

§ 445. It is not sufficient to say fear so, this man, bean so, this woman, etc. ; in translating "this" the student must always put the article ΔΝ before the noun and the word so after it.

An aill so, this cliff (the-cliff-this) ;  
 an aimsir so, this weather ; an maòd so,  
 this dog ; an bean so, this woman ; an feoil  
 so, this meat.

§ 446. Similarly the word for "that" is  
 sin (shin, *like shin in shinty*), and the  
 article an must be used with it, just as with  
 so. As, an àit sin, that place ; an capall  
 sin, that horse ; an feoil sin, that meat.

§ 447. Atá an síoda sin daor àt atá  
 an olann so saor. Tabair dom an càtaoir  
 sin, tabair an stól sin do nòra. Suidh  
 síos ar an stól so, a pàrtaig : an bfuil  
 sgeut ar bit asat moiu ? An b'faca tú an  
 capall mòr so ? Nì faca mé an capall  
 sin. Atá an coirce so glais, atá an seagal  
 so buirde.

§ 448. Was this ship on the lake yet ?  
 No. This wine is dear, it came to Ireland  
 from America. That wine is cheap. Put  
 that trout in the bag, and put this salmon  
 in the other bag. This salmon is fresh, the  
 trout is not fresh, it is not wholesome. This  
 man came home this morning.

#### EXERCISE LXXVII.

§ 449. If an adjective accompanies the  
 noun, the words so, sin, are placed after  
 the adjective, as an stól beag so, this little  
 stool. If two or more adjectives accom-  
 pany the noun, so or sin is placed last of  
 all : as, an tùirne beag trom sin ; an tìr  
 arsa, àluinn so.

§ 450. The word *úo* (oodh) is used after nouns in the same way as *so* and *sin*, as *an fear úo*, *an oíche úo*, *an áit úo*. The word *úo* is never used except with a thing connected in some way with the person to whom you speak or write ; as, *an fear úo*, that man whom you have seen or heard of; *an oíche úo*, that night you remember; *an áit úo*, that place you know well.

In Ulster the word *yon* is used in English just as *úo* is in Irish.

§ 451.

*arís* (ă-reesh'), again.

*riam* (ree'-ăv), ever (in the past).

*Ná cuir an gual ouð úo ar an teine.*  
*Cuir an breac mór ins an mála, aét cuir*  
*an breac beag úo ins an abainn. Táinig*  
*an fear ós so a baile anois, bí sé in Albain.*  
*Ní faca mé an tír sin riam, ní raib mé in*  
*Albain fós. Fuair mé an diallaird so ins*  
*an siopa. Atá an semreao so fuar so*  
*leor anois.*

§ 452. I was not in that house, but you were in the house. This man was not in my house. I was going to Derry that night. but I came home again. I was never in that place. Were you ever on this lake? I was never on Lough Mask, but I was on Lough Owel, and I was on that little island. There is a big tree growing on that island. That big tree is not growing on the island now. I gave that shilling to Nora. That winter was cold, that autumn was warm. I was in the house that morning.

## EXERCISE LXXVIII.

## § 453. IRREGULAR WORDS, C.

Some few words are irregularly pronounced because some consonants in them are not pronounced fully.

§ 454. Thus in a few words the three consonants *ngn* are contracted to *N* in pronunciation.

<i>congnao</i>	<i>not</i>	<i>küng'-nä</i>	<i>but</i>	<i>kooN'-ä</i> , help.
<i>iongnao</i>	—	{ <i>üng'-nä</i> or <i>iNG'-nä</i> , }	—	<i>oo'-Nä</i> , wonder.
<i>oiongnao</i>	—	<i>diNG'-nä</i>	—	<i>dee'-Nä</i> .

In Connaught, *kooNoo*, *eeNoo*, *deeNoo*.

§ 455. In many words

<i>tc</i>	are pron.	<i>τ</i> ( <i>t=d+h</i> )
<i>sc</i>	—	<i>c</i> ( <i>k=g+h</i> )
<i>bc</i>	}	<i>f</i> ( <i>f=v+h</i> )
<i>mc</i>		
<i>mc</i>	—	<i>mp</i>

Thus <i>séirte</i> ,	<i>pron. as séirte.</i>
<i>leascta</i> ,	— <i>leasca.</i>
<i>liomcta</i> ,	— <i>liopa.</i>
<i>O'Dubctais</i> ( <i>O'Duffy</i> ),	— <i>ō dhuf'-ee.</i>
<i>O'Coctais</i> ( <i>O'Coffey</i> ),	— <i>ōküf'-ee.</i>
<i>iomctur</i> ,	— <i>ūmpur.</i>
<i>timctall</i> ,	— <i>timpāl.</i>
<i>lúctmar</i> ,	— <i>lúpar.</i>

(This is not to be imitated.)

§ 456. The names of rivers are feminine.

<i>an Bóinn</i>	<i>ān Wōn</i> , the Boyne.
<i>an Fheoir</i>	„ <i>yōr</i> , the Nore.
<i>an Bhearra</i>	„ <i>var'-wa</i> , the Barrow.
<i>an Laoi</i>	„ <i>Lee</i> , the Lee.
<i>an Fheabail</i>	„ <i>ou'-ēl</i> , the Foyle.
<i>an Liffe</i>	„ <i>Lif'-ē</i> , the Liffey.
<i>an Éirne</i>	„ <i>aer'-ně</i> , the Erne.
<i>an Múaró</i>	„ <i>Woo'-ee</i> , the Moy.

§ 457. Cuir an bárd beag so ar an laoi, agus cuir an long úr ar an Éirne. Ní fuil an bóinn leatán ag Droichead-Átha. Áta Baile Átha Cliath ar an life. Fás an bárd ins an abainn úr. Ní fáca mé an bárd ag dul suas an loch úr, bí se ag dul ar seachrán ar an loch. Fuair mé an bárd beag so ar an loch agus táinig sé do'n oileán árd úr.

§ 458. The Moy is wide enough in Ballina. That young man got a salmon in the Erne. Put that book in your pocket, it is not heavy. This big book is heavy. That big wide book. The Foyle is wide at Derry. The Barrow, the Boyne, the Nore, the Foyle. I went from the Erne to the Lee. Dermot went on the Lee down to Cork, and he went from Ireland to Scotland. He was never in Scotland.

#### EXERCISE LXXIX.

##### § 459. IRREGULAR WORDS. CLASS D.

The pronunciation of every language changes somewhat with time, the spelling has to be changed to suit the pronunciation. There are thus many differences of spelling and pronunciation between Modern Irish as now written and spoken and the language as it was written and spoken centuries ago. But some common words, although their spelling has changed with the general change, have retained wholly or in part their old pronunciation. We have already met some specimens.

## § 460. PECULIAR VOWEL SOUNDS.

	Not	but	older Irish
ΔΣ	og	eg	(oc)
ΔR	or	er	(or)
Δ1Σe	ag'-ě	eg'-ě (§ 181)	(o1Σe)
Δ1Σ1	ak'-ee	ek'-ee (§ 181)	(o1c1)
beΔΣ	baG	beG	beΣ
RΔ1b	rav	rev	ro1be

## § 461. CONSONANT SOUNDS.

The consonants which have in some words retained, to an unusual degree, traces of an older pronunciation are *o* and *g*. At present *o* and *g* broad are pronounced with the guttural sound which we denote by the Greek *γ* at the beginning of words only. There is evidence that at one time *o* and *g* broad had this sound always, and some words retain it in whole or in part. Thus—

κρόυα, *pron.* krō'-yā, or krōg'-ā, brave.

γιάυα, — dee'-ā-yā, or dee'-āg-ā, godly.

§ 462. So *ooruḡa*, a fishing line (dhūr'-oo-ā) is in Donegal *ooruḡa* (dhūr'-ug-ā); and *teaḡlac*, a family (tei'-lāCH) is in Donegal *teḡlac* (teG'-lāCH, and in some places *tev'-lāCH*).

§ 463. At the end of words *o* broad is now silent. In Scottish Gaelic *ruaḡo*, etc., are yet pronounced roo'-āy. Some terminations of verbs have preserved the sound partially in our Irish. Thus, the terminations -aḡo, -eaḡo, of the 3rd singular of imperative, imperfect and conditional active of verbs are pronounced as a rule as

-ăCH, a softened form of an older pronunciation -ăy. Again, the perfect passive terminations -aō, -eaō are pronounced in parts of Munster as -ăG, a slightly hardened form of ăy. Examples will be given in due course.

## EXERCISE LXXX.

§ 464. We have already seen that *atá cōta nuao ar art* (a new coat is *on* Art) is the Irish way of saying that Art is wearing a new coat. Thus also all sorts of burdens are said to be *on* a person, not only actual burdens of any sort, but such burdens as grief, trouble, anxiety, anger, pain, hunger, thirst, etc.

## § 465.

ocras (ŭk'-rās), hunger	tart (thort) thirst
tuirse (thursā, <i>see</i> f), weariness	ualach (oo'-ăl-ăCH), a load, a burden
orm (ŭrm), on me	orraimn (ŭr'-en), on us.
ort (ŭrth), on thee	orraib (ŭr'-ev), on ye
air (er), on him *	orra (ŭr'-ă), on them
uirri (er'-ě), on her *	

\* Note that these two words are irregular in pronunciation.

§ 466. *Atá ocras ar Niall, atá tart ar Nóra. Tabair deo' do'n leanb, atá tart mór air. Ní fuil tart orm anois, fuair mé deo' uisge síos as an tobar. An bfuil ocras ort? Ní fuil, aét atá tart orm, tabair deo' dom. A Diarmuid, tabair an fear so do'n láir, atá ocras uirri. Ní fuil tart ar an láir úd, aét atá ocras ar an asal ós so. Ná cuir ualach mór ar an asal úd atá tuirse air anois, bí sé as an mar-*

ḡAD AGUS UALAC MÓR COIRCE AR A ÓRUIM.  
An bfuil tuirse ort? Suiré síos.

§ 467. ATÁ TUIRSE ORM, I am tired.

leis do ḡiṡ (leg dhŭ shgeeh) rest your-  
self, *literally*, let (away) your weariness.

Open the door, we are tired ; we are coming from Armagh. I am not tired, but there is a pain in my back. John is hungry. Mary is thirsty, Dermot is tired. Nora is sick. I am very hungry (great hunger is on me). Were ye very thirsty yesterday? We were, but we got a drink at that little well. That well is cold and wholesome. Dermot and Teig were in that place yesterday, and they were tired when they came home at (in the) night. Are you tired? I am not tired to-day. I was tired yesterday.

#### EXERCISE LXXXI.

§ 468.

aiṡmeula (ah'-vael-ă), regret	eagla(a Glă), fear
brón (brŏn) sorrow	ṡaitcíos (fat'-hees),
doilḡíos (dhel'-yees), grief	fear, <i>Connacht</i>
mo brón (mŭ vron), my	tinneas (tin'-ăs,
sorrow, alas.	sickness.

§ 469. Ní raib ḡaeóilḡe agam nuair bí mé óḡ, agus atá aiṡmeula orm anois. ATÁ BRÓN MÓR ORRAINN ANOIS, ATÁ ÁR N-ÁDAIR MARB. NUAIR TÁMIS SÍAD DO'N ÁIT ÚD, BÍ EAGLA ORRA. TÁMIS EAGLA ORM, AÉT NÍ FACA MÉ TAIÓBSE AR BÍṡ INS AN ÁIT SIN. AN BFUL ṡAITCÍOS ORT? ATÁ TINNEAS TROM AR DO MÁDAIR. NÍ FUL OCRAS AR BÍṡ ORM, AÉT ATÁ TINNEAS ORM, AGUS ATÁ TART MÓR ORM.

§ 470. Come in and sit down and rest yourself. Sit down on that little stool; do not sit at the door, the day is cold and wet. Is that woman sick now? She is not; she was sick, but now she is strong. Do not give me that meat, I am not hungry. That grave is not wide. That young beagle is lost; we did our best, but we did not find the fox or the beagle. Our oats (är-Ger'-kě) is growing in that place. Put that little boat in the river. The ship is on the Erne, and there is a tall mast and a big wide sail on her. Are you sick. No, I am in pain (a pain is on me). Good-bye.

#### EXERCISE LXXXII.

##### ASPIRATION OF THE ADJECTIVE.

§ 471. When an adjective follows a feminine noun in the nominative or objective case, the first consonant of the adjective is aspirated. Thus—

bean mór (ban Wōr), a big woman.  
 an bean mór (van Wōr), the big woman.  
 atá an bean mór as an tobár, the big woman is at the well.

But áit folláin (ŭl'-aun), a healthy place; atá an bean fionn (iN) as an tobár, the fair-haired woman is at the well; ní bfuil Nóra beas as an doras, little Nora is not at the door. atá an bean mór (Wōr) so ruad, this big woman is red-haired, etc.

## § 472. WORDS.

cuairt (CHoo'-ee), went	fuacht (foo'-äCHth), cold
cúma (koo'-ä), loneliness	slágoán (sLei'-dhaun), a
fiacail (fee'-äK-äl), a	cold
tooth	deirdeas (dae'-deo),
	toothache
	tinneas fiacal, toothache.
	tinneas pairrse, sea-sickness.

§ 473. Atá nóra beas in a luige; fuair sí fuacht agus atá slágoán uirri. An fiacail so agus an fiacail úr. Ní fuil ocras orm, atá tinneas fiacal orm anois. Cuairt Máire go h-Albain, agus atá cúma uirri anois. Atá cúma ar O'darmuid, atá a mac (wok) as out go tír eile.

§ 474. I have a cold, I am not hungry. I am thirsty, give me a drink. The little mare is thirsty. She is not hungry, she got hay and oats now. The white cow is in the meadow. Are you afraid? No, but I am sick, I have the toothache to-day, as the weather is cold and wet. Dermot O'Kelly was standing at the door, and he got cold in his head (in a ceann). Nora is lonely, her mother died and her brother and her sister went to another country. Do not stand on the road, the road is wet and you have a cold already (ceana).

## EXERCISE LXXXIII.

- § 475. 1. The white cow (is) young.  
2. The little cow (is) white.

Upon examining these two sentences, it will be seen that in the first the word

"white" comes before the verb "is," in the second, the word "white" comes after the verb "is." It is very important to note that in translating into Irish a sentence like the second above, the adjectives which follow the verb "is" are never aspirated or changed in any way.

1. *Atá an bó bán ós* (Wō Waun).
2. *Atá an bó beas bán*, not bán.

So the sentence *Atá an bó beas bán* would mean "The cow is small (and) white."

§ 476. *Níl ūna beas tinn, aét atá tuirse uirri. Ná cuir an diallair beas ar an lair, aét cuir an dial lair mór so uirri. Ní fáca mé Brígeo bán ag an tobhar, atá sí ins an teac, agus atá brón agus cuma uirri. Cuair Sorca síos an bótar mór anois. Atá an bó mór. Níl an bó mór ins an leuna. Níl bó mór aici atá bó beas aici.*

§ 477. I got that little mare at the market. She is young, do not put a heavy load on her yet. The little mare is dear ; that big mare is cheap. That young woman is sick ; she has a cold. A big horse and a little mare. This horse is big, that mare is small. A long street. Conn has a crooked eye.

## § 478.

## EXERCISE LXXXIV.

Hurry, { *deifir* (*def'-ēr*), Conn. and Ulster.  
haste, { *deitneas* (*zeh'-ēn-ās*), Munster.  
          { *deabao* (*d'-you'-ā*), Thomond.

Many other words are also used. *Deun deifir*, *deun deabao*, make haste, hurry.

§ 479. *Bail ó Dhia ort* ! God bless you (a blessing from God to thee). Often used as a salutation. *Bail ó Dhia ar an obair*, God bless the work ! *níl bail air*, he is not doing well (used of sickness, etc.).

§ 480. *Cao 'tá ort* ? What is *on* you ? (what is the matter with you ?) *Cairé 'tá ort* ? *Ceuro 'tá ort* ?

§ 481. "What" is translated in Munster by *cao* (*kodh*), in most of Ulster by *cairé* (*Kū-dae'*, often *gū-dae'*), in Connaught usually by *ceuro* (*k-yaerdh*) or *cé* (*k-yae*).

§ 482. *le*, with; *leis an*, with the. (Compare *ins an*, in the.)

*Atá an bean ag dul síos an bótar, agus atá deifir mór uirthi. Cao 'tá ort, a bean óir ? Atá tinneas mór ar mo máthair. Ní raib deifir ar bit orra, nuair bí sí ag dul a baile iní. Tabair deo uisce dom, a Sheumuis, agus deun deifir; atá mé caillte leis an tair. Cuair mo bó a baile leis an asat.*

§ 483. God save ye ! Ye are in a great hurry to-day, what is the matter with ye ? We are working at the lake. Did you see

a boat on the lake? A boat went over to the island this morning; there was a white sail on it, and there was a hole in the sail. Put another boat on the river. The big river is full, the little river is dry now. Were ye sea-sick when the ship was going over to Scotland? No, but we were very hungry. The blood is warm yet, the flesh is soft. That big dog is hungry. No, but he is sick.

## EXERCISE LXXXV.

ATÁ AND AR CONTINUED.

- § 484. buile (bwil'-ě), madness.  
 fearg (far'ăG), anger.  
 imníde (im'nee), anxiety.

Many other words are used for "madness"; báine (baun'-ě), mire (mir'-ě), cútae (kooh'găCH), etc.

- § 485. Dia óib (yeev), not Dia óuit  
 (when speaking to more than  
 one person.)

Deannaet lib (liv), not b. leat  
 (when speaking to more than  
 one person.)

- § 486. Atá Diarmuid agus Muircheartaic  
 as teact asteac ar an dorus. Dia óib!  
 Cao 'tá orraib? Atá deifir mór orraib.  
 Atá imníde orrainn, atá ar mbó cailte,  
 agus ní raib againn aet an bó sin. Bí  
 fearg ar m'atair; bí buile air. Suró síos;  
 atá tuirse ort anois, a Seumuis.

- § 487. Is the dog mad? No, he is  
 hungry. The cow is at the door, she is very

hungry and thirsty. Are you angry, Dermot? I am not angry, I am anxious. What is the matter? My little book is lost, and I am afraid, as my father was angry when the other book was lost. The dog is mad, he is below at the well, but he is not drinking the water.

## EXERCISE LXXXVI.

§ 488. *ā́tās* (au'hās), joy, gladness, pleasure.

*lú́tḡáir* (Looh'-yaur), joy, pleasure.

*bróo* (brōdh), pride, proud, joy.

*rímeuro* (ree'-maedh), gladness  
(Conn.)

*ā́tās* is the commonest word used in Munster; *bróo* is usual in Ulster and Connaught.

§ 489. The word for outside, without, is *amuiḡ*, older form *immuiḡ* *pron.* as if *am-muié* (ā-mweeh'). So *astíḡ* (ās-teeh') inside, within.

*amaé*, out (after a verb denoting motion).

*asteaé*, in (after a verb denoting motion).

*amuiḡ*, outside, without (after verb denoting rest).

*astíḡ*, inside, within (after verb denoting rest).

§ 490. *Cuairé an bean asteaé ar an doras*; *bí fearḡ uirrí*. *Ní fuil sí astíḡ anois, atá sí amuiḡ arís, atá sí síos aḡ an tobair*. *Atá ā́tās mór ar an ā́tair, táinig*

a mac a baile mór, agus atá sé astiḡ ins an tead anois in a suirde aḡ an teime. An bḡaca tú súiste astiḡ ins an sḡioból? An bḡadair tú an bó sin amuḡ ins an leuna? Fudair an bean an bó, agus atá lúḡḡáir mór uirrí. Fan liom anois, ní't deifir ar biḡ ort. Atá deifir mór orm a baile. Deun deifir. Ní ḡaca mé an bean astiḡ nó amuḡ, agus bí immíde orm.

§ 491. Nora is delighted (great joy is on her), she found a bright shilling in her pocket. She did not find a shilling, she found a pound, and she and her mother are very proud (of it). They went out on the door, and down to the other house and in on the other door. They did not find the horse, and they are sorry; they regret (it). My brother went to another country yesterday; we are lonely now. He had a poem —“ I am lonely now, Mary, my blessing and my pride.” The valley is beautiful, and the little river inside. God bless the work!

#### EXERCISE LXXXVII.

§ 492. When a noun ends in n, adjectives which immediately follow it and which begin with o or t are not aspirated, as bean ouḡ, a black-haired woman; bean tinn, a sick woman.

Sometimes adjectives beginning with s are not aspirated, as bean síde (ban shee), a fairy woman.

§ 493. Connāic (CHŭN'-ik, kŭN'-ik), saw (verb).

mín (mín), meal.

síðeoḡ (shee'-ōg), a fairy.

sluaḡ síðe (sLoo'-ă), the fairy host, the fairies.

§ 494. Δτά αν βεαν τoub. Ní'l an bean beas (veG) τoub. Cuir an mín (vín) buíðe ins an mála úo. Ní raib an mín buíðe, bí sí ḡeal. Δτά αν mín buíðe folláin ní fuil sí trom. Ní fáca mé ταιððse nó bean síðe ins an áit úo. Nuair bí Diarmuid aḡ toul a baile, connāic sé an bean síðe aḡ an tobar, aḡus táinig eagla air. An b'faca tú an bean? Chonndaic mé an bean, aót ní fáca mé fear ar bit. Ní fáca tuine an sluaḡ síðe riam in áit ar bit.

§ 495. Niall came home, he was afraid, he saw a fairy up in the fort. He did not see any fairy, the night was dark, he saw a light on the fort; there is no fairy in that fort, or in any other fort. A sick woman. There was a sick woman in the house, she was sitting on a stool at the fire. She was not sick, she was afraid and anxious. We were lonely yesterday. The drink is hot. The meal is heavy. Put the heavy meal in this bag. Dermot is tired.

#### EXERCISE LXXXVIII.

§ 496. THE FORM ΔNT OF THE ARTICLE.

We have already seen that the ordinary form of the article "the" is αν. We have also seen that after some prepositions the

longer and older form *san* is used. We have now to see that another old form *an* is sometimes yet used.

§ 497. The form *an* if the article is used before MASCULINE NOUNS, but only when these nouns are in the NOMINATIVE CASE; thus *an t-uán*, the lamb; *olann an uain*, the wool of the lamb (genitive or possessive case), *leis an uán*, with the lamb (dative case).

We have already stated a rule from which the gender of most nouns can be easily learned from the ending of the word.

In the spoken language this *t*, really part of the article, is pronounced as part of the following word, and hence we usually write *an t-uán* (*thoo'-án*), *an t-am* (*thom*), etc.

§ 498. *Connaic mé an fiad' dubh inoé, muiḡ ar an sliaḡ. An bean agus an t-uán. Níl an t-urlár slán: atá gualair. An b'paca sé an t-iolar ins an spéir? Connaic sé; agus bí an t-uán agus an t-eun (aen) marb. Atá deifir mór ar an uán úr. Í cumha ar an eun, nuair bí a máthair marb. Tabair an mín do'n eun sin, atá cras air. Ná tabair an deoc úr do'n an. Atá an t-asal (thos'-ál) as an doras.*

§ 499. The lamb is outside at the door. The horse and the ass are coming home from the well, they are not thirsty, they are angry. The eagle is on the cliff, he is angry. The lime is white, the wall is black. Put the bread in your pocket, you are

hungry. The gold is heavy, the silver is bright. Put the knife on the floor, the floor is clean.

## EXERCISE LXXXIX.

§ 500. All burdens like rent, tax, debt, oppression, hard work, etc., are said to be *on* a person.

cáin (kaun), tax.

cíos (kees), rent.

fiac (fee'-ăCH), debt.

muirigin (mwir'-een), a burden, *usually means* a large family to support. In Munster, muirear (mwir'-ur).

§ 501. ATÁ OBÁIR MÓR ORM ANOIS. NÍ FUIL AN OBÁIR UO MÓR. NÍ FUIL AGAM AÉT SORT BEAG, BOÉT, AGUS ATÁ CÍOS MÓR ORM. ATÁ AN BEAN SIN BOÉT AGUS ATÁ MUIRIGIN MÓR, LAS UIRRI. ATÁ SIAD BOÉT; ATÁ CÍOS AGUS CÁIN MÓR ORRA, AGUS ATÁ FIAC ORRA. NÍL AN MÍN DAOR, ATÁ SÍ SAOR ANOIS, AÉT BÍ SÍ DAOR INDE. TABÁIR DOM AN MÍN DAOR, ATÁ SÍ ÚR, POLLÁIN.

§ 502. Is the rent heavy? It was heavy, but it is not heavy now; but the tax is heavy. There is a tax on silk, satin and wine, when they are coming to Ireland. The eagle went up in the sky, he was afraid. The lamb is inside in the barn. I saw Edmund inside; he has a heavy cold. Owen Roe was sitting in the saddle. The saddle is broad; it is soft, it is not hard. There is no saddle or bridle on my horse.

## EXERCISE XC.

THE FORM OF ANT CONTINUED.

§ 503. We have seen that feminine words in the nominative and accusative singular have their first consonant aspirated. There is a peculiarity about such nouns beginning with *s*—for, not only is the *s* aspirated, but the *τ* of the article re-appears. Thus we say, not *an súil*, but *ant súil*, or as we usually write it, *an tsúil*, *an τ-súil* (thool).

## § 504.

*an tsráid* (thraud) the street.  
*an tsuir* (toor), the Suir.  
*an tsionainn* (tin'-ăh), the Shannon.  
*an tsúil* (thool), the eye.  
*an tseanbean* (tan'-van), the old woman.  
*bíad* (bee'-ă), food.

§ 505. *Connaic Driú an tsionainn ar maidin indiu, agus bí sí dub. Atá an tsuir leáchan go leor ins an áit so. Ní fuil an tsráid glan, atá sí bog. Ní fáca an tseanbean an maod asciú as an teine. Atá ocras mór ar an maod úr, ní fuair sé bíad ná deoch fós. Fuair an cú bíad, agus bí lútsáir air. Ná cuir cíos mór ar an talamh so.*

§ 506. The Shannon is in Ireland ; the Moy is slow and wide ; this river is dark and cold. The Shannon is wide at this place, there is a beautiful ship on it now. Did you see the ship on the river ? His eye is black, her eye is blue ; the other eye is crooked. We are sorry, we are not angry.

I saw the high mountain to-day. The eagle did not see the light.

# EXERCISE XCI.

§ 507. It will now be seen that we have a clue to the gender of many words whenever we hear or see them in the nominative and accusative case singular. Thus from the following exercise we might conclude that *uisge*, *balla*, *baile*, *bainne* are masculine ; and *súiste*, *eagla*, feminine.

§ 508. *S* is never aspirated when followed by a consonant, unless this consonant be *t*, *n* or *r*. The reason is that the sound of *s*, that is *h*, could not be pronounced before the other consonants. Thus, *mo sgián*, *mo speal*, *mo smeur*.

§ 509. *Connaic an fear an speal agus an tsúiste (thoosh'-të) ar an urlár. Atá an t-uisge so fuar, polláin. Fuair mé an t-uisge fuar ins an tobar. Fág an tsúiste ins an sgioból, atá sí briste. Ní raib an flait ós astiḡ, aḡt bí an t-áró-rí istiḡ in a luíḡe, bí tinneas air. Atá sé marb leis an eagla. Níl an eagla orm. Ní fáca an capall an balla. Bí baile mór ar an oileán. Cuir an bainne ins an uisge. Tug Eúromonn buille trom do Niall, mar bí fearḡ air.*

§ 510. Correct the following:—*Atá an t-ait so polláin. Atá an tsolas geal. Fuair Nóra an uisge agus an peoit. Cuir an t-uisge fuar ar an im. Atá ualaḡ mór ar an t-asal. Cuairḡ an bó a baile leis an*

τ-uan. Ní raib an uan ós, bí sí mór. Atá an τ-aill árd. Deun deifir leis ar τ-obair so.

## EXERCISE XCII.

§ 511. "Niall owes Art a debt" is translated into Irish by atá fiac as art ar niall, Art has a debt or claim on Niall. When the amount of the debt is to be stated, it is placed instead of the word fiac, as atá sgilling asam ort, you owe me a shilling; I have a (claim of a) shilling on you.

## § 512.

an τ-atair (thah'-ēr), the father.

an τ-iomaire (tim'-ă-rě), the ridge.

an τ-uball (thoo'-ăL), the apple.

punt, a pound.

sgilling, a shilling.

piġinn (peen), a penny. Munster, piġinn (ping'-iu).

leit-piġinn (leh'-feen), a halfpenny.

§ 513. Cuir an piġinn úo in do póca. Ná pás an τ-uball ar an urlár. Fuair tú uball uaim inóe; atá piġinn asam ort. Ní fuair mé aet uball beas uait; ní fuil aet leit-piġinn asat orm. Fuair Briġio caora ó Eudomonn, agus atá punt aise uirri. Ní fáca mé an τ-uball ar an iomaire, aet bí an fear as pás air, agus bí an fear tiug. Fuair an τ-atair bás, agus bí cumá agus brón mór ar an mac. Bí mé as obair ó mairdin go h-oróce, aet ní fuair mé piġinn nuao uait.

§ 514. This apple is sweet, that apple is bitter (searb). There is a young tree growing on the ridge ; the ridge is high, but the tree is not high yet. The father gave the apple to Edmond. The mother found the apple on the floor, and she gave the apple to the father (do'n atair). I do not owe you a penny to-day ; I owed you a halfpenny yesterday.

## EXERCISE XCIII.

§ 515. Instead of saying that a thing *has* a certain taste, colour, shape, *etc.*, we say that the taste, colour, or shape, *etc.*, *is on* the thing, as in the following exercise :

## § 516.

blas, taste.

ḁat (dhah, *like* tha *in* that) colour.

cuma (kum'-ă), shape, form.

cao1 (Kee, <i>as</i> -ky <i>in</i> lucky	} shape, arrangement. way.
ḁe1s ( <i>desh</i> ) West Conn.	
ḁo1ḡ (dhō'-ee) Ulster.	

§ 517. Look back at rule for aspiration of adjectives. After FEMININE nouns in NOMINATIVE and ACCUSATIVE singular, the first consonant of following adjective is aspirated, as min buirḁe (min Wee), yellow meal; an tseanbhean boḁt, the poor old woman.

§ 518. feuc ! (faeCH, *Munster* fīac ! fee-oCH') see ! look at ! as feuc an fear boḁt aḡ an dooras.

§ 519. Some phrases : CÍÁ CAOÍ 'bpuil tú ? (kee'-ă CHee Wil thoo), what way are you? CÍÁ AN CUMA (CHum'-ă) 'tá ort? how are you, what (is) the way that is on you? CUIR CAOÍ AR, repair, set in order; AS CUR CAOÍ AR, repairing.

§ 520. The relative pronoun *who, which, that*, before is, are, is not used in Irish; as, AN FEAR ATÁ, the man who is; AN T-UAN ATÁ, the lamb that is; AN ÁIT ATÁ, the place which is; NA FÍR ATÁ TINN, the men who are sick.

§ 521. SO mbeannuigíó DÍÁ DUIT, a CARÓIS! SO mbeannuigíó DÍÁ IS MUIRE DUIT, a NÓRA! CÍÁ CAOÍ 'bpuil tú iníú? ATÁ MÉ SO LÁIRÍR. TABAIR DOM AN T-UBALL ÍRÓ, AN 'bpuil sé mílis. ATÁ BLAS MÍLIS AIR SO DEIMHIN, DÉT CUIR AN T-UBALL EILE INS AN MÁLA. AN 'bpuil CORMAC AS OBÁIR ANOIS? ATÁ; ATÁ SÉ AS CUR CAOÍ AR AN TEAC, ATÁ SÉ AS CUR TUIGE (thatch) AIR, MAR ATÁ AN AIMHÍR FUAR, FLIUC. NUAIR BÍ AN DEAN BOÉT AS CUR CAOÍ AR AN ÁIT, FUAIR SÍ AN T-AIRGEAD INS AN TUIGE. FEUC AN DUINE SIN; ATÁ AIRGEAD AIGE ORM, ASUS NÍ'L PÍGINN IN MO PÓCA ANOIS.

§ 522. ATÁ CAOÍ MAÍT AR DOÓ, Hugh is in good circumstances. NÍ'L CAOÍ (or DOÍG) AR NÍALL, Niall is not well off, is in a bad way.

§ 523. BÍ DOMHNALL BOÉT, DÉT ATÁ CAOÍ MAÍT AIR ANOIS. AN 'bpuil NÓRA SARÓIBÍ? NÍ'L; ATÁ MUIRÍGIN MÓR UIRRI, ASUS ATÁ CÍOS MÓR, TROM, AR AN TALAMH ATÁ AICI. FEUC AN T-IOLAR SUAS INS AN SPÉIR!

§ 524. The water is dark blue in colour (say, there is a dark blue colour on the water). This lamb is white. Nora is repairing the spinning-wheel, and Dermot is mending the stool. This chair is broken, and James is mending it (as cur caoi uirri). See the lamb that is in the meadow. See the turf (Wōn) that is on the floor, it (sī) is soft and heavy. Do not leave the broken stool outside; leave the stool inside and mend it. I owe Cormac a shilling.

## EXERCISE XCIV. 94.

§ 525. SOME MORE EXAMPLES.

\*biseac (bish'-ăCH), improvement after illness.

donas (dhūn'-ăs), misfortune, ill-luck.

sonas (sūn'-ăs), fortune, prosperity.

leun (laen), woe.

seun (shaen), happiness.

náire (Naur'-ě), shame.

§ 526. *Peuc an bean ar an aill ! Atá eagla uirri. Ní fuil eagla uirri anois, aet bí paitcíos orm inoé. An bfuil náire ort ? Atá náire orm, mar atá beurla agam, agus ní fuil Saedilge agam fós, aet fuair mé leaphar beag Saedilge inoé. An raib do mháistir tinn ? Bí sí, aet atá biseac uirri inoiu; bí brón orrainn nuair bí sí tinn, atá léigáir agus sonas orrainn anois, mar atá a sláinte aici arís. An bfuil an bean úo*

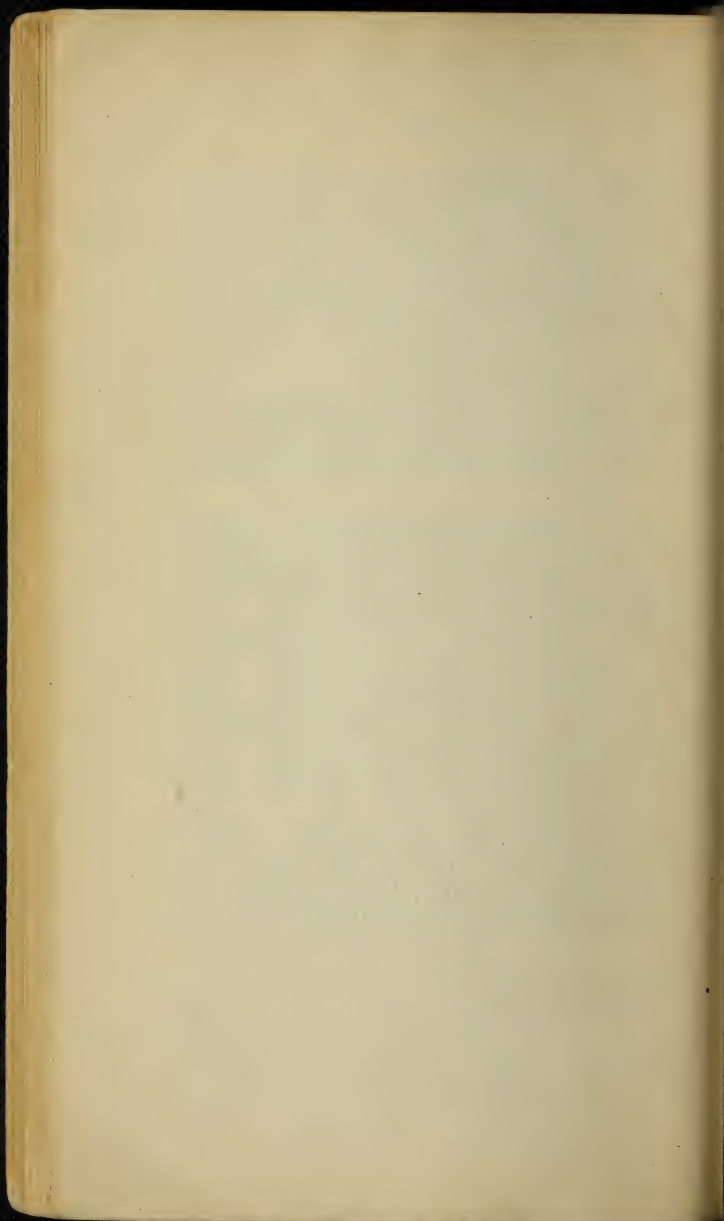
\* *Munster*, bish-oCH'.

SARÖBIR? Ní fuil; atá sí ag obair ó maidin  
 go h-oiúce, aét atá an donas uirri agus ní  
 fuil leicpíginn aici anois, agus atá píce  
 punt ag an duine eile sin uirri. Sonas  
 agus lútsáir, donas agus leun. Seun ort!  
 Sonas orraib! Bail ó Dia orraib, beannaét  
 lib.

§ 527.

mo leun, my woe; mo leun seur, my  
 bitter woe=alas!  
 pairíor (often spelled paraor), fār-eer=  
 alas!

What is the matter with you? Alas, I  
 have not father or mother, sister or brother,  
 they all (siao uite) died. I am unfortunate,  
 my country is unfortunate; the other  
 country is fortunate. Did your father die?  
 No (ní fuair); he was very sick, but he is  
 better now; he is strong; he is not lying,  
 he is up. The child did not come in, he  
 was ashamed; he is outside at the door.  
 Alas, the winter is cold, woe has come  
 upon the land; the night is dark, there  
 is no light in the sky; the great ship  
 (long mór) is lying on the lake. There  
 was a heavy fog outside on the water, and  
 I did not see the boat; I saw the ship, she  
 had a white sail, and a tall dark mast.



# INDEX

The number after each word refers to the section (§) in which the word, with its pronunciation and meaning, are first given. For facility of reference the words are grouped into (1) prepositions and pronouns; (2) proper names; (3) family names; (4) adjectives; (5) verbs; (6) nouns; (7) adverbs, conjunctions, particles, etc.

This Index contains only words not given in the Index in Part I.

## I. PREPOSITIONS AND PRONOUNS.

a, his, 296.  
 aḡaib, at you, 268.  
 aib, on him, 465.  
 ar, out, 376.  
 cao, what, 481.  
 caoé, what, 481.  
 cé, what, 481.  
 ceuno, what, 481.  
 cugam, towards me, 306.  
 cugat, towards thee, 306.  
 cuige, towards him, 306.  
 oi, to her, 407.  
 oó, to him, 407.  
 oom, to me, 407.  
 ouit, to thee, 407.  
 san, without, 286.  
 lib, with ye, 268.  
 linn, with us, 268.  
 orm, on me, 352.  
 orra, on them, 465.  
 orraib, on ye, 465.  
 orramm, on us, 465.  
 ort, on thee, 465.  
 rómat, before thee, 285.  
 sin, that, 446.  
 so, this, 443.  
 úo, that, "yon," 450.  
 uirri, on her, 465.

## II. PLACE NAMES.

Alban, Scotland, 354.  
 áro-mača, Armagh, 295.  
 bearbā, the Barrow, 456.  
 corcais, Cork, 317.  
 Droicéad áda, Drogheda, 305.  
 éirne, the Erne, 456.  
 feabail, the Foyle, 456.  
 róola, Ireland (old name), 369.  
 Gaillim, Galway, 268.  
 lífe, the Liffey, 456.  
 loč measa, Lough Mask, 295.  
 loč uair, Lough Owel, 295.  
 ločlannač, Dane, Danish, 295.  
 muaró, the Moy, 456.

## III. PERSONAL NAMES.

doó, Hugh, 330.  
 briḡto, Brigid, 324, 343.  
 colm-cille, Columkille, 358.  
 conchubār, Conor, 422.  
 cormac, Cormac, Charles, 352.

Doimnall, Daniel, 286.  
 Donncaó, Donagh, Denis, 363.  
 Eiblin, Eveleen, Eileen, 275.  
 Eošan, Owen, 330.  
 Eumonn, Edmund, Edward, 330.  
 mac an báiro, son of the bard, Ward, 291.  
 mac an tSaoir, Mac-Intyre, MacAteer 404.  
 mac doóda, Mackay, Mackey, Magee, 331.  
 mac doódasáin, Egan, Keegan, 331.  
 mac Donncaóda, Mac-Donough, 365.  
 mac murcaóda, MacMurrough, Murphy, 365.  
 mac Suibne, Mac-Sweeney, 276.  
 maš nuaoat, Maynooth, 343.  
 mašuróir, Maguire, 326.  
 maolmúire, Miles, 417.  
 míceál, Micheal, 305.  
 muirceartaic, Morty, 486.  
 murcaó, Murrough, 363.  
 nuaoat, of Nuada, 343.  
 ó haoóda, O'Hea, Hayes, Hughes, 331.  
 ó Ceallaiš, O'Kelly, 319.  
 ó Coibéaiš, O'Coffey, 455.  
 ó Dálaiš, O'Daly, 319.  
 ó Donncaóda, O'Donohoe, also Donaghy, Dennehy, 365.  
 ó Duibéaiš, O'Duffy, 455.  
 ó Laošame, O'Leary, 330.  
 ó Lochlann, O'Loughlin, 395.  
 ó Lomgsiš, Lynch, 379.  
 ó murcaóda, Murrough, Murphy, 305.

O'Rašallaiš, O'Reilly, 342.  
 Seašan, John, 339.  
 Sorca, Sarah, 363.  
 Suibne, man's name, 275.  
 Taóš, Thady, Tim, 342.

## IV. ADJECTIVES.

áilne, more beautiful, 370.  
 baib, dumb, 360.  
 boct, poor, 299.  
 boóar, deaf, 339.  
 boib, rude, violent, 354.  
 breas, fine, 334.  
 buíde, yellow, 325.  
 ceuna, same, 369.  
 cróda, brave, 461.  
 cruaid, hard, 318.  
 cuibe, proper, 275.  
 deim, certain, 275.  
 diaóda, godly, 461.  
 doóda, dark, 363.  
 dub, black, 279.  
 duibe, blacker, 275.  
 fearamail, manly, 418.  
 píce, twenty, 305, 307.  
 plaiceamail, princely, generous, 418.  
 pluic, wet, 406.  
 pollam, empty, 279.  
 šarb, rough, 362.  
 šorm, blue, 352.  
 šránoa, ugly, 371.  
 marb, dead, 362.  
 naoim, holy, 358.  
 naoimta, sanctified, 283.  
 nuao, new, 330.  
 ruao, red, red-haired, 330.  
 saróbir, rich, 410.  
 seang, slender, 380.  
 searb, bitter, 362.  
 tuiš, thick, 406.

## V. VERBS.

beannuiš, bless, 410.  
 bí, was, 368.

coisrigh, bless, 422.  
 connaic, saw, 493.  
 cuair, went, 472.  
 feuc, see ! look at ! 299.  
 lings, start, 379.  
 raib, was, 268.  
 rinne, did, 313.  
 suir, sit, 321.  
 caibair, give, 405.  
 tuigean, understands,  
 400.

## VI. NOUNS.

abainn, river, 286.  
 aorc, a horn, 342.  
 aostar, a halter, 342.  
 aubar, cause, 410.  
 aomao, timber, 342.  
 asair, the face, 342.  
 ainm, a name, 352.  
 airgead, money, silver,  
 366.  
 airméula, regret, 468.  
 arm, an army, 352.  
 aair, father, 291.  
 áas, gladness, pleasure,  
 483.  
 báine, madness, 484.  
 balbán, a dummy, 360.  
 banb, a young pig, 361.  
 beala, way, road, 295.  
 beannaict, blessing, 302.  
 beata, life, *Óia ro beata!*  
*Sé ro beata!* welcome!  
 302.  
 beurla, the English lan-  
 guage, 332.  
 bia, food, 504.  
 biseac, improvement  
 after illness, 525.  
 bliadain, a year, 343.  
 bró, pride, joy, 488.  
 brón, sorrow, 291, 468.  
 buacail, boy, herd-boy,  
 299.  
 buair, victory, 317.  
 buala, a beating, 335.

caibair, help, 286.  
 cailleac, hag, old woman,  
 299.  
 cáin, tax, 500.  
 canaíam, dialect, 418.  
 caoi, shape, arrange-  
 ment, way, 516.  
 cáin, a cairn, pile of  
 stones, 353.  
 ceó, fog, 411.  
 cíos, rent, 279.  
 cliab, a basket, 279.  
 cnám, a bone, 356.  
 cneas, the skin, 350.  
 cnoc, a hill, 356.  
 corla, sleep, 369.  
 coileac, cock, 424.  
 coim, a pigeon, 352.  
 congha, help, 454.  
 corn, a goblet, 353.  
 coró, a heart, 325.  
 cru, a horse-shoe, 334.  
 cumh, memory, 275.  
 cuma, shape, form, 516.  
 cuma, loneliness, 472.  
 cúta, madness, 484.  
 da, colour, 516.  
 deabha, haste, hurry, 473.  
 deas, a thorn, 355.  
 dearb-brátair, brother,  
 423.  
 déreac, toothache, 472.  
 deir, haste, hurry, 478.  
 deimeas, shears, 275.  
 deiméir, sister, 423.  
 deis, shape, arrange-  
 ment, way, 516.  
 deirneas, haste, hurry,  
 478.  
 deoc, drink, 406.  
 dialla, a saddle, 313.  
 díceall (one's) best, 313.  
 díg, shape, arrangement,  
 way, 516.  
 dígíós, grief, 468.  
 donas, misfortune, ill-  
 luck, 525.

uorn, a fist, 353.  
 uornuḡa, a fishing line, 462.  
 uorniceao, a bridge, 305.  
 uornu, a back, 348.  
 eaḡba, fear, 468.  
 eiuéan, ivy, 324.  
 eoéair, key, 406.  
 eulóo, escape, 334.  
 páro, prophet, 317.  
 pairrge, the sea, 366.  
 pairccíos, fear, 468.  
 fear, husband, 262.  
 fears, anger, 355.  
 fiac, debt, 500.  
 fiacail, a tooth, 472.  
 fiadó, deer, 330.  
 fiotó, a wood, 334.  
 foḡmar, autumn, 410.  
 foḡro, patience, 343.  
 fuact, cold, 472.  
 ḡaba, blacksmith, 286.  
 ḡabar, goat, 286.  
 ḡaóar, a beagle, a hound, 342.  
 ḡacóilḡ, ḡacóilḡe, the Irish or Gaelic language, 332.  
 ḡaire, laughter, 378.  
 ḡó, a goose, 313.  
 ḡealaó, the moon, 313.  
 ḡeall, promise, 313.  
 ḡeannreao, winter, 410.  
 ḡeall, a jaw, 313.  
 ḡnó, work, 356.  
 ḡráó, love, 330.  
 ḡuróe, praying, 326.  
 innróe, anxiety, 484.  
 ionḡnaó, wonder, 454.  
 laéa, duck, 299.  
 lám, hand, 279.  
 láma, hands, 283.  
 laoḡ, calf, 330.  
 leabbar, book, 236.  
 leonb, a child, 361.  
 leic-pḡinn, halfpenny, 512.  
 loé, lake, 295.

leun, woe, 525.  
 lué, mouse, 299.  
 luiḡe, lying, 325, 372.  
 lúḡḡair, joy, pleasure, 488.  
 maḡaó, a dog, 335.  
 maḡaó ruad } a fox, 335  
 maḡaó ruad }  
 maḡ, a plain, 334.  
 maione, of morning, 369.  
 maḡaó, a market, 366.  
 máḡair, mother, 291.  
 min, meal, 493.  
 mire, madness, 484.  
 moinḡeur, meadow, 263.  
 munéille, sleeve, 422.  
 muirear, burden, family, 500.  
 muirḡin, burden, family, 500.  
 múirnín, darling, 291.  
 naire, shame, 525.  
 naom, a saint, 279.  
 ocras, hunger, 465.  
 oróce, night, 324, 410.  
 paḡoir, Lord's Prayer 397.  
 pian, pain, 348.  
 pḡinn, penny, 512.  
 pinginn, penny, 512.  
 punt, pound, 512.  
 raóarc, sight, 342.  
 rí, king, 295.  
 rímeuo, gladness, 488.  
 scolb, a scollop, splinter of wood, 354.  
 seacran, straying, 295.  
 sealtb, possession, 360.  
 sealtḡ, a hunt, 355.  
 sean-bean, old woman, 504.  
 seasam, standing, 372.  
 seomra, a room, chamber 406.  
 seun, happiness, 525.  
 ḡiḡe, weariness, 467.  
 síroes, a' fairy, 493.  
 sionnaó, a fox, 336.

snuáil, walk, 286.  
 slaġoán, cold, 472.  
 sliaġ, mountain, 330.  
 sluag srioe, the fairy  
   host, the fairies, 493.  
 sóġ, pleasure, 334.  
 sonas, fortune, pros-  
   perity, 525.  
 suriœ, sitting, 325, 372.  
 tairiœse, ghost, 324.  
 talam, land, soil, 279.  
 taraċair, an auger, 346.  
 tarb, bull, 424.  
 tart, thirst, 465.  
 teaċ, house, 299.  
 teaċt, coming, 295.  
 teaġlaċ, a family, 462.  
 teangā, tongue, 380.  
 timneas, sickness, 468.  
 tráttnóna, evening, 330.  
 cuiġe, thatch, 326.  
 uaiġ, a grave, 323.

ualaċ, a load, a burden,  
   465.

uġall, apple, 286.

# VII. ADVERBS, CONJUNC- TIONS, PARTICLES.

a bú, to victory, 320.

aċt, but, 295.

amaċ, out, 489.

amuiġ, outside, 489.

arís, again, 451.

asteaċ, in, 489.

astiġ, inside, 489.

čeana, already, before,  
   306.

čoriœe, ever, 410.

paíríor, alas, 527.

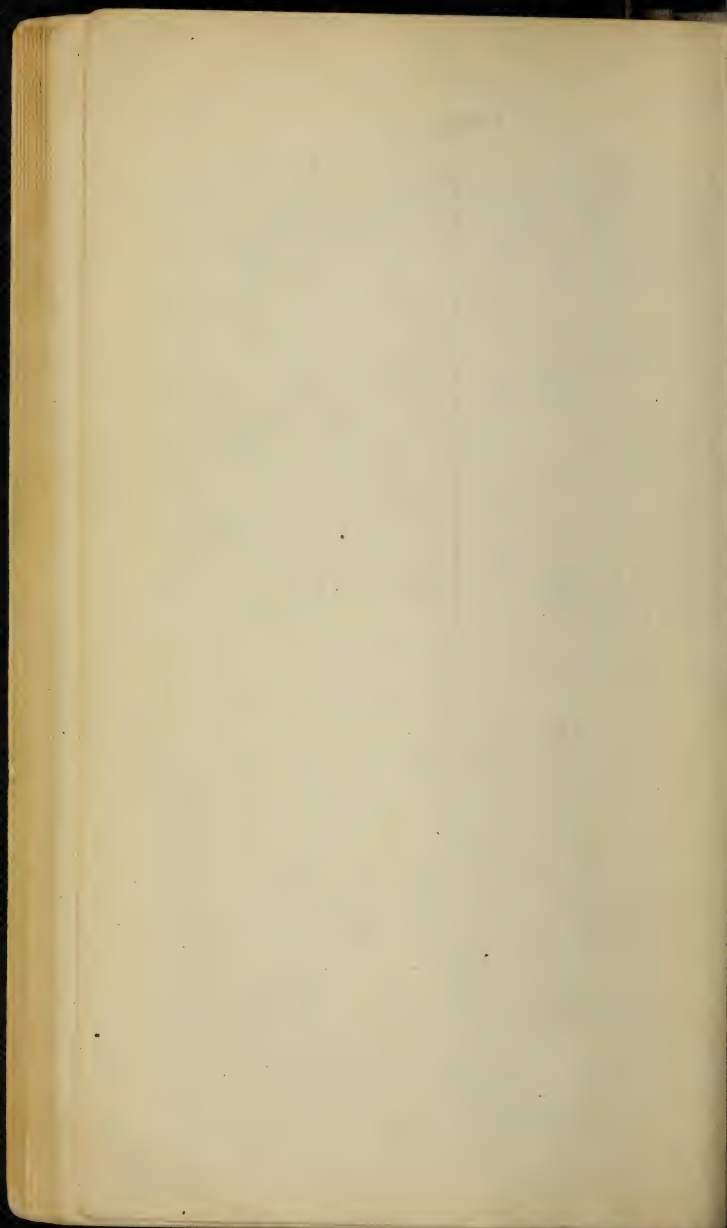
mroé, yesterday, 371, 374

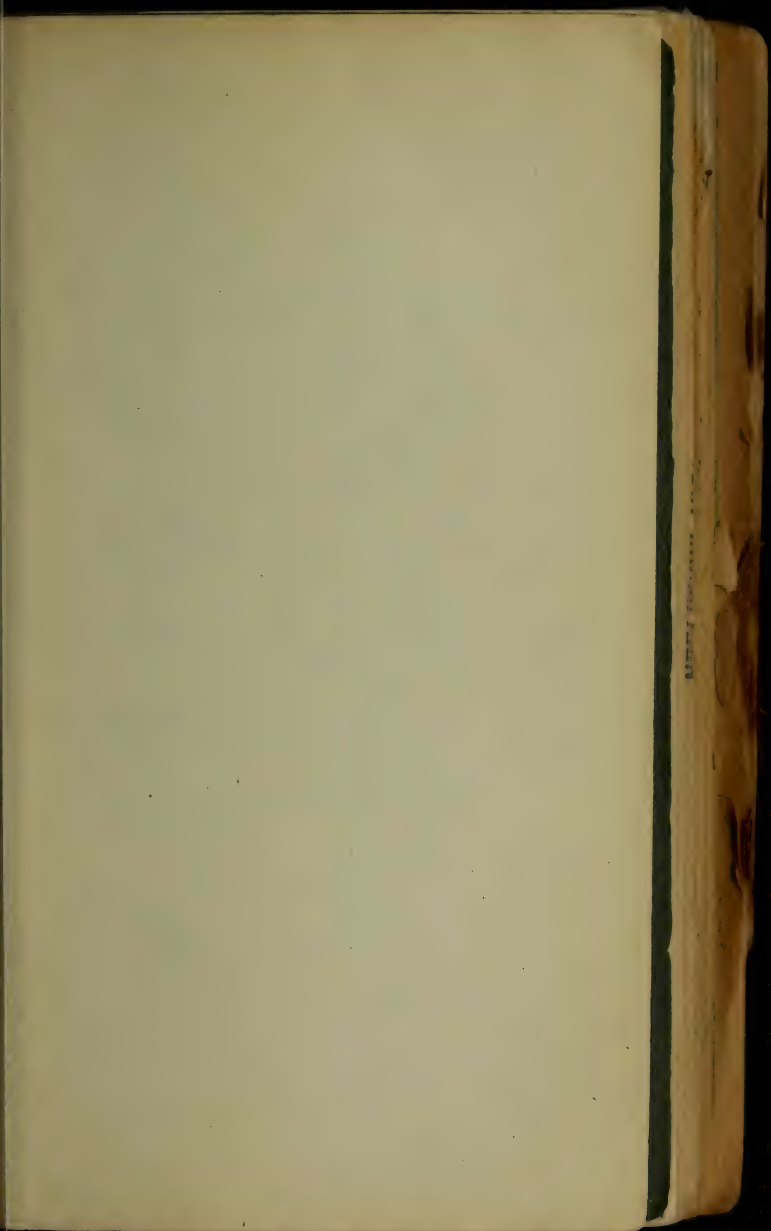
mroiu, to-day, 371, 374.

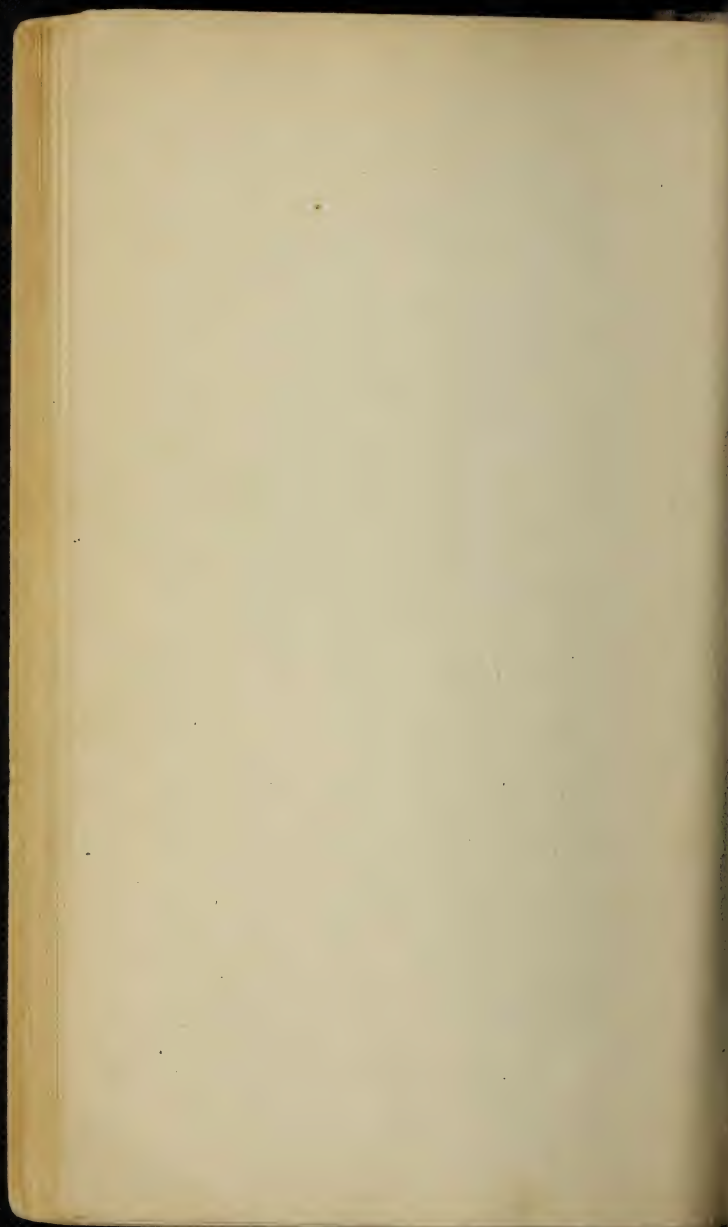
nuair, when, 358.

riām, ever, 451.

Eclipse & weakness







GAELIC LEAGUE SERIES.

---

Simple Lessons in Irish;  
GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION  
OF EACH WORD.

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.,

*Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.*

---

PART III.

TWENTY-FIRST EDITION.

NINETY-NINTH THOUSAND.

---

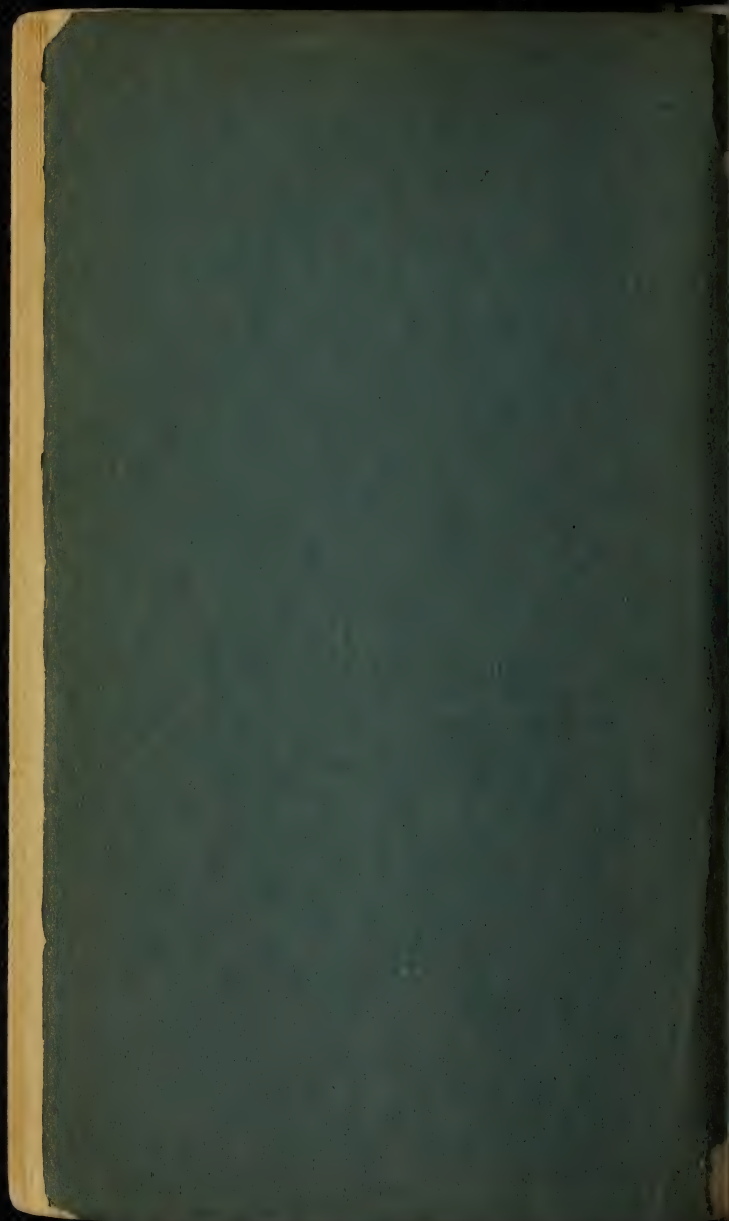
DUBLIN:

THE GAELIC LEAGUE,

25 Parnell Square.

1924.





GAELIC LEAGUE SERIES.

---

Simple Lessons in Irish;

GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION  
OF EACH WORD.

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.,

*Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.*

---

PART III.

TWENTIETH EDITION.

NINETY-FOURTH THOUSAND

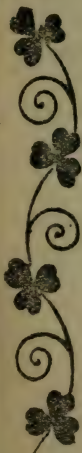
DUBLIN:

THE GAELIC LEAGUE,

25 Parnell Square.

---

1920.



"Do cum glóire Dé, agus onóra na h-Éireann."

MICHAEL O'CLEARY.

---

## DEDICATION.

---

TO THE GAELIC SOCIETIES  
OF SAN FRANCISCO, PROVIDENCE AND NEW YORK  
AND THE READERS OF THE GAELIC  
THIS VOLUME, PUBLISHED BY THEIR ASSISTANCE  
IS GRATEFULLY DEDICATED

491.625  
Cg 73  
1922

## PREFACE.

---

THIS third Part of *Simple Lessons in Irish* deals chiefly with the translation into Gaelic of the English verb *to be*, the great difficulty after the pronunciation has been mastered. As will be seen, the Gaelic verb *to be*, with prepositions, is used to express a great many ideas for which in other languages separate verbs are needed. I have tried to make the lessons as clear and as simple as possible, remembering that the great majority of Gaelic students have no teacher. This will explain how in some cases, as advanced students have remarked, the lessons are almost too easy. Those who are preparing hurriedly for written examinations may pass lightly over the easy part of the book until they reach § 596, where the verb *is* is introduced.

Further parts of this series will be issued by the Gaelic League as soon as possible. Queries regarding points in these lessons will be answered in the *Gaelic Journal*, and students will find in the current numbers of the *Journal* very valuable assistance and information upon all matters connected with the national language and literature.

The increasing numbers of students of Irish, and of teachers who have opened classes, as well as the growing interest in Irish publications, are all very encouraging. I would direct the attention of students to Father O'Leary's little book on *is* and *atá* recently published.

The preliminary expenses of this volume have been paid

by the Gaelic Societies of San Francisco, Providence, R.I., and New York (Captain Norris), and by some of the readers of the *Gaodhal*, of Brooklyn. To them the volume is gratefully dedicated.\*

I am also deeply indebted to my friend Mr. John MacNeill, B.A., editor of the *Gaelic Journal*, who has revised and corrected these lessons.

EUGENE O'GROWNEY.

TUCSON, ARIZONA, U.S.A.

Lá féile Fínnein, 1895.

---

\* Lists of the names will be found in the appendix to the American Edition.

# SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH.

## PHONETIC KEY.

### I.—THE VOWELS.

<i>in the Key-words, the letters</i>	<i>Are to be sounded like</i>	<i>In the English word</i>
1. aa	a	half; calf
2. ae	ae	gaelic
3. ee	ee	feel; see
4. au	au	naught; taught
5. ô	o	note; coke
6. oo	oo (long)	tool; room
7. a	a	bat; that
8. e	e	let; bell
9. i	i	hit; fill
10. o	o	knot; clock
11. ū	u	up; us
12. u	oo (short)	good; took (same sound as u in full.

It is useful to note that the sound (No. 6) of *oo* in *poor* is the same as the sound of *u* in *rule*; while the sound (No. 11) of *u* in *up, us*, is the same as that of *e* in *son, done*. It will be noticed that the same numbers are attached to the same sounds in both tables.

### II.—THE OBSCURE VOWEL-SOUND. THE SYMBOLS â and é.

There is in Irish, as in English, a vowel-sound usually termed "obscure." In the word "tolerable" the *e* is

pronounced so indistinctly that from the mere pronunciation one could not tell what is the vowel in the syllable. The symbols *ä* and *ë* will be used to denote this obscure vowel-sound. The use of two symbols for the obscure vowel-sound will be found to have advantages. The student should, therefore, remember that the symbols *ä* and *ë* represent one obscure vowel-sound, and are *not* to be sounded as "a" and "e" in the table of vowels above. Thus, when the Irish for "a well," *tobair*, is said to be pronounced "thübär," the last syllable is *not* to be pronounced "ar," but the word is to be sounded as any of the words, "thubbar, thubber, thubbor, thubbur," would be in English.

### III.—THE DIPHTHONGS.

<i>as the Key-words, the letters</i>	<i>Are to be sounded like</i>	<i>In the English words</i>
ei	ei	height
ou	ou	mouth
oi	oi	boil
ew	ew	few

### IV.—THE CONSONANTS.

The consonants used in representing the pronunciation of Irish words will be sounded thus:—

b, f, m, p, v, w, y, *as in English.*

h, *as in English, except in dh, th, ch, sh.*

k, l, n, r, *as in English.* But additional signs are needed, as explained below.

g, *as in English, go, give, never soft as in gin.*

ng, *as in English, song, sing, never soft as in singe.*

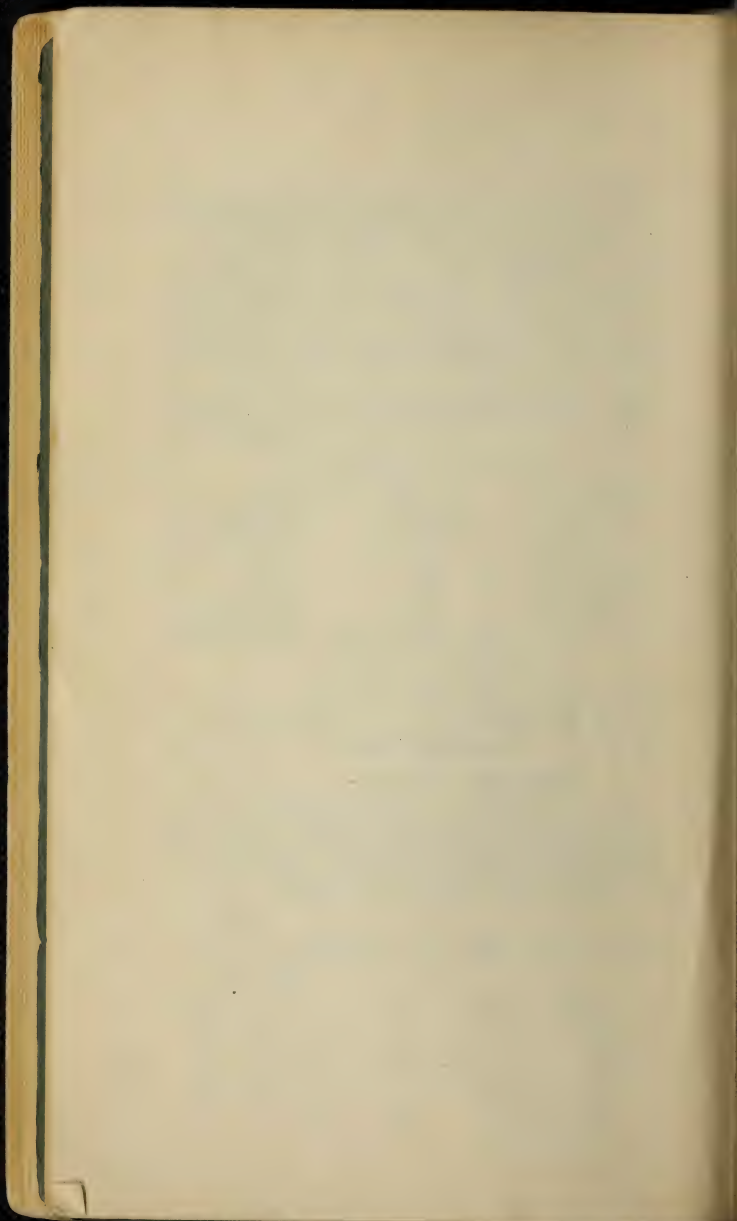
dh	<i>like</i>	th	<i>in</i>	thy
d	"	d	"	duty
th	"	th	"	thigh
t	"	t	"	tune
f	"	f	"	run

r	(no sound exactly similar in English : see note).		
s	<i>like</i>	s	<i>in</i> so, alas
sh		sh	" shall, lash
l		l	look, lamb
L		thick sound not in English	
l		l	valiant
n		n	noon
N		thick sound not in English	
n		n	new
NG		ng	<i>in</i> long-er
k		k	liking
K		k	looking
g		g	begin
G		g	begun
CH		gh	O'Loughlin
ɣ	guttural sound not in English		

See Note

W { *is in Connaught like w*  
 „ *Munster* „ v  
 V { „ *Connaught like v*  
 „ *silent in Munster*

The above table is explained in the course of the lessons ; but we may here note that s is never pronounced like z, and that beginners may pronounce NG, v r, like N, G and r.



# SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH.

## PART III.

### EXERCISE XCV.

§ 528. Some phrases:—Sonar ar vo láim, prosperity on thy hand, said when returning thanks for a gift. Atá an bonar ort! You are an unlucky, unfortunate person; *literally*, misfortune is in you. Spáin ort; *literally*, shame on you, disgust on you. Also, mo náine tú (mú nau'-rě hoo), my shame [art] thou! Beannaét Dé ort, (the) blessing of God on you?

§ 529. Acquaintance, reputation, fame, regard, &c.

aíne (ah'-ně, ah'ĩně), acquaintance with, knowledge of.

cáil (kaul), reputation, and

\*clú (kloo), fame.

eolar (öl'-ās), knowledge.

meaf (mas), esteem, regard.

ainm (an'-ēm), name.

§ 530. Atá meaf mór aip, he is greatly esteemed; atá meaf agam aip, I have esteem for him; atá aíne agam ort, I am acquainted with you.

§ 531. Go mbeannuigió Dia túit, a Diaimuro. Dia a'r Muiré túit, a Bpúigíó.

\* clú (kloo), in some places.

An b'faca tú mo dearbhrádaí Euðomonn?  
 Ní faca mé Euðomonn, aót connaic mé  
 Tadó. An b'fuil meaf agat ar Euðomonn?  
 Atá meaf mói agam ari. Bí cáil mói ar  
 Éiunn inr an aimprii úo. Bí cáil agur  
 clú uirri, agur bí meaf uirri. Feuc an  
 fear mói, an b'fuil aithe agat ari? Ní  
 fuil, ní faca mé an fear úo nuam. An  
 b'fuil an leabair úi rin agat? Ní fuil, ní  
 fuair mé an leabair fóir, atá ainm mói ari.  
 Ní raib eolar aige ar an áit.

§ 532. Aithe is the knowledge by which  
 we recognise a person or place, &c.; eolar  
 is knowledge derived from *study* or *ex-*  
*perience*; fíor (fis) means *information* as to  
 news, &c. Atá aithe agam ar an duine  
 rin, ar an áit rin, I recognise that person  
 or place; atá eolar agam ar an duine rin  
 I am acquainted with that person's  
 character; ní fuil eolar agam ar an áit,  
 I am not acquainted with the place, *i.e.*,  
 am not accustomed to, have not experience  
 of the place; an b'fuil a fíor (ā iss) agat?  
 do you happen to know, to have heard, &c.  
 The words a fíor, its knowledge, are usually  
 contracted to (iss), as b'fuil fíor agat (Wil  
 iss og'-āth)? do you know?

§ 533. Put the boat out in the lake.  
 Give me the sail. Are you acquainted  
 with this lake? I am not, I was never on  
 this lake. Niall is acquainted with the  
 lake, he has a little boat on it (ari). See  
 the island (thel'-aun) that is outside. There  
 is a big tree growing on it, and there is a

man standing on the island. Do you recognise that person? I do, Edmund O'Reilly. He was working on the island. Edmund had a great reputation. Yes, he knew this lake well (*eolap maic*), and he was highly esteemed by us all (*againn uile*). He was rich, he is poor now, and he has only that little house on the island. He had another house, but there was a heavy rent on it, and he owed £20 to the landlord *tigeapna talman* (*tee'-är-Nä thol'-wän*). Do you know did the landlord get the rent? I do not know. I don't care for that book.

#### EXERCISE XCVI.

##### PRICE, BUYING AND SELLING.

§ 534. "What is *the price* of that lamb" is translated into Irish by *cao atá ar an uan rin*, what is *on* that lamb; or *cia an luac* (*Loo'-äCH*) *atá ar an uan rin*, what (is) the price which is *on* that lamb. As if the price were marked *on* the article.

§ 535. So to buy a thing *for* or *at* a certain price is expressed in Irish by to buy it *on* that price, as, *fuair ré an leabair rin ar rílling*, he got that book for a shilling.

##### TO BUY AND SELL.

§ 536. *Óíol an capall*, sell the horse; *óíol tú* (*yeel*) *an capall*, you sold the horse. *Ceannuig an capall* (*kaN'-ee*), *bu* the horse: *céannuig ré an capall* (*h-yaN'-ee*), he bought the horse; *fuair ré*,

ae got; ní fuaip, did not get; tug ré, he gave; ní tug ré, he did not give; an tug (dhug) tú, did you give.

§ 537. Dia duit, a Nóra! Dia 'r Muiré duit, a Doró! An paid tú ag an marzadó inoiu, bail ó Dia oir? Bí mé, go veimin, agus fuaip mé an cliaib bpeas ro. Céannuig mé cataoir beas ar rshilling. An bfuair túra an capall úo inoiu? Fuaip, tug mé píce punt air; agus fuaip mé an bó ro, agus tug mé píce punt eile uirru. Ná ceannuig tobac leir an rshilling rin, aét ceannuig leabair maic uirru. Díol mé an t-apal beas agus céannuig mé caopia móim in a áit; atá olann uirru, agus atá an olann daorianoir. Tug Muiréad an iomarca ar an láir rin, agus atá aicmeula air anoir. Ná tabair an iomarca ar an uan.

§ 538. Miles O'Reilly bought a young mare and gave enough for her. Hugh bought twenty sheep yesterday, he gave £20 for them (oiria). I gave twenty shillings for that lamb. Do not buy that wine, I bought wine yesterday and it has a bad taste. The child bought a yellow apple for a penny, he bought this small apple for a halfpenny. Do you know Cormac Finegan? I do, I saw him yesterday, and he bought a fine horse from me (uaim). He gave to me (oom) twenty pounds for him (air). I bought a book yesterday for a crown (ar copóin) in that shop. The blacksmith bought a hammer for a shilling. I have a great respect for

Hugh. Dermot bought a creel from me for twenty pounds, he did not give me the money (an t-*ai*geaó). I saw him yesterday and he was ashamed. You gave to me too much for this book.

§ 539. Phrases: *ní'l* *áon* *beann* *agam* *oirt*, I don't care one jot for you (*lit.* I have not one jot on you). In Connaught *ní'l* *áon* *binn* *agam* *oirt*, or *ní'l* *binn* *agam* *oirt*, is more usual. *Ní'l* *áon* *áir* *áir*, no one heeds him, there is no heed on him. *Fear* *gan* *áir*, a man that no one heeds, insignificant person.

<i>beann</i>	<i>b-yaN</i>	<i>b-youN</i> , Munster	
<i>beann</i>	<i>v-yaN</i>	<i>v-youN</i>	"
<i>binn</i>	<i>bin</i>	<i>been</i>	"
<i>binn</i>	<i>vin</i>	<i>veen</i>	"
<i>áir</i>	<i>aird</i>		

#### EXERCISE XCVII.

##### § 540.

*luac* (*Loo'-äch*), price.

*áonac* (*aen'-äch*), a fair.

*mairgeaó* (*mor'-ä-goo*), a market.

*Rinne mé mairgeaó leis*. I made a market or a bargain with him; *mairgeaó maite*, a good bargain.

Note that *at* the fair is *ar an áonac* (on the fair), at the market is usually *ar an mairgeaó*.

##### § 541.

*Cia an fear?* What man?

*Cia an bean?* What woman?

Cia an luach? What price?

Cá meud (kau vaedh), how much, how many

Cia meud (kae vaedh), how much, how many.

§ 542. Ní fáca mé t'atáir (thah'-ēr=ta atáir) ar an aonac inoiu. Ní maib ré amuis inoiu, atá ré 'n-a luige, atá tinneap móir air. Tinneap? mo leun, atá bión oim anoir. Atá bipeac ari anoir, áct inoé bí ré tinn, tinn. Cia an luach tug tú ar an talamh ro? Ní fáca mé an fear úo ar an aonac. Cia an fear? Cia meud tug ríao ar an áit ro. Tug ríao ceud punt (£100), agus atá cior móir, trom, oim. Rinne Euómonn agus Seagán margaé maib, céannuis ríao an áit rin ar píce punt.

§ 543. I made a good bargain with Cormac to-day. I bought that boat for a pound, and I bought that large ship. I gave £20 for it (uiri). Brigid bought a spinning wheel, wool and flax at the fair yesterday; she gave enough for them (oim). I know that man well, he never had (any) sense. Do you know Niall O'Flynn? He bought a sack of oats (rac coisce) at the fair. Niall bought a boat yesterday; he paid £20 for it; it is now on the Lee at Cork. The young lad bought a pipe and tobacco; he has them in his pocket.

§ 544. SOME COMMON PHRASES.

buiréacair le Dia! bwée'-äch-äs le dee'-ä,  
 'hanks (be) with God.

gólir oo Óia! (glór dhū yee'-ā) glory (be)  
to God.  
in ainm Dé (in an'-ēm dae) in (the) name  
of God.

## EXERCISE XCVIII.

TO NEED, WANT.

§ 545. "I want a book," is often translated atá leabhar uaim, there is a book from me. So, cao 'tá uait? what do you want? Distinguish cao 'tá uait from cao 'tá opt, already given.

§ 546.

uaim (oo'-ēm)	from me.
uait (oo'-ēf)	" thee
*uairō (oo'-ei)	" him
uaitī (oo'-ah-yē)	" her
uainn (oo'-ēn)	" us
uairb (oo'-ev)	" you
uaita (oo'-ā-hā)	" them

In Connaught shortened to

wem	wem
we.	wew
wei	wō'-hā
wei'-hē	

§ 547. An bfuil aingeao uait? Ní'l; atá aingeao agam, óiol mé bó ar an aonac inóe, agus fuair mé píce punt uirrin. Cao 'tá uait? Atá capall uaim. Atá pinn ag obair inoiu agus ní'l capall againn. An bfuair tú an feoil maic úo ar an margaó? Fuair mé; ceannuis mé an t-arán agus an

\*uairō in Munster is uairg (oo'-eg).

feoil ro inné. An b'paca tú an baile mór  
atá ar an Muair? Connaic mé; Baile an  
Átha—rin an t-ainm atá ar.

§ 548. I want that horse you have;  
what is the price *for* him? The black-  
smith bought a little black mare at the  
fair, and he went home that night. He  
wanted a saddle, and he bought a new  
saddle in the shop. He bought a bridle  
for a pound, and he went out with the  
mare. He did not come back yet. Is  
your son well? He is well, thanks be  
to God. What did he give for the bar-  
ley? He bought a sack of barley at the  
market, and he bought a bag of oats  
when he was coming home.

§ 549. Phrases—Slán leat! good-bye.  
Answer: Go dtéir tú slán (gū daē-ee  
thoo s'laun), may you go (home) safe.  
This is one form. The more usual form  
has a religious element: beannaíct leat,  
a blessing with thee. Answer: Go raib-  
bíó (ser-vee) Dia duit, may God prosper  
(all your care) for you. There are also  
other forms of answer. When speaking  
to more than one person say *lib* for *leat*,  
and *óib* (yeev) for *duit*.

#### EXERCISE XCIX.

§ 550. The present tense of the verb  
"to be" in English is:—

##### Singular.

1. I am,
2. Thou art,
3. (He, she, it, etc.) is

##### Plural.

1. We are,
2. You are.
3. (They, etc.) are

For he, she, it, we can substitute any noun; as, John is, the horse is, the earth is. For (they) we can substitute any noun in the plural, as, the horses are, John and James are, etc.

§ 551. We have already seen that the ordinary form in Irish is *atá mé*, etc., or as people generally say, *'tá (thau) mé*; thus,

<i>'tá mé</i>	<i>'tá rinn</i>
<i>'tá tú</i>	<i>'tá rib</i>
<i>'tá (ré, rí)</i>	<i>'tá ríao</i>

It is just as easy for us to use the correct form *atá mé*, etc.; hence we have used it throughout.

§ 552. We can now go a step farther. Although we now say *atá mé*, I am, this was not always the case. The older and better form is *atáim*. And so with the other parts.

*atáim* (ã-thau'-im), I am  
*atáin* (ã-thau'-ir), thou art  
*atá (ré or rí)*, (he, she, it), is  
*atámuir* (ã-thau'-mwiã), we are  
*atátāoi* (ã-thau'-hee), you are  
*atáio* (ã-thau'-iã), they are.

The student should commit this to memory.

§ 553. We may notice that (1) the form *atátāoi*, you are, is now confined to the South, *atá rib* being always used elsewhere; (2) in West Munster the form *atāoi*, 'taoi (thee) is used for *atáin* in many phrases; as *rinn atāoi* (sũNã-thee'), here you are! *ca'nnar 'taoi?* (koN'-ãs thee), what way are you? (3) The other forms are in use especially in answers to questions. The use of *atáim*, *atámuir*, &c., for *atá mé*, *atá rinn*, is one of

the best tests of a good speaker of Irish. (4) In Munster, *atámuio* (usually spelled *atámaioio*), *ā-thau-mweeā*, is used for *atámuio*, the last syllable being lengthened.

*an bfuil tú arís?* *atáim*. Are you within? I am (yes).

*An bfuil sib go maí?* *atámuio*. Are you well? We are.

§ 554. In the same way, instead of *ní fuil mé*, *an bfuil rinn?* it is better to say *ní fuilim*, *an bfuilmio?* Thus—

*fuilim* (*fwil'-im*)

*fuilmio* (*fwil'-mid*)

*fuilip* (*fwil'-ir*)

*fuilcí* (*fwil'-see*)

*fuil*

*fuilío* (*fwil'-id*)

*Fuicí* is only spoken in the South. As *fuil* is generally found after a word that aspirates or eclipses it, the forms of this verb most in use are—

§ 555. With *ní fuilim*, etc., contracted to *nílim*, etc.

*nílim* (*neel'-im*), I am not

*nílip* (*neel'-ir*), thou art not

*níl*, *ré*, *rí* (he, she, it), is not

*nílmio* (*neel'-m*), we are not

*níl sib* (or *nílcí*) you are not

*nílío* (*neel'-id*), they are not.

In Munster *nílmio* (*neel'-meed*) for *nílmio*.

§ 556. So instead of *an bfuil mé*, etc., we should say *an bfuilim*. Thus—

1. *bfuilim* (*Wil'-im*)

*bfuilmio* (*Wil'-mid*)

2. *bfuilip* (*Wil'-ir*)

*bfuilcí*, *bfuil sib*

3. *bfuil ré* or *rí* (*Wil*)

*bfuilío* (*Wil'-id*).

§ 557. *Cionnup 'táip?* *Cá'nnup 'taoi?* *An bfuilip go maí anois?* *Atáim go maí*, *míle buíocácar le Dia* *Cá bfuil*

Diarmuid agus Cormac? Ní'llo artig.  
 atáio amuis anoir. Ní'lmo raióbir,  
 atámuo boét, ní'l aipeao agaimn, atá  
 ocpas agus capc agus bpón opaimn. An  
 bfuil lútgáir opt anoir? Atá lútgáir  
 móir oim, bí cuma oim inoé. Bí  
 Maolmhuie artig. Cao atá uairó? Atá  
 an t-aipseao uairó, agus atá veipir móir  
 air. An bfuilcí tinn? Ní'lmo tinn;  
 ní'l tinnear an bíe opaimn, aét atá fearg  
 opaimn. Atá an bean boét; an bfuil  
 imnoe uipir?

§ 558. They are not rich, they owe £20  
 to Dermot O'Daly. Dermot is rich, he  
 gave me this money, he is generous. His  
 wife is not generous. She has not a penny  
 in her pocket. Is she within now? She is  
 not, she went up to Dublin yesterday, but  
 she is coming home to-day. Edmond and  
 Art are coming down the road. God save  
 ye! How are you? We are well, thank  
 you. Did you see my brother at the fair?  
 We did not see (him). Are they at the  
 fair to-day? They are not, they bought a  
 horse yesterday, and they do not want  
 another horse. Dermot, buy that lamb, it  
 is cheap. Miles bought the land, and  
 Mary, his wife, is pleased.

#### EXERCISE C.

§ 559. A CURIOUS IDIOM OF THE VERB ATÁ.

We have, in previous lessons, given  
 many examples of sentences containing  
 the verb "to be." In some of these, as for

example, *atá an gort mór*, the field is large, we find in the English sentence an ADJECTIVE after the verb "to be." In others, as *atá an fear an an áonaí*, the man is at the fair, we find, after the verb "to be," not an adjective but a PREPOSITIONAL phrase, "at the fair." We have not yet met any sentence which contained after the verb "to be" a NOUN or PRO-NOUN. "He is a man," "That is the King," "It is he," would be examples, and we have now to see how such sentences are translated.

§ 560. We first take sentences in which after the verb "to be" we find a noun with the indefinite article. The noun may also have one or more adjectives attached, as, John is a young man yet. Patrick is now a priest. I am a rich man.

§ 561. IMPORTANT.—In sentences like this, the meaning may often be that a change of some sort has taken place, is taking place, or will take place. Thus, if you say, "John is a young man," you may mean that John will become old. So, "He is a doctor" may mean that he has become so now, after much study, &c. In these sentences where "is" means "is *now* IN a certain state," we translate as follows—

For "I am a king now," we say, *atáim in mo ríḡ anois*, *lit.*, I am in my king now, *i.e.*, I am at present in a state of kingship. For "Be a man," we say *bí in 'eo fear* (or contracted to *bí 'eo' fear* (*bee idh*

ar), be in thy man, be in the state of manliness. So *atá b'rian in a buacail óg, láirín*, Brian is a (*lit.*, in his) young, strong lad. *Atá Nóra in a cailín óg fóp*, Nora is still a (*lit.*, in her) young girl.

The adjective in such phrases is usually aspirated after a singular noun.

§ 562. Notice that, as already mentioned, *mo*, *my*; *oo*, *thy*; and *a*, *his*, cause aspiration of the following noun. *A*, *her*, does not aspirate.

Note also that in *mo*, in *oo*, in *a*, are usually shortened thus—

in <i>mo</i> ,	shortened to	' <i>mo</i> ;	Munster,	im'
*in <i>oo</i>	"	' <i>oo</i>	"	io', it', at'
in <i>a</i>	"	' <i>na</i>		

§ 563. *Ní'lim im' fear fearóir fóp, ní'l an t-airgead agam; áit atáir it' (or in o') fear láirín, atá an t-pláinte agat, agus ní'l b'íón ná imníde ort. Ní'l Nóra doirte— atá sí 'na cailín óg, láirín. Atá an capall óg ag fóp ruar, atá sé 'na capall breag, láirín anoir. Atáir io' cailín maíe anoir, a b'ugio, atá ciall agat.*

§ 564.

*Bí áit 'na f'laíe uasal (oo'-ás-ál).* Art was a noble prince.

*Ní paib páipais 'na f'agart an uair rin.*

Patrick was not a priest (at) that time.

*Dún na nGall (dhoon Nā NGoL) [LIKE Nung oL], Donegal, literally the fort of the Foreigners.*

\* As in *bí 'oo éort* (bee dhū hūsth), be in thy silence be silent. (Also *éirt oo beul* (eishth dhū vac'-ál) silence thy mouth.)

Dermot was a young man when he went to Scotland, but he was an old man (feap aorta or fean-feap) when he died. Did you see the new house below at the river? It is a fine warm house. John bought that lamb at the fair yesterday; he gave a good price for it. Miles is a hard (cpuairò) man. I owe him £20, and he does not want the money now. Hugh Roe O'Donnell was a prince when he came home to Donegal. Give me £20; I am a poor man, and I have a heavy rent to pay; "there is a great hurry on me with the (leir an) money." Are you angry? No, I am pleased. Make haste home. There is no sense in her head. The old woman went out (on) the door, and she gave a drink to the child (leanb). Conn O'Toole was not a king then; he was only a prince. ní pais ré aet 'na plait.

(Look back to see the effects of aspiration in the sound of consonants.)

#### EXERCISE CI.

§ 565.

béirò (bae'-ee, *contracted* to bei; Munster, beg), will be.

ní béirò (nee vae'-ee), will not be.

an mbéirò ré? (ān mae'-ee), will he be?

! mbápac (ā maur'-āCH), to-morrow.

Dia oib! a Diarmuid agur a Cairòs,  
cionnur atátaoi inoiu? Atámuid go maic,  
go pais maic agat, a Dáorais. Atá ainmhir  
bpeag agáinn anoir, buiréacáir le Dia.

Atá ré 'na lá breag anois, bí re tnom go leon ar maidin. An mbéiré ré pluic? ní'l 'fior agam féin go veimin, ní béiré ré pluic inoiu, áct béiré ré pluic oianin i mbárac. An mbéiré tú ag oul go Gaillim i mbárac? Ní béiré, bí mé i nGaillim inoé agus ceannuig mé láir beag ar píce punt, ní fáca mé láir maic eile ar an donac. An maib ré 'na donac maic? Atámuiré boct anois, áct béiré angeao go leon agann fóp. Atá cruó (shoe) nuao ar an láir. An mbéiré Euómonn 'na fear móir?

§ 566. I will be with you at Donegal to-morrow. I was in Armagh yesterday; it (ré) is a beautiful place now. Niall has no sense yet; he is only a child, but he will be a good man yet. Domhnall made a new boat, it is a fine strong boat; he will be going out on the lake to-morrow. Will you be coming? Silence! I will not go on the lake with you. I am in a great hurry now. I am going home with this letter. Good-bye.

#### EXERCISE CII

§ 567. We are not children = ní'l'mio in ar bpáiríob (baushdiv), *lit.* in our children. You are not good men, ní'l ríob in buir breapíob (var'-áv) maice, in your good men. They are not good boys, ní'l'io in a mbuacailíob (moo'-ăCH-ăl-iv) maice.

§ 568. Ar, our; buir, your; a, their, cause eclipsis. as already stated. Contractions:—

in *an* to 'nan, in *bu*n to 'n**bu**n (Noor), in *a* to 'na.

§ 569. Note the form of the plural nouns used AFTER PREPOSITIONS. The ending is -aib or -ib (*both pronounced iv*). When the last vowel of the noun is broad (a, o, or u) the ending -aib is used, as báo, báaib; fearaib, capallaib, longaib.

When the last vowel of the noun is slender (e, i) the ending used is -ib, as, cailinib, páiruib, daoimib, buachaillib, áitib.

§ 570. Adjectives with plural nouns have a plural form. Those ending in a vowel are unchanged; as, atá niall agur airt 'na bfeartaib fada. Those ending in a consonant add a in the plural if the vowel before the last consonant is a, o or u, as móra, ára, etc. But if the vowel before the last consonant is e or i, the plural is formed by adding e; as, láiríne, maite.

#### § 571. COMPOUND WORDS.

When two words are put together to make one (like English "grand-father," "newspaper," etc.), *the first consonant of the second word is aspirated.*

fean-atair, grand-father, (*lit.* old-father).

fean-mátair, grandmother.

fean-fean (shan'-ar), old man.

fean-bean (shan'-van), old woman.

fean-capall (shan'-CHop-ǎL), old horse.

fean-piopa, old pipe.

§ 572. When the first word ends in n, and the second begins with o or t, there is no aspiration.

fean-*duine* (shan'-dhin-e), old person.

fean-*tír*, old land.

fean-*uiroín* (shan'-dyoo'-deen), old pipe.

fean-*teac*, *Connaught* } old house,

fean-*toiġ* (shan'-thee) } "shanty."

fean-*úin*, old fort ; hence Shandon.

§ 573. Fuair mé fean-*uiroín* in mo póca. Ná fás an tfean-*tír* (tan'-teer) rór, béir mé ag dul leat. An b*pac*a tú an fean-*duine* ríor ar an aonac? Ní *pac*a mé an fean-*fean*, a*et* *connaic* mé an tfean*bean*. Atá *Eurómonn* aorta, atá ré 'na fean*fean* anoir. An b*pac*a tú an fean-*teac* atá fuar ar an rliab? Ní'liú 'na b*paír*ois anoir, atáio 'na mbuacaili*b* láioi*ne*. Fuair mo fean-*a*ta*i* bá*r*. Bí an báo beag agus an báo mói ar an oileán ú*o*, atáio 'na mbáoi*b* ma*ite*. Atá mac ó*g* ag Niall, agus atá ré 'na buacaili ma*it*, láioi*ni* anoir. Déir piopa agam i mbá*ia*c, ní'l agam inoiu a*et* fean-*uiroín*.

§ 574. John made this boat and that little boat outside on the lake, they are good boats, but they are not heavy boats. See the beautiful ship! See the other ship coming in. Niall bought this mare at the fair, she is now strong, she is a good mare. They are not good horses yet, they are young, but they will be strong. Will Patrick be a priest? A house, a wall, lime, a door, a window, light, a floor, a stool, a big chair, a spinning wheel, wool. Cormac made this ship, and that other ship outside, they are good strong ships, they are well

shaped (a good shape is on them). Were you hungry yesterday? Yes, and I shall be hungry to-morrow, I am afraid, when I am going home.

### EXERCISE CIII.

§ 575. If we wish to express the idea that a person *is often* or *is constantly*, instead of *atá* we use *bríeann* (bee'-ăN), as, *bríeann an aimsir te iár an tír ro*, the weather *is usually* hot in this country. In English as spoken in Ireland, or as we say, in the "Irish brogue," this word is translated by "bees;" as, *bríeann an tcreanbean cinn go minic*, the old woman *bees* often sick.

§ 576. We can say either—

<i>bríeann mé</i>	<i>bríeann sinn</i>
" <i>tú</i>	" <i>rib</i>
" <i>ré, sí</i>	" <i>rian,</i>

or use the better form—

*bríim* (bee'-im), I do be  
*bríir* (bee'-ir), thou dost be  
*bríeann ré*, he does be  
*bríimro* (bee'-mid'), we do be  
*bríctí* (bee'-he), ye do be  
*bríro* (bee'-id'), they do be

*bíonn rib* is more common than *bríctí*. Instead of *bríeann* the older form was *bí* (bee), still used in Ulster.

§ 577. This form of the verb "to be" is called the *frequentative* form, as it denotes what is frequent or common.

§ 578. This form has the same construction as *atá*; as, *biðeann an aimpirí fuar*, *ní biðeann (vee'-āN) Nóra ag obair*, Nora does not be working; *an mbiðeann (mee'-āN) tú ag obair?* Do you be working? *biðeann an púca 'na capall iní an oíche*, the pooka does be a horse (takes the form of a horse) in the night.

§ 579. The plural form of the article *an* is *na*; as, *na fir*, the men; *ag na fearaib*, at the men. Notice the two forms, of which more will be said later. The form ending in *-aib* is used in plural nouns after all prepositions, and only then.

§ 580. *Ní biðeann ciall ag na páirtoib óga*, *agur ní biðeann ciall ag na sean-daoimib*, so much. *Biðeann ríoc ar an mbótar iní an ngeimínead*, *áct biðeann an bótar tuim iní an aimpirí ro*. *Ní biðeann Nóra ag obair anoir*, *atá sí doirta*. *An mbiðeann aimpirí garb ar an bfairrige (War'-ā-gě)?* *Atá mo long ar an bfairrige anoir*, *atá sí ag dul go tír eile*. *Ná cuir an feol móir ar an mbáo (maudh)*. *Ní biðeann fear ar an genoc ro*, *atá ré lom*, *ní biðeann tráicínín ag fáir air*. *An bfuil tuirre ort?* *Ní'l*; *áct atá tuirre ar an mbuacáill (moo'-āCH-ě/) ro*. *Ta bairí veod oo'n láir*, *ní'l capc ar an gcapall (gop'-āL)*. *Atá muirgín móir an an bfeair (var) ós ro anoir*, *áct atá ré 'na fear láir*, *agur biðeann ré ag obair*. *Ní bíom amuig iní an oíche*; *bíomio arctig ag an teine*. *An mbiðeann ar aimpirí cluic iní an Oileán*

úir? bíodann sí fliuc go leor in an ngeimheas.

#### EXERCISE CIV.

§ 581. A common case of *eclipsis*: Nouns in the singular number, preceded by a preposition and the article *an*, suffer *eclipsis* of the first consonant—

in an ngeimheas (*nev'-roo*; Munster, *nee'-ra*, *nei'-ră*), in the winter.

an an mbótar (*mō'-hă*), in the road.

in an bpáirc (*baurk*), in the field.

an an genoc (*gŭn-ăk'*), on the hill.

in an bpion (*veen*), in the wine.

in an bpoimhar (*Wō'-Wăr*), in the autumn, harvest.

Words beginning with *v*, *τ* are not eclipsed, as a rule, except in Munster.

Thus, an an vŭn, in an tŭ, would be in Munster an an nvŭn (*Noon*), in an vtŭ (*deer*). Atá poll an an tŭ, there's a hole in the house, is a popular saying, meaning "look out, there's an eavesdropper near."

§ 582. Notice that in order to have *eclipsis* as above, you must have present:—1, a preposition; 2, the article *an*; 3, a noun beginning with *b*, *c*, *f*, *g*, *p*.

§ 583. Donal went up to Donegal with the horse, and he bought another horse in the fair. There is a bridle on that old horse, and a fine saddle. Cormac sold a sheep at the market, he got a pound for the sheep (*Gacra*) and £20 for the horse. The cow is outside in the road. the calf is in the

pasture field. The blacksmith has a new anvil. Were you in the boat when it went down? No, I was on the island, but I saw the boat going down. That eagle *does be* up on the cliff. Did you see Art inside? No, he *does not be* within except (áct) in the night. The water (masculine: an t-uirge) *does be* cold in the winter. That field *does be* yellow in the autumn, but that other field *does be* green. The water in the well *does be* cold.

#### § 584. SOME SIMPLE PROVERBS, &c.

bíðeann áó (au) an amadóan, a fool usually has luck; *lit*, luck is on a fool.

bíðeann an pípinne (eer-in'-ě) reapið, the truth is usually bitter.

Ní bíðeann tpeun buan, an impetuous person (*traen*) is not usually persevering, lasting (boo'-än).

#### SAYINGS.

§ 585. Ní'l neapc agam aip, I can't help it. Or, in Munster, ní'l leigear (*lei'-as*) agam aip. I can't cure it.

Beannaict leat. So n-éipigíó (*nei'-ree*) áó leat, or, so n-éipigíó an t-áó leat. May fortune succeed (*lit*, arise) with you. This is the usual Munster phrase.

§ 586. So meuvuigíó (maé-dhee) Dia éú (noo). May God increase you. So meuvuigíó Dia do rtóip (sthör), God increase your store, treasure. (Compare a rtóip, a sthör, O treasure; a rtóipín, O little treasure, a rtóip mo énoíó, treasure of my heart, &c.)

Go meuvuigiró. Dia im agur bainne dúit,  
God increase butter and milk for you. All  
these are expressions of thanks.

### EXERCISE CV.

#### ECLIPSIS—FURTHER EXAMPLES.

§ 587 Inr an mbaile (mwal'-ě), in the  
town. This is the usual phrase for "at  
home," and is usually shortened to 'ra  
mbaile, as, an bhuil fear an tíge 'ra mbaile,  
is the man-of-the-house at home? ní'l  
bean an tíge 'ra mbaile anoir. Distinguish  
between 'ra mbaile, or ag baile, at home;  
a baile, homewards; ó baile (ó Wal'-ě),  
from home.

Inr an gcúinne (goor'-ne), in the corner

§ 588. We have already seen—

atáim 'mo	}	luíge, I am	}	lyes, sitting, standing
atáir 'oo		fuíde, thou art		
atá ré 'na		féaraim, he is		
atámuro 'nar	}	luíge, we are		
atátaoi 'n bup		fuíde, ye are		
atáir 'na		féaraim, they are		

We have now to add—

atáim 'mo	}	éolao, } I am	}	
atáir 'oo		éomnuíde, } thou art		
atá ré 'na		éort, } he is		
		óúiréact		
atámuro 'nar,	}	goolao, } we are	}	
atátaoi 'n bup,		gcomnuíde, } you are		
atáir 'na		éort, } they are		
		nóúiréact		
		asleep, at rest, silent, awake		

Atá sí 'na luige, 'na fuíde, 'na fearaí,  
na comnuíde, 'na toirt, 'na coolaó, she  
is, etc.

§ 589. An bfuil tú 'oo coolaó (CHŪL-oo)  
fór? Nílim, atá mé 'mo dúiréact (yoosh-  
āCHth), ní'l coolaó oim. Atá bean an  
tíge tinn anois, bídeann sí 'na fuíde iní  
an gcúinne. Bí 'oo toirt, a pádraig, ní'l  
ciall agat. Ní bídeann bean 'na toirt go  
minic. Bídeann ciall ag amadán. Atá  
Donncaó 'na seanfear anois, agus ní  
bídeann sé amuis. Atá pádraig agus  
Seumur 'na gcoolaó (gŪL'-oo). An bfuil  
an báro 'na toirt?

focal (fŭk'-āl), a word;

sean-focal, a proverb.

Atá an bean úó 'na toirt, ní fuil focal  
aicí. Nuair táinig pádraig go h-Éinninn,  
ní raib sé 'na toirt. An raib Domhnall 're  
mbaileinné? Ní raib, bí sé ar baile, bí sé  
ar an aonac. An bfuil seanfocal ar bí  
agat? Go mbeannuigro Dia oib; tar ipteac,  
a Diarmuid, agus fuio ríor. An bfuil fear  
an tíge iní an mbaile anois? Atá capall  
uaim. Bí an seanvaine 'na fuíde iní an  
gcúinne, agus bí an páirde beag 'na fearaí  
suar ar an ríol. Bí an Rí 'na luige, áct  
ní raib sé 'na coolaó, bí eagla air.

§ 590. Many endearing expressions are  
used in Irish—a cúirle mo éiríde, O vein  
of my heart! gráó (grau) geal mo éiríde  
bright love of my heart. Leanb mo éiríde,  
child of my heart; a rúim, O secret (love);  
a múinnín (Woor'neen), O little loved one.

gile (gil'-ě) mo énoíre, brightness of my heart; a éuro (CHid'), O (my) portion (= my only wealth); a éairge (hash-gě), O treasure; a éapa (CHor'-ă), O friend; a éapa mo énoíre, &c.

§ 591. SAYINGS:—So bpoíno (Wōr'-ce) Dia oim, oit, &c., God help me, you, &c. Solur. Dé éugainn (hug'-ăn, Munster, éugainn hoo'-an), the light of God towards us. Said when a welcome visitor is announced.

§ 592. Patrick was standing on the mountain when he saw the eagle coming down (anuap ān-oo-ās, from above) from the sky. The eagle was in a great hurry and he was angry. The eagle saw the lamb in the field, but it did not see the man standing on the road. The man was anxious when he saw the eagle coming, and his son was afraid. His son was a child then, but Patrick was a big strong lad that time (an t-am rin, or inr an am rin). Is Cormac better yet? Yes, he is better, he and Hugh are sitting inside at the fire. Will you be at home to-morrow? I will be working up on the mountain.

#### EXERCISE CVI.

§ 593. The particle an (an) very, and ró (rō), too, unite with adjectives forming compound words.

an-íuan (an-oo'-ār), very cold.

ró-íuan (rō-oo'-ār), too cold.

íon, true, is also used as a prefix, meaning *very*, as íon-álunn, very beautiful; íon-beagán, very little.

§ 594. ní'liu ag dul amac inoiu, ata an  
aimpín nó-fuar, aet béirio ag dul amac i  
mbárac. An bpaca tú an cat? Connaic,  
bí ré 'na éorlaó amuis ar an bpeup. Atá  
an lá an-fada. An naib aítne agat ar an  
bpeup rin? Ní naib, aet bí aítne maic  
agam ar a acair agur ar a mácair. Béir  
meaf móir ar an mbuaicall óg rin fóp.  
Bí me an-ós an t-am úo, bí mé (in) mo  
páirve beag, agur ní naib ciall agam.

# § 595.

eappac, spring, ar'-āCH, *Munster*, ār-oCH'  
Bámpac, summer, sou'-roo, „ sou'-ra

Do you know (eolap) that road up in the  
hill? I am not going out on the road to-  
day, it is too wet (rō luCH). The hay is  
not too dry, it is green yet. The boat is in  
the house (taCH: *Munster*, in an utig).  
What is the price of (that is on) that horse  
(gop'-āl)? We have the summer now.  
The weather is hot and dry in the summer,  
it is cold and wet in the winter. The grass  
is green in the spring. The (ant) spring is  
short this year. Spring, summer, autumn  
and winter. We shall be going home to  
Ireland in the summer. This poor man  
*does be* at home in the winter, but he *does*  
*be* away (from home) working in the sum-  
mer and in the autumn. There *does be* oats  
growing on that hill in the spring. The  
old man was sick this spring, but he got  
better in the summer.

## EXERCISE CVII.

## § 596. ANOTHER VERB "TO BE."

We have now met the two verbs, *ará* and *bí*. We have a third verb which is also used to translate into Irish the English "am, art, is, are," &c.

This verb is *is*, pronounced (is) like *iss* in English *kiss*, not like *is* in *his*. This pronunciation is not according to the general rule that *r* after *i* should be pronounced (sh).

The English sentences we have met up to this have been like "The day is long." "I am a strong man," "Patrick was a priest," "The house will be on the hill," &c. But in no case have we yet met a sentence where the English verb *am, art, is, are, was, will be, &c.*, was followed by the definite article *the*; as, "I am *the* king," "that is *the* truth," &c.

§ 597. When is this verb *is* used? Whenever in the English sentence the verb "to be" is followed by (A) a proper name; or (B) a common noun, with the definite article *the*; or (C) a common noun, with the possessives, *my, thy, his, her, our, your, their*. As A. *Is tú Cormac*, you are Cormac; B. *Is tú an rí*, you are the king; C. *Is tú mo máthair*, you are my mother.

§ 598.

<i>is mé</i>	<i>is rinn</i>
<i>is tú</i>	<i>is rib</i>
<i>is é (ish ae)</i>	<i>is iad (ish ee'-ádh)</i>
<i>is í (ish ee)</i>	

These are the forms for I am, thou art, he is, she is, we are, you are, they are. Notice that the pronouns of the third person instead of being *ré, rí, ríao*, have lost the *r* and are *é, í, íao*. These forms are now used after all parts of *ir*.

§ 599. There is some difference of usage in this matter. In the old language we often find *ir-ré, ir-rí, ir-ríao*, and in the modern spoken language *ir ré, ir rí, ir ríao* are always said, often shortened *'ré, 'rí, 'ríao*. But writers of Irish of the last two centuries have preferred to write *ir é, ir í, ir íao*, and sometimes *ir inn, ir íb*.

§ 600. The EMPHATIC forms of the pronouns are *míre* (*mish'-ë*), I, myself; *turá* (*thus'-ä*), yourself; *reiréan* (*shesh'-än*), himself; *ríre* (*shish'-ë*), herself; *rinn-ne*, or *rinne* (*shin'-ë*), ourselves; *rib-re* (*shiv'-shë*), yourselves; *ríao-ran* (*shee-ädh-sän*) themselves.

N.B.—These forms are used, not when *myself*, etc., would be used in English, but when the pronoun would be emphasized by a stress of the voice, as in the following familiar ending of stories: *fuair míre an t-äc, agus fuair ríao-ran na cloä; báiteas (bau'hoo) íao-ran agus éainis míre plán: "I found the ford, and they found the (stepping) stones; they were drowned, and I came safe."*

§ 601. *Ir míre do m'ac, agus ir turá m'atair. Ir rinne Diaimuid agus Cormac. An b'aca tú Euómonn inoiu? Ní faca mé Euómonn, äc éonnaic mé Ät. Ir rib-re Ät O'Conaill agus Domnall O'Ceallaigh. Ir rinn (we are, yes), agus atámuir ag vul a baile anoir. An b'uil veirir mór oirraib? Ätá, fuair an n-atair bär iné. Cao bí air? Tinnear mór. Ir turá an uir.*

§ 602. Whenever *this, that, those* mean this person, that person, those persons, they are translated by ré ro, rí ro, ríao ro; ré rin, rí rin, ríao rin. With *ir* the forms é ro, é rin, í ro, í rin, íao ro, íao rin are used.

§ 603. Ir é ro an ní. Cá bfuil ré ag oul anoir? Níl a fíor agam. Ir íao rin Diarmuid agur a mac óg—an bfuil aicne agat oppa? Ir í ro bpuigí, atá rí boct anoir agur níl meap uiríu. Tug an fear úo fíde punt dom inóe—fuair ré an t-airgead an an gcapall óg an an donac. An paid tú mam i nDún-na-ngall? Ir é ro an oteac. Ir í ro an long. Ir é rin an mbáo, amuig an an loc. Ir é ro an ramplaó—bíoeann an aimpí te anoir. Ní bíoeann an geimpeao po-fuar iní an típ ro.

#### EXERCISE CVIII.

§ 604. When an interrogative or negative particle is placed before *ir*, the *ir* disappears. Thus, *ir tú*=you are. But if we wish to translate the question "are you?" we do not say *an ir tú?* but simply *an tú*.

An mé? am I?	an rínn? are we?
An tú? are you?	an ríó? are ye?
An é? is he?	an íao? are they?
An í? is she?	

§ 605. So with the negative particle ní.

Ní mé, I am not	ní rínn, we are not
Ní tú, you are not	ní ríó, you "
Ní h-é, he is not	ní h-íao. they "
Ní h-í, she is not	

§ 606. Notice after ní before é, í, and íao that h is introduced to prevent hiatus or difficulty of pronunciation.

§ 607. So,

cía mé? who am I?	cía rínn
cía tú? who art thou?	cía ríð
cía h-é? who is he?	cía h-íao
cía h-í?     "     she?	

§ 608. For *cía tú?* who are you? we generally say *cía tú péin*, who is yourself? *Cía h-é péin?* who is *he*?

§ 609. *An tura b'uan O'Domnaill? ní mé, ír m'íre C'ormac MacDomnaill, ír é ro b'uan. An í rín b'igíó? ní h-í (hee); ír í rín nóra, agus ír í ro b'igíó. Agus cía tú péin? ír m'íre Domnaill O'Conaill. An íao ro an ní agus an plait óg? ír íao; agus atá ríao ag dul a baile anoir. Ní h-é ro an teac, ír í ro an áit. An tura fear an tíge? ír mé, ceo fáilte nómat.*

(Each sentence must be examined, to see which verb, *atá*, *ír* or *b'íom* is to be used.)

§ 610. The night is very dark, there is no light on the road (*atá*). There is (*atá*) a person coming up the road. Stand, are (*ír*) you my brother? No (*ír*), your brother went down the hill, he was (*bí*) in a great hurry. He was angry. This is (*ír*) not the (*ant*) island—this is the mainland (*tír mór*), the island is out in the sea. I was not angry yesterday. Will you be coming home to-morrow? Who are these people (*cía h-íao ro*)? These are Art. Conn and

Niall; they are coming home now, they were working in the mill; they *do be* working in that mill, and they get money for (an) their work. Is this your field? It is, the grass is green now, but in the winter the grass will not be green. The field is very good. There is a heavy rent on it.

#### EXERCISE CIX.

§ 611. Before translating into Irish an English sentence containing any part of the verb *to be*, we have to examine the sentence carefully. As we have seen, when the English verb *to be* is FOLLOWED by a proper name, or by a common name with the definite article *the*, or the possessives *my*, *thy*, *his*, etc., the verb *is* must be used in Irish—the order of words being—1. The verb. 2. The nominative case. 3. What follows the verb *to be* in the English sentence.

In the examples already given the nominative case was always a pronoun. We have now to give examples of sentences where the nom. case is a noun proper or common.

The following examples will show the construction:—Instead of saying "Cormac is the king," we say, "He, Cormac, is the king." *Is é Cormac an rí.* So "Nora is the woman" is *is í Nóra an bean*, *she*, Nora, is the woman.

§ 612. Where, in the English sentence, the verb *to be* is followed by a pronoun,

personal or relative, the verb *is* is used in Irish; as, *is mairé é*, I am he; *is mairé atá cinn*, it is I who am sick. Sentences of this last type, "It is . . . who," are very common.

§ 613. *Is é Domnall m'átaí. Ní h-í Nóra mo mátaí. Is iad Nóra agus Art atá in an mbáid.* Donal is my father. Nora is not my mother. It is Nora and Art who are in the boat.

§ 614. *An é an fear sin a'átaí, is é old man your father? An í an bean ro an bean fearóir?* Is this woman the rich woman? *Is iad na páirí mo bhrón.* The children are my trouble.

§ 615. *Ní h-é m'átaí an rí. Ní h-í mo mátaí an banríogán.* My father is not the king. My mother is not the queen

§ 616. *Éire (aer-ě), Erin, Ireland.* This is the proper form of the nominative case; *Éireann* should be used only after prepositions. *Ní h-í an uair ar mbaile. Is í Éire ar dtí. Is é an ríol mór atá b'urte; ní h-í an cátaoir beag atá b'urte. An é an fear mór an flait? Ní h-é; is é an fear beag an flait. Ní h-í an trúil ro atá ball, a'c an trúil eile. Ní h-é mo bhrón an bhrón mór, a'c an bhrón atá ar beavair. An é an capall atá ar an mbótar? Ní h-é; is iad an t-apal óg agus an láir beag atá ar. An é punt atá ar an uan? Ní h-é. An tura an buacail óg? Ní mé; is é sin é (that is he). Ní h-é sin é, a'c is é ro é (that is not he, this is he).*

§ 617. Is 'his Nora? No, this is Brigid, and this is Mary, her sister. Mary is not her sister. She is; but Una is not her sister. This is the poor woman, she has not a house, nor (ná) a cow, nor land, but she has a large family, and she is in debt. How much does she owe? Do you know that man? I do, that is Michael O'Brien, and this is his father coming up the road. Is this the priest? That is the mountain, and this is the wood [còill (CHel, Munster CHel)].

#### EXERCISE CX.

§ 618. A departure from the ordinary collocation of words is permitted in poetry. Thus a poem begins—

mo róir, mo lil, mo éap ir tú,

instead of ir tú mo róir, mo lil, mo éap, thou art my rose, my lily, my berry.

§ 619. And in exclamations the verb may be omitted:—

(a) mo ghráó tú! my love (art) thou.

(b) mo ghoim tú! Bravo (my choice art thou).

(c) m'anam arís tú! my soul within (art) thou.

Pronounced—(a) mŭ yrau hoo

(b) „ yerm hoo

(c) „ mon'-ām ash-tee' hoo

§ 620. We have already met the demonstrative adjectives ro, rin, and úo; as an fear ro, this man; an trúil rin, that eye; an bean úo, yon woman. We have also just seen that *this*, *that*, *those*, when meaning *this*, or *that* (person), *those* (persons), are translated ré ro, ré rin; rí ro, rí rin; é ro, é rin; í ro, í rin; ríao ro, ríao rin; íao ro, íao rin. As, atá ré ro dub, aet atá ré rin bán, this (person) is black-haired, that

(person) is white-haired. *Is e ro Domnatt*, this is Donal.

§ 621. In sentences like these last given *úo* is never used, but always *rúo* (soodh). In the spoken language often *riúo* (shoodh) or shortened to *riu* (shudh). As:—*An é rúo Tomár*, is that person beyond there, Thomas? *Atá sí rúo ós póir*. Yonder woman is young yet. *Cá bfuil riao rúo?* where are those people? So that *úo* is used only after a noun, and *rúo* either alone (as we will explain next section) or with the pronouns *ré*, *rí*, *riao*, *é*, *í*, *iao*.

§ 622. The older and shorter forms for—

This is he	}	are	{	<i>Is ro é.</i>
That is he				<i>Is rin é</i>
Yon is he	}	are	{	<i>Is rúo é.</i>
Yonder person is he				

These are perfectly regular. They are usually shortened to *ro é* [colloquially often *reo é* (shūh ae)], *rin é*, *rúo é*. So *ro é*, *ro iao*; *rin í*, *rin iao*; *rúo í*, *rúo iao*.

§ 623. Similarly we have

(*Is ro an fear*, this is the man  
*Is rin an bean*, that is the woman.  
*Is rúo an áit*, yon is the place,

and the longer forms,

(*Is ro é an fear*, this is he, the man = this is the man; *rin í an áit*; *rúo í an bean*, etc.

§ 624. Phrases: *ro úuit* (for *Is ro úuit*), here is for thee, as, *ro úuit do díopa*, here

is your pipe for you. Súo opt (for ólaim rúo opt, I drink that on thee, to thy health)=good health! Sláinte, or pláinte máit, are also used.

§ 625. Sin é an ragaire amuig ar an mbóthar. Súo í an áit. Feuc an oícheao, agur rúo é Diaimuro ag teact a baile ó'n aonac. So é an leabhar mór. Suro ríor, a pártiaig, ro óuit an ríol. An bfuil rgeul nuao ar bit agat inoiu? So an rgeul atá agam. Súo é an t-oileán mór, amuig inr an bpaillige; atá mo teac nuao ar an oileán úo.

§ 626. Is that your house? That is not my house, this is my house. Did you see my horse? No, is that he (an é rúo é)? No (ní h-é), he is outside standing on the road. Are you (the) man of the house? No (ní mé), that is (the) man of the house, he is standing at the door. Drink this drink. Good health! Is the wine sweet? No, it is bitter.

#### EXERCISE CXI.

§ 627. We have seen that in English sentences where the verb *to be* is followed by a pronoun, a proper noun, or a noun with the definite article or the possessives, *my, thy, etc.*, the verb *to be* must ALWAYS be translated by *ir*.

§ 628. We have also met sentences where the verb *to be* was followed by (a) an adjective; as the day is cold; (b) a noun

with the Indefinite article *a* or *an*; as, he is a man; it is a hot day.

§ 629. Now, in sentences of this kind, the verb *to be* is represented in Irish sometimes by *atá*, and sometimes by *is*. Up to this we have used only *atá*, as, *atá an lá fuar*; *atá sé 'na fear*, *atá sé 'na lá te*. The idiomatic use of the proposition *in*, in the last two sentences, is familiar to our students.

§ 630. But we can also use *is*, and say, *is feara an lá*, *is fear é*, *is lá te é*, etc.

§ 631. When we use *is* in this way we have to remember two things:—

A. The collocation of the words. Up to this the order of words was (1) verb, (2) nom. case, (3) adjective or noun, which in English sentences followed the verb. But now we see in sentences like *is feara an lá*, *is fear mé*, I am a man, the order of words is (1) verb, (2) adjective or noun which in English followed verb, (3) nominative case.

§ 632. B. There is also a difference in MEANING between *is* and *atá*, which we shall try to illustrate by examples. The reason of difference is that *atá* means *is now* and *is* means *is always* (or, "*is*," without any reference to time or circumstances). Take the word *bacać* (bok-ăCH; Munster, bok-oCH'), lame *atá mé bacać* means "I am lame," *i.e.*, at present and for a time only. *is bacać mé* means "I am lame permanently, for life. I am a cripple."

Hence the word in such a sentence is equivalent to the noun "cripple." Often used for "beggar."

§ 633. So *atá pé fuar*, "it is (now) cold," often the same as "it has become cold," as, *atá an lá fuar*, the day is now cold. But, *ir fuar é*, "it is (always) cold," would not be said of anything that is sometimes cold and sometimes not, but of something that is always cold (or, at all events, the notion of a *present state* of coldness is not in the mind). Hence, *ir* is the verb generally used in proverbs; as, *má'ir fuar an teac-taíne* (*taCH thäre*) *ir fuar an ffeasgá* (*fra'-grá*). If (*má'ir*=*má ir*) the messenger is cold (careless), the answer is cold.

Another way of knowing when to use *ir*, and when to use *atá*. We may take it that *ir* is the word most generally used where 'is' is used in English. When we wish to say that two things are identical, as "John is the king, or "this is a fine day," "this day is (a) fine (day)," we use *ir*, "*ir é Seagán an rí*," "*ir lá b'feasg é ro*," "*ir b'feasg an lá é ro*." But when "is" means *exists*, or expresses a *state* or *condition*, *atá* is used. When the statement would be made in answer to the question "What is—?" "Who is—?" "Of what kind is—?" we use *ir*. When the question is "How is—?" "Where is—?" "In what condition, &c., is—?" we use *atá*.

§ 634. We have therefore three ways of translating *am, art, is, are* in Irish. 1. The

man is (=is now) old, *atá an fear aorta*.  
 2. The weather is (=is usually) cold in the winter, *bréann an aimsir fuar in an ngeimheas*. 3. He is (=always is, and cannot be anything else) an Englishman. *Is Sasanach é* (usually softened to *Sasanaic*, *sos-án-āCH*).

§ 635. Whenever in English the verb *to be* is followed by a preposition, *atá* is the Irish verb to be used. This follows from the nature of prepositions; for, when we say that some one or some thing *is at* a place, *on* a place, *from* a place, *is* always means *is now*, or has reference to a *state* or *condition*.

§ 636. Again, when we say that the weather, or any other thing that is *changeable*, *is* cold, hot, etc., we mean that it *is now* cold, hot, etc., and so we use *atá*.

Of course, *fuil*, *bí*, and *raib* are used like *atá*.

### § 637.

*Cao é*, what is it?  
*ruo* (*rudh*), a thing

*éigin* (*ae'-gin*) some  
*ruo éigin*, something  
*má* (*mau*), if

An *bfuil* an aimsir fuar anois? *níl*  
*bí* sí fuar inoé, *aé* *níl* sí fuar inoiu.  
*Atá* an aimsir *te*, *tiim*, fuar, *fluic*, bog,  
*cuair*, *tair*. An *bacaé* tú? *Ní* *bacaé*  
*mé*, *aé* *atáim* *bacaé* anois, *atá* mo *cor*  
*buite*. *Is* *te* *teime*, *is* fuar *abainn*, *is*  
*mall* *apal*. "*Is* *bin* *beul* 'na *cor*," *is*  
*feanfocal* *Saebhlge* *é* *ro*. - *Atá* *ruo éigin*  
*'na* *fearam* *amuis* *an* *an* *mbótar*. *Cao é?*

níl a fíor agam, atá an oróice doiréa. 'An capall é, nó an duine é? Agus má'r (=mé r) duine é, an fear nó bean é?

§ 638. Ír fearb an fíunne (eer'-in-ě)—the truth is bitter. That is (ír) true. This is not true. That story was not true yesterday, it is (atá) true to-day. Wool is (ír) soft. This wool is (atá) very soft. Wine is strong, but water is wholesome. An eagle is strong, this eagle is strong now, he was weak enough when he was small. Is that a cow or a horse? It is a white horse and he is hungry, he did not get oats, hay, or a drink to-day. Did you see anything (puo an bíť) at the fort? Is it a dog or a sheep? It is a little lamb (ír uan beag é).

#### EXERCISE CXII.

§ 639. We have seen that the real difference between ír and atá consists in this, that ír means *is always*, and atá means *is now*, implying a *state*. Thus ír fear é, *he is a man*. Notice (1) the position of the words (1) ír, (2) the noun which in the English sentence *follows* the verb *to be*; (3) the nominative issue. Ír fear é means "he is a man" and not a woman. Ír fear Seumas, ír bean Nóra; or, more usually ír fear é Seumas, ír bean í Nóra. But ató ré in a fear, "he is a man," means "he is now (or has grown to be) a man, is no longer a boy."

So, ír duine mé, I am a person, not an irrational animal, or thing. But we should

hardly say *atá ré 'na òuine*, he is (now, or has become) a person, because one does not become a person. We can say *atá ré 'na òuine maic*, he is a *good* person, because a person can become *good*.

§ 640. *Nac*, *not*, used in sentences with the verb *is* where a question is asked. The verb *is* is, as after other particles, left out. *Nac tú an fear?* Are not you the man? *Is mé*, I am. *Nac í sin an bean?* *Is í*. Is not that the woman? It is.

§ 641. *Fear an báir beag ar an loch, nac fear é?* *Is áluinn an tír í ro.* *Ní maic an bótar é sin.* *An loch nó fearrige an t-uirge ú?* *Nac fear an rgeul é sin atá in ar leabhar nuair ro?* *Is fear; agus is maic an rgeul é.* *Is breag an bó í sin atá 'na fearam in an abainn.* *Nac milir an t-uirge atá in an tobair ú?* *Is an-milir í, sa veimin.* *Is cionna an bean í.*

§ 642. Did you see the new mill below at the river? I did, it is a fine mill. That is a beautiful lake, and is not that a pretty green island in the lake? That is a bright light. This is not a dark night (*an oróce*). Is not that a little lamb? Yes, he has no wool yet. It is a warm morning. That is not a long story.

#### EXERCISE CXIII.

§ 643. "Cormac is a strong man" can be translated (I) *atá Cormac in a fear láirín*, the meaning of which is, that Cormac *has*

become a strong man, (2) or, *is fear láirín é*, he is a *strong* man. Here we take Cormac as we find him, and do not convey that he was at one time not so strong. The emphasis in this sentence is on the adjective, *láirín*, and to make this emphasis more marked the words are usually placed in a different order, (3) *is láirín an fear é*. Here notice the use of the article, as in our usual Anglo-Irish, "is not he *the* strong man."

#### § 644. Proverbs—

*Is maic an rgeularóe* (shgael'-ee, *Munster*, shgael-ee') *an ainmín*. Time is a good story-teller.

*Is fuar an ruo* (rudh) *clú* (kloo) *san capar* (kor'-ād). Fame without a friend is a cold thing.

*Is maic an t-annlann* (oN'-LāN) *an t-ocpar*. Hunger is a good sauce.

*Fao' ó foin* (fodh ō hin), long ago, long since then; *ó foin*, ago; *fao' ó* is also used = long ago.

§ 645. *Cao é sin amuis an an mbótar?* *Níl fíor agam*. An voune é. *Ní voune é, atá ré nó-mór, is capall é*. *Cia tú péin, amuis as an vopar, an fear nó bean tú?* *Atá Dornmac 'na fear mór láirín anoir*. *Feuc an loc úr, atá ré 'na loc anoir, aet bí ré 'na hóimfeur nó 'na leuna píce bliadain ó foin*.

§ 646. Is this a horse or a mare? It is a young horse, the mare is outside in the field, below at the old well. See that wall,

Is that a house or an old fort? It was an old fort long ago, but now it is a big house (atá ré 'na t'eac mór). Do you understand Irish? I do. Is that Irish or English? The lamb is growing up, it (rí) will be a good sheep yet. Will you be at the fair to-morrow? We shall have a good fair.

## EXERCISE CXIV.

§ 647. The difference in meaning between *ir* and *atá* is well illustrated in the two familiar idiomatic Gaelic phrases corresponding to the English verbs "have" and "own."

We have no modern Irish verb for the English "have," so we use the phrase "there is at;" thus, "Cormac has a ship" is translated by "there is a ship at Cormac," *atá long ag Cormac*. Here *atá* simply means that the ship is in Cormac's possession at the present time, implying *condition*.

§ 648. Then take the verb "to own" a thing. We do not use any special verb to convey this idea in modern Gaelic; "Cormac owns the ship," or "the ship is Cormac's," is translated by "the ship is with Cormac." Here *is with* has an idea of being permanently connected with, as a thing is with its owner, so the verb used is *ir*, not *atá*. We say, therefore, *ir le Cormac an long*. Note the order of the words.

§ 649. The words *agam*, *agat*, *aige*, *aici*, *again*, *aca*, are already known to the student = at me, thee, him, her, us, you them

Liom, leat, leir, linn, with me, thee, him, us; léiti (lae'-hě) or léi, with her; lib (liv), with you; leo (lō), with them.

§ 650. An leat an capall úo? Ní liom é, ir le Domnall O'Conaill é. Nac leir an láir ro? Ní leir; ir le Nóra an láir agus an t-uan. Atá caoia ag úna, aet ní léiti an caoia ro. Ir leir an bpeap rin an leabap ro atá agam anoir. Ní linn an áit ro, ir le bpiúio agus lé n-a (with her) peap í. Ceannuiú uaim an t-apal ro, ir liom é. Cá meuo atá air? Ir beag an teac é rúo. Ir beag, ir lé Nóra é. Feuc doo agus eoian, an leo an áit ro? Ní leo, ir linn é. Níl áit ná teac agam anoir, bí áit deap agus teac bpeag agam paó' ó, agus bí caoi maie oim, aet anoir atáim boet.

#### EXERCISE CXV.

§ 651. Cía leir . . . whose? As cía leir an áit? To whom does the place belong? Cía leir an páirde rin? Whose child is that?

§ 652. Féin (taen), self, mé féin, tú féin, pé féin; liom féin, leat féin, etc. When placed thus after pronouns it is often aspirated, as if it formed a compound word with the pronoun; mé-féin (mae haen). But mé féin had better be used.

§ 653. With the possessives mo, oo, etc., féin=own. Note the order of the words; mo tír féin, my own country; oo bean féin, thy own wife; a ceann féin, his own

head; a púil féin, her own eye; an oitead féin, our own house; búr n-áit féin, your own place; a bpáiríoe féin, their own child.

§ 654. Is maít an t-púil atá ag an bpeap rin. Is polláin an áit í ro. Is linn féin an oitín féin. Nac lib féin búr oitín féin? Is linn, go veimín; áct ní'l teac ná típ againn anoir, atámuio arí reacrán ó n-ar oitín féin. Bí rinn páiríbir fas' ó, áct atámuio boct anoir. Cá páirí Dornall inoé? Bí ré ar an donac. Cia an t-donac? Donac baile an áta. An páirí capall aige? Bí, agus tug ré capall eile a baile leir, áct ní leir féin an capall rin. Cuairí arí a baile inoíu.

§ 655. I am in a great hurry, give me that horse, he belongs to me. Donald has his own story, and Nora has her own story. That bag is mine. It is not mine, that (é rin) is my own bag. Your bag is below on the road. Whose is that land (talam)? The land is Michael's, but the cow and the calf are John's. John bought that horse and that mare at the fair. This country is not ours now. Is this little horse your own? No (ní liom); it is my father's.

#### EXERCISE CXVI.

§ 656. In sentences like is peap maít é, is maít an peap é, the is is often omitted in short exclamations, as

maít an peap (= is maít an peap tú),  
good man!

maíť an buađaíll, good fellow !

maíť an cailín, good girl !

feap maíť é rín, that is a good man.

bean maíť í rúo, a good woman that

§ 657. In most of Munster instead of such constructions as *íť bpeađ an aímrip í*, or *íť aímrip bpeađ í*, they often say *aímrip bpeađ íť eaó í*, good weather, it is so, it is it.

§ 658. We have already met the pronouns *ré* and *rí*. We have seen that they are used not only for persons, but also for things, and that the pronoun *it* is represented by one or other of these words *ré* and *rí*. We have also seen that the forms *é* and *í* are used instead of *ré* and *rí* with the verb *íť* ; as, *íť feap é*, *íť bean í* ; and so *íao*, *íť rín maíťe íao*, they are good men. We have now to see another use of *é*, *í* and *íao*. In sentences like I did not see *him*, I saw *her*, I found *it* on the road ; I saw *them* ; where *him*, *her*, *it*, *them* are in the objective or accusative case governed by a verb, these pronouns are translated by *é*, *í*, *íao* ; as,

An bpaca tú é ? did you see him ?

Ní paca mé í. I did not see her.

An bpaca tú an ríol ? Ní paca mé é,  
I did not see it.

An bfuair ré an mín ? Fuair ré ím  
an mála í, he got it in the bag.

This is the usual order of the words in Irish = ' he got in the bag *it*.'

Connaic ré ríor an mbótar íao, he  
saw them below on the road.

§ 659. An bfuil aítne agat an an bpeap

ro? Atá aithe maic agam aih, connaic méinné é. An bfuil an rílling rin agat? Níl, tug mé do Diarmuid í. An bfuilmis ríobhí? Níl a ríor agam, is linn an áit ro, an teac, an calam, an capall ro, an t-apal beag rin, agus an bó úr fuar an genoc. Cá bfuil an bó? Ní faca mé í ó maidin (since morning). Feuc í! fuar ag an tobair, atá sí ag ól an uirge. An bfuil Diarmuid arís? Feuc é féin, 'na fúide iní an gcathair (goh'-eer). Nac maic an páirce é, bail ó Dia aih?

§ 660. Nora and Una went down the road long ago, did you see them? I did not see them, I saw some person, but I did not know him. Is that Conor? No, that is Dermot. This house is my own now, I bought it from you for £20. The dog and the fox went up on the mountain, and the eagle saw them. The cow and the lamb are not lost; my husband found them on the road.

#### EXERCISE CXVII.

§ 661. The sentence *is liom an leabhar rin*, can be translated into English in three ways; (1) that book is mine, (2) that book belongs to me, (3) I own that book. Thus, these three English sentences are all translated into Irish in the same way.

§ 662. This idiom of *is* and *le* (as in *is le Cormac an capall*, Cormac owns the horse, *ní liom an t-uan*, &c.) with a noun (as *capall*, *uan*, above) must be carefully

distinguished from another very common idiom of *ir* and *le* with an adjective.

*Ir maic liom an áit rin*, literally, that place is good *with me*, is used in Irish as = that place is good *IN MY OPINION*, or, I like that place. So, *ní maic liom rin*, I don't like that; *an maic leat out a baile*, do you like to go (*literally*, going) home? *naic maic lib an t-iaras ro*, do not ye like this fish?

In this idiom the word *ait* (*as*) is used in some places as often as *maic*; as, *ní h-ait liom é*, I don't like it.

§ 663. So, *ir fearr (sár) leo uisce ioná bainne*, water is better with them than milk, *i.e.*, they prefer water to milk.

§ 664. Contrast the two phrases, *ir fearr liom pion ioná bainne*, I *prefer* wine to milk, and *ir fearr dom pion ioná bainne*, wine is better *for me* than milk. *Naic fearr out é?* Is it not better *for you*? *Naic fearr leat é?* Do you not *prefer* it? *Cia fearr leat, laoir (Lee) nó rgeul?* Which do you prefer, a poem or a story?

*ioná (iN-au')* than, is usually shortened to *ná (Nau)*.

§ 665. We have seen that adjectives, as a rule, follow the noun which they qualify; as, *capall óg*, a young horse. But a few adjectives precede, *viz.*, *fean*, old, *onoic* (*dhrúCH*) bad, *veas* (*daa*) and *veis* (*dei*) good. In a few compound words and in poetry some other adjectives are placed before the noun.

§ 666. We never say *feap fean*, *bean vnoč*, *ait veač*, but *feanfeap*, *vnoč-bean*, *veač-ait*, or *feap aort*, *bean olc*, *ait maĩt*. We never use *vnoč*, *veač* as predicates, i.e., after the verb *to be*, as *atám vnoč*, *atám veač*.

§ 667. Notice the aspiration in *fean-feap*, etc., as in all compound words. But when the first word ends in *n* and the second begins with *v* or *t*, there is no aspiration, as *feanvaine*, *fean-típ*.

§ 668. *Tabair dom an fean-túinne ro agur an olann. Nac fapp leat an túinne maĩt? Ní feapp, ír feapp liom an fean-túinne. Ní vnoč-túinne (hoor'-ně) é ro. An feapp leat an talam ná an t-airgead? Ní fuair Tomás an capall maĩt, fuair sé an vnoč-capall. Ír maĩt le Nóra an feoil úr, ír feapp linne (with us) an feoil gairt. Ír feapp leo apán ná feoil. Ní feapp leir an gcapall feup ná coirce. Nac feapp do miall an t-airge ro; ír feapp leir an fion láirí. An maĩt leat an fion ro? fuair mé uait féin é. Ír maĩt liom é, go veimin; ačt ír feapp dom an bainne. Cia feapp leat báo nó long? Ír feapp liom báo veač. Ní maĩt duit an aimpí fuar ro, a Diarmuid, ačt ír maĩt leat í.*

§ 669. Do you prefer winter to summer? I do; the winter is cold (and) wholesome, the summer is hot (and) close (tíom). We shall have a bad summer this year (imbliaona, ā mlee'-ā-nā), I am afraid. We shall not, we shall have a long dry summer, and that is good for us, and we like it. I prefer the autumn, but Cormac prefers the (ant) spring (eappac). In the spring we do be working from morning till night (ó

maíoin go n-oiríce, ó Wá-dín gũ hee-hě). In that country they *do not be* working in the day in the summer, as (maí) the weather *does be* too hot. She does not like the very hot weather. We had bad (oróc) weather yesterday, we shall have fine weather to-day. Does he like the dry weather? In the dry weather the horse, the dog and the little bird *do be* drinking water out of [ar, as] the old well. I like this country, but I prefer the (ant) old country.

## EXERCISE CXVIII.

§ 670. Instead of bí mé, bí tú, &c., the older and proper forms are—

1. oo bíreap, dhũ vee'-ās, I was.
2. oo bíoir, dhũ vee'-ish, thou wast.
3. oo bí (ré, rí), dhũ vee (he, she, it), was.
1. oo bíreamaí, dhũ vee'-ā-mār, we were.
2. oo bíreabaí, dhũ vee'-ā-wār, ye were.
3. oo bíreaoaí, dhũ vee'-ā-dhār, they were.

§ 671. And in the same way, instead of ní maib mé, &c.,

- |     |   |                          |
|-----|---|--------------------------|
| an  | } | 1. maíap, rou'-ās.       |
| ní  |   | 2. maíair, rou'-ish.     |
| naó |   | 3. maib (ré, rí), rev.   |
| go  | } | 1. maíamaí, rou'-ā-mār.  |
|     |   | 2. maíabaí, rou'-ā-wār.  |
|     |   | 3. maíaoaí, rou'-ā-dhār. |

§ 672. These forms are still used by the best speakers of Irish, especially in answers to questions; as, an maíair ar an naóac?

**Do b'ídeap.** Were you at the fair? I was.  
**An n'aisb Art agus Cormac leat?** Ní  
 n'aisbair. Were Art and Cormac with  
 you? They were not.

§ 673. Strictly speaking, the perfect tense of every verb should be preceded by *do*—in fact, it is this *do* which causes aspiration of the first consonant of the verb. Thus, the ordinary *b'í ré* is only the short form of the correct *do b'í ré*. The use of *do*, and of the forms *b'ídeap*, *b'ídeamaí*, etc., is much more common in Munster than elsewhere.

§ 674. The particle *do* is never used, however, when the verb is preceded by a negative (*ní*), interrogative (*an*, *nac*), or other particle. Thus, *an n'aisb*, not *an do n'aisb*.

§ 675. The word *eaó*, (ah) it. *Nac b'peag an lá é?* *Ír eaó, go veimín*, Is it not a fine day? It is so, indeed (*Ír eaó* is always pronounced ish-ah shortened to shah). *An Sagramac é?* *Ní h-eaó* (hah). Is he an Englishman? He is not so. This neuter pronoun is never used except after the verb *ír*. (See § 657.)

When *ír* in the principal sentence is (or would be) followed by a pronoun, *eaó* cannot be used in reply, but the pronoun of the principal sentence must be repeated, as *nac é Cormac an rí?* *ní h-é* (not *ní h-eaó*). Is not C. the king? No. *An iad na páirí atá tinn?* *ní h-iaó*. Is it the children that are sick? No.

§ 676. *Éipeannac* (ae'-rāN-āCH), an Irishman.

*Sagramac*, usually *Sagramac* (sos'-ān-āCH), an Englishman.

*Albanac* (ol'-ā-bān-āCH), a Scotchman.

*Cá* (kau), where? *causes eclipsis*.

§ 677. *An Éipeannac é sin?* *Ní h-eaó*, *ní Albanac é, táinig ré ó Albain inné*. *Ní*

Saranae mife, ir éineannae me. An naba-  
 bai 'ra mbaile inné? Ní nabadam, oc-  
 bróeamar fíor ag an abainn. Cá nabadam  
 inné? Níl a fíor agam, aet atá a fíor  
 agam ca bfuilim inniu. Cá bfuilim, a Diar-  
 muir? Cá nabaib, a Tairis? Do bróea?  
 ag obair. An nabaib fúar an an gcnoc?  
 Ní nabadam. Ir fear mair é. Fear mair, an  
 eaó? (=is it, indeed! hence the Anglo-Irish  
 inagh).

§ 678. Are they at home to-day? No;  
 but they were at home yesterday, and the  
 man of the house (fear an tíge) will be at  
 home to-morrow. They were not with us,  
 they were with you (lib). John and James  
 went to Dublin, and Cormac was with  
 them. They own that horse, but they do  
 not own that lamb. We own this little  
 place, is it not a nice (dear) place? This  
 is fine soft weather, God bless it. It is (ir  
 eaó), indeed. I am not ashamed, but I am  
 afraid. We were not afraid, they were  
 afraid. Nora came home; this house is  
 hers, and the land, the oats and the barley.  
 Do you like fresh butter? Yes, I do not  
 like fresh bread, it is not wholesome.

#### EXERCISE CXIX.

§ 679. The past tense of ir is ba (bo,  
 almost like bu in but); as, ba linn an áit,  
 the place was ours.

§ 680. This ba causes aspiration of the  
 first consonant of the following adjective:  
 as, ba dearg (yas) an áit í, it was a nice

place; *ba maic* (wah) *liom rin*, I liked that. Words beginning with *c* are not usually aspirated.

§ 681. When the adjective following begins with a vowel or *r* (which, of course, becomes aspirated and thus silent), the *a* of *ba* is omitted, as *b'olc* (bŭlk) *liom rin*, I did not like that; *b'feapp* (baar) *liom Cormac ná Seumar*, I preferred Cormac to James.

§ 682. *Ir olc le Niall an pion úo*, Niall thinks that wine bad, does not like it. *Ní h-olc liom rin*, I rather like that, I don't think it bad.

§ 683. *Ba mói* (Wör) *an rgeul é rin*. *Ba mói*, so *deimín*. *Ní maic liom rgeul nó-faosa*, *ir feapp liom rgeul gearr, deap*. *Ba gear* (yal) *an oirde í rin*; so *brieamar amuig*. *Ba deas an áit í*. *Ba h-eaó* (h-yah) *so deimín*. *Ba tirim an áit í rin i gcomnuíoe*. *Ní h-olc liom é*, *agur ní maic liom é*. *Ir feapp an t-ocpar ná an t-olc*, *ir feapp an eagla ná an náipe*. *An feapp leat an rtól ná an cátaoir?* *Ir maic an fear tú, a Seumuir*. *Ir feapp an fear túra, a Diarmuid*. *Ní feapp liom rac ná mála*.

§ 684. *Ir aoibinn* (ee'-vin) *duit*, 'tis well for you, or *ir maic duit*. So *ní h-aoibinn oó*, it is not well for him; *b'aoibinn* (bee'-vin) *oóib*, it was well for them.

§ 685. *Ba* is also the conditional mood of *ir*=would be; *ba deap an puo é*, it would be a nice thing; *ba maic liom dul*

a baile, I should like to go home; b'píú (bew) *óuit* *oul* go baile-áta-Cliaé, it would be worth your while (*lit.*, worthy for you) to go to Dublin.

This word is also spelled baó and buó in many books, &c.

§ 686. I got a drink from you yesterday; it was a sweet drink (feminine). We got money from that man. It was well for you, he never gave *me* money. I'd rather (b'feappíu liom) go home than go to Scotland, I am not a Scotchman. There was a man in Erin long ago, and he had a wife and a son, and a nice little house. I would rather have a little book than a big book. There is Irish and English in the little green book. Is this Irish or English? It is Irish. I'd rather have our own language [teanga (taNG'-ă) tongue] than another language. Our own language is a sweet language—íř mílir an teanga ar oc. réin.

#### EXERCISE CXX.

§ 687. The infinitive "to be" is translated into Irish by beir (beh, *like* be *in* best). In modern Irish the b is always aspirated, beir (veh, *like* ve *in* vest), and the particle a is almost always placed before it, wrongly. Íř feappíu liom beir lároirí ioná beir lag, I prefer to be strong rather than to be weak; b'feappíu liom beir in Éirinn ioná in Albain, I'd rather be in Erin than in Scotland. In sentences of this last sort beir is often omitted; as, íř

reapn liom sa mbaile ná ar baile, I rather (be) at home than from home.

§ 688. For the future of the verb "to be," in addition to the colloquial forms *béiró mé*, *béiró tú*, etc., we have the older and better forms:—

1. *béiréad* (*bae'-adh*), I shall and will be.
2. *béirí* (*bae'-ir*), thou shalt or will be.
3. *béir sé, sí*, etc., he, she, etc., shall or will be.
1. *béirim* (*bae'-mid*), we shall or will be.
2. *béirí* (*bae'-hee*), ye shall or will be.
3. *béirí* (*bae'-id*), they shall or will be.

Instead of *béiró*, we find in older Irish *biaró*. In Munster *béiró* is often pronounced *beig*, and the *synthetic* forms are used, as given in this paragraph. The *é* is very often pronounced short; 1, *bedh*, 2, *be*, 3, *bei*; plural, 1, *bemid*, 2, *be-hee*, 3, *bed*.

§ 689. When two persons or things are compared, and one is said to be *AS* (big, old, etc.), *AS* the other, the two words *AS* . . . *AS* are translated by *com* . . . .  
*le com* (pronounced *CHō* with a nasal sound); it is often softened to (*hō*). In parts of Munster pron. (*CHoon*). *Com* *veap* *le fuit*, as red as blood; *com* *reap* *le fuitce*; (*sooh-yě*) as bitter as soot; *com* *vub* *le fuitce*; *com* *vub* *le vaol* (*dhael*, *Cann. dheel*), as black as a chafer, or beetle;

dom geal leir an eala, as white as the swan ;  
dom milir le mil, as sweet as honey.

§ 690. Ní'lim dom pean leat-ra, agus  
ní'lip dom pean lem' a'air. Atáir ós fóir,  
a'et béirir dom mór le Fionn Mac Cumáill.  
An mbéirir (mae'-ir) ar an aonac? Atá  
Euómonn agus mé féin ag dul a baile  
anoir, a'et béirir ar an aonac. Do bí an  
duine beag dom h-áir leir an b'peir, agus  
do bí a céann dom mór le h-u'ball; do bí  
cóta beag dear air. An ma'it leat (a) be'it  
in' an mbáir ro? Ní ma'it, b'feair liom (a)  
be'it in' an mbáir mór úr. Ní' Donncaó  
dom h-áir le Seumas. Feuc an daol dub  
ar an u'pláir! Ní h-a'oirbinn do, atá bean  
an tige ag teac' agus uirge te aici. Ní  
bíreann an oirde dom fada leir an lá, in'  
an r'ampáir. Ir' feair leir an b'fíar (vee'-á)  
be'it a'rtis in' an scoill (Gel) a'et b'feair  
do be'it amuis ar an r'liab.

§ 691. Patrick was not as strong as  
Fionn. Did you know Patrick? I knew  
him when he was young, but now he is as  
old as myself. The day is not as cold as  
the night. The night is as warm as the day  
in that country. I'd rather be young than  
old. The Boyne is not as wide as the  
Liffey; and the Lee is not as wide as the  
(anc) Shannon. Will they be with us?  
The horse that we have is theirs. Was the  
ship as large as the big boat? Yes. As  
sweet as music. There is no place as good  
as (the) home (an baile).

## EXERCISE CXXI.

§ 692. Ba maít leir beít 'na ríš, he would like to be a king. U'fearr liom beít im' (=in mo) fear boét ná im' ríš, I'd rather be a poor man than be a king. Here we see how beít, like other parts of the verb atáim, requires the preposition in as already explained.

§ 693. Like all verbs in the past tense, ba, the past tense of ip, should, strictly speaking, have the particle oo before it. The same is true of ba, the conditional mood of ip. But in modern Irish we hardly ever say oo ba maít liom, except in relative sentences, as we shall explain later on.

§ 694. The imperative mood of atáim—

1. (not used), let me be.

2. bí (bee), be thou.

3. bíoó (bee'-ăCH), let (him, her) be.

1. bímir (bee'-mish), let us be.

2. bíóó (bee'-ee, usually bee'-gee), be ye.

3. bíóir (bee'-deesh), let them be.

§ 695. Note, bíoó (also spelled bíóeoó) retains to some extent the old pronunciation. Before aspiration of o the pronunciation was bíoo (bee'-ădh), hence we have stiú (bee'-ăd) in Connaught and Ulster, before ré, rí, rinn, ríó, ríao (i.e., the personal pronouns beginning with r). After aspiration bíoo was sounded (bee'-ăy), the common (bee'-ăCH) is softened from this. In most of Ulster this (and so with all verbal terminations in -ao) sound is (bee'-oo). bímir and bíóir often written bíomir and bíóóir. In Munster bímir, with last syllable long. The use of bímio for bímir is common in colloquial Irish.

§ 696. Ná is the negative particle used with the imperative mood; as, ná bí ag cannt, don't be talking.

§ 697. Bíoó ciall agat. Ní'l ciall aca. Ná bíoó focal agat, bí oo toirt anoir.

bímir as toul a baile; is fearr dúinn beir  
as toul a baile, béir an oirce dorca. Ní  
raib an oirce dorca in an bpoímar. Ní'l  
an oirce ro com geal leir an oirce eile úr.  
Ná bírò mall, atá an oirce as teacht  
onainn anoir. An bfuair tú deoc uair?  
Fuair mé deoc uirge, agus do bí an t-uirge  
com milir le mil. Bídeann Aric ós as  
obair, ba maí leir beir 'na doctúir  
(yūCH'-thoor, a doctor). Sin é an rgeul  
mar fuair mire é; agus má tá bneug  
(brae'-ug, a lie) in an rgeul, bíó. Atá  
an rgeul com fada agus com cam le rean-  
bótar. Bíó an fear ós nó aorta, bíó  
ré 'na ríó nó 'na flair.

§ 698. In the last sentence above it will  
be seen how bíó, let him be, is often used  
to translate the word "whether"; "whether  
he is a king or a prince," *literally*, "let him  
be a king or a prince."

Béiríom as toul a baile i mbáir, bídeó  
an lá pluó nó tirim. Is léir an t-uirgeas,  
bíó ré aici (let her have it). Ná bíó  
fearg ort. Ná bíó imríde onair, bíó  
congnam asair. An mbéir Aric ar an  
aonac iníu? Ní béir, ceannuig ré capall  
inóe. Cad atá uair, a Dáimíur? Atá  
capall uaim. Ceannuig an capall ro  
uaim. Nac bfuil ré ró-óar? Ní'l ré com  
óar leir an gcapall eile atá asat.

§ 699. Gírr-fíao (gir'-ee-ä), a hare, *lit.*  
a short deer; luač (Loo'-äh), swift.

Do not be afraid. I was not afraid, and  
I shall not be afraid. Who owns that white

horse? The horse is not as white as the mare. The mare is ours. Will you be going home now? No, I shall not be going home to-day, I shall be going home to-morrow. We shall be on the hill, and Cormac will be below at the river. The hound (cú) is not as swift as the hare, but he is as swift as the fox. The fox is red (ruad), the hound is black, the deer is brown.

## EXERCISE CXXII.

§ 700. Cuma (kum'-ă) is an adjective meaning equal, indifferent. 1r cuma liom cia h-é, I don't care who he is, *lit.*, I think it equal ('tis equal with me) who he is. 1r cuma òom cia h-é, it is no affair of mine it does not concern me who he is. Nac cuma òuit? It is not equal to you? What affair is it of yours? These two idioms of 1r cuma liom, I take no interest in a thing; and 1r cuma òom, it is no affair of mine, should be carefully distinguished. Perfect tense and conditional, ba cuma liom or òom.

§ 701. Fíú (few), worth, worthy. 1r fíú liom, I think it worth while. Ní fíú liom oul go Albain, I don't think it worth my while to go to Scotland. 1r fíú òom, it is (really) worth my while. Nac fíú òuit oul go h-Albain? is it not (really) worth your while? Perfect and conditional b'fíú (bew) liom or òom.

§ 702. Ann (oN, Munster, ouN), in it. Used in a familiar idiom. Nac breag an

aimpín atá ann. It is not fine weather that is "in it," that we have. Cúis mheán Dia atá ann, how many Gods are there is it? how many are there?

§ 703. From this are derived annro, here; annrín, there; annróo, yonder. Note in these words that even in Munster the first syllable is pronounced oN-, not ouN-. In the spoken language we hear them thus:—

Munster: annro (oN-sū'), annróin (oN-sun'), annróo (oN-soodh').

Elsewhere: annreo (oN-shū'), annrín (oN-shin'), annróo (oN-shoodh').

§ 704. An fearr leat beith arís ná amuis? Is cuma liom. Má'r cuma leat, ní cuma duit; ní maith duit beith amuis, agus (and, =considering) an aimpín fíuic (lūCH) atá ann iníu. Ní maith liom beith annro, do b'fearr liom beith 'ra mbaile n. Éirinn. Ní maith do daine in a (in his) pláinte beith in áit nó-é mar ro. Atá Seágan tinn, aet is beag an tinnear é, ní fiú leis beith ag capaoio (kos'-eed, complaining). An b'aca tú an capall? Nac cuma duit, ní leat-ra an capall. Ní liom, go veimín, aet éonnaic mé Nóra bán iníu, agus is léici an capall.

Ní maibamán annrín miam. Ná fan annro, iméig a baile agus bíod veisín oit (nó, veun veisín). Bí Catál ag teact annro iníe, aet má (if) bí, ní táinig ré, aet cuaid ré a baile arís. An maibair miam amuis an an loc? Do bídear, agus bídear ann

(there) 1 mbánae ari le congnam Dé, is annrúo atá an áit veap. Nac veap an maoin atá ann?

§ 705. Anoct (ă-NŭCHth'), to-night.

Apéir (ă-raer'), last night

That man was angry to-day. I don't care. I don't care a jot about him. This other man was angry also (pór). Its no affair of mine; I don't know him, and he does not know me. Let him have (bíob.....aige) his own way (flige). This is my own house, it belongs to myself; it does not belong to them now. It did belong to them long ago, but now they don't care who owns it (cia leir é). Who is that outside? It is myself that is here (in it), do not be anxious. Let them be silent ('na octor) now. There will be a new moon (in it) to-night. No, we had a new moon last night. True is the proverb—ir para ó'n oioce apéir oo'n oioce anoct. I was not asleep last night when you came home; I was awake, I was up. for I was anxious.

#### EXERCISE CXXIII.

§ 706. The imperfect tense of atám is:—

oo bíonn (dhŭ vee'-in), I used to be.

oo bíteá (dhŭ vee'-hau), thou used to be.

oo bíob (dhŭ vee'-ăCH), (he, she, it) used to be.

oo bímir (dhŭ vee'-meesh), we used to be.

oo bítf (dhŭ vee'-hee), ye used to be,

oo bíofr (dhŭ vee'-deesh), they used to be.

§ 707. Note—(1) The imperfect, like the perfect, should always be preceded by *oo*, when there is no other particle, such as *ní*, *naô*, *go*, etc., before it. In the spoken language, the *oo* is often omitted. (2) In the S.L. (spoken language) *bíod mé*, *tú*, *ré*, *pinn*, etc., are wrongly used, especially by young people. (3) The third person *bíod* is just as often spelled *bíodáô*. For the pronunciation see notes on imperative mood, § 695.

§ 708. *Fíú*, worth. *Ní fíú rílling é*, it is not worth a shilling. *Ní fíú bíorán* (bir-aun') *é*, it is not worth a pin. *Ní fíú móráin é*, it is not worth much. *Cao í fíú é?* What is it worth?

§ 709. *Óada* (dhodhá), a jot. In some places *óadarô* (dhodhee) and *taoa*. With the negative *ní* it means "nothing." *Ní fíú óada é*, it is worth nothing. *Ní'l óada aca*, they have nothing.

In Munster *poinn* (pween) *pioc* (piK) and in Connaught often *blar* and *ceo* are used like *óada*.

§ 710. *Bíom in mo cômnuirôe* (CHō-nee), I reside.

*Óo bíonn in mo cômnuirôe*, I used to live (at).

*Cia leir an t-eun deap úo?* An fuisceós í? *Ír ead, agus ír liom féin í.* An mbéirí ag teacht liom i mbápac? *Béiréao má béiró aimpir máit ann.* *Béiró páorais ag teacht, ír cuma cia an aimpir* (no matter what weather) *atá ann.* *Óo bíod ciall ag páorais fad' ó, áct anoir atá ré 'na*

amaban. An mbíteá (mee'-hau) in vo éomnuíde in Éirinn fao' ó? Do bíodinn, go veimín. Do bíod luac maic an an líon fao' ó. Nac mbíod ainmí maic éirim in Éirinn fao' ó? Do bíod, vo bíod an fogmaí com éirim leir an Eapnac (Spring). Acáim boet anoir, ní'l da-da im' póca. Tabair dom vo lám! Fág ainmín í (the word lám is feminine, as are the names of most parts of the body).

§ 711. Gac (goCH, gough), every, gac lá.

There used to be a mill on that river long ago, and we used to be working in it (ann). There used to be oats and wheat coming in from day to day. There was (used to be) another mill here, and there used to be flax and wool in it. That flax is not worth much, leave it here. Leave the meal (mín) there. Do you prefer fine mín (meen) meal mín or coarse garb meal? I don't care. The well is dry now, but long ago there used to be plenty of water in it (ann), and they used to be coming to the well every day. There used to be frost (in it) every night.

#### EXERCISE CXXIV:

§ 712. The conditional mood of acá.

1. Do béirínn (vae'-in), I would be.
2. Do béíteá (vae'-hau), thou wouldst be.
3. Do béiríod (vae'-ăCH), (he) would be.
3. Do béimís (vae'-mish), we would be.

2. *Do béiti* (vae'-hee), *ye would be.*
3. *Do béoir* (vae'-deesh), *they would be.*

§ 713. The forms *béirtheá*, *béirim*, *béirí*, *béirí* are also written. For the pronunciation of *béirtheá* compare that of *bíreá*, imperative and imperfect. In the S.L. it is often pronounced *veCH*. In the S.L. the particle *do* is often omitted; but it is supposed to be used except when another particle (such as *ní*, *an*, *na*, etc.,) takes its place. In the S.L. the forms *béirtheá mé*, *tú*, *ré*, *rí*, etc., are often heard.

§ 714. The word *if*, expressing a condition, is translated by *dá* (dhau); as, *dá mbéirtheá* (mae'-äCH) *an aimsir tium go Samain* (sou'-än), *if the weather were dry until November.*

§ 715. *Feartainn* (far'-hän), *rain.*

*Báirtheá* (baush'-däCH), *rain.*

Munster and South Connaught.

*Atá ré ag báirí* (-dee), *atá ré ag feartainn*, *atá ré ag cur feartainne*, *it is raining.*

*Dá mbéirinn* (mae'-in) *ar baile*, *do bíreá fearg ar m'áir.* *An bfuil tuirre orra? Ní fuil; dá mbéirtheá tuirre orra, do béirí 'na scoola* (güL'-oo). *Dá mbéirtheá óg, ní bíreá ciall agat.* *Dá mbéirim rairibh, do bíreá capall agaim.* *Níl feartainn ar bít ann anois; dá mbéirtheá feartainn ann, do bíreá an bótar fliuc.* *Ir "feartainn go h-oiríe" í.* *Na* *tróm an feartainn* (ar-) *í? Ir ead, go veimin.* *Níl an feartainn ro com tróm leir an bfeartainn* (var-) *do bí agaim aréir.* *Báirtheá móir.* (*Tell the gender of báirtheá from this phrase.*)

§ 716. If we had bread we should not be hungry, and if we had wine we should not be thirsty. If you had been awake you would have the news, but you were asleep when we came home last night. If they had money, they would have that land. That land is not worth £100 (céad punt). I don't care, I will have it. Is it raining? Was there any rain yesterday? It will be raining here to-morrow, it was raining there yesterday. There was rain every day in the spring this year. The rain is soft.

#### EXERCISE CXXV.

§ 717. The verb *atá* after particles.

We have seen that three parts of the verb *atá*, the IMPERFECT, PERFECT and CONDITIONAL, always have the particle *o* before them, in the absence of any other particle. This is true of almost all verbs in those three tenses.

§ 718. We have also seen that instead of *atáim*, etc., and *o b'ídear*, etc., the forms *fuilim*, etc., and *naðar*, etc., are used after particles. To this the particle *má* (*mau*) is an exception. *Má* differs from *oá* in meaning, *oá* is used only with the conditional or imperfect, and implies a condition which may or may not be verified; *má* is used with the indicative mood, and does not imply such a condition. Examples:

*má 'tá an aimsir fuar*, if the weather is cold (as a matter of fact).

MÁ BÍ RÍ RUAP, if it *was* (as a fact) cold.

UÁ MBÍOÓ RÍ RUAP, if it *were* cold (as a supposition).

UÁ MBÉIRÉAD RÍ RUAP, if it *should be* cold (supposition).

ATÁ RÉ AORTA, AÉT MÁ 'TÁ FÉIN, ATÁ RÉ LÁIRI, he is sold, but even if he is (*lit.*, if he is *itself*), he is strong. MÁ (VO) BÍ RÉ AN AN AONAC, NÍ FACA MIPE É, if he was at the fair, I did not see him. On the contrary, a condition is implied in UÁ MBÉIRÉAD RÉ AN AN AONAC INUIU, VO BÉIRÉAD RÉ AG VUL A BAILE ANOIR.

The particle má causes aspiration. But MÁ 'TÁ, if (he) is, MÁ 'OIRI, if (he) says, are used, because the verbs really begin with a vowel, ATÁ, AOIRI. MÁ IR becomes MÁ 'R, as MÁ 'R MAIT LEAT, if you like.

§ 719. VO BÍ RÉ AG FEARTAINN APÉIRI, AÉT MÁ BÍ FÉIN, NÍ'L AN BÓTAR NÓ-FLIUC. UÁ MBÉIRÉAD BÁIRÉAC MÓR (NÓ FEARTAINN MÓR) ANN, VO BÉIRÉAD AN T-UIRGE AN AN MBÓTAR AN MAIRIIN INUIU. NAC UÁINIS AN T-ÁTAR SEAGAN A BAILE INOÉ? TÁINIS, AÉT MÁ TÁINIS FÉIN, NÍ'L RÉ RA' MBAILE ANOIR, ÉUARÓ RÉ ANONN GO DOIRI AN MAIRIIN. NÍ FIÚ OÓ TEACÓ A BAILE, AÉT VO B'FIÚ LEIR TEACÓ A BAILE. VO BÍ FEAR ANN FAD' Ó, AGUR IR FADA Ó (since) VO BÍ RÉ ANN; VO BÍ RÉ 'NA NÍG, AGUR VO BÍ MAC AIGE. VO BÍ AN NÍ AN-AORTA AGUR VO BÍ AN BÁR AG TEACÓ AIR GAC LÁ, AÉT VO BÍ AN MAC AN-ÓG, AGUR NÍ PAIB CIALI AIGE.

§ 720. I was out on the road, but even

If I was (=still, nevertheless), I saw nothing. He is poor, but still he is a good man. Who is that at the door? I do not know him; I do not know who he is (ní'l aítne agam air; ní'l 'fíor agam cia h-é). She will be angry, but even if she will be, I do not care. We were afraid, nevertheless we went out on the road, and we went home. He will not be here to-day, but we shall be here to-morrow. Even if you are, he will not be here. That is his house there.

## EXERCISE CXXVI.

ACÁIM AND BÍOIM AFTER PARTICLES.

§ 721. A sentence may be either affirmative or negative. The negative particle in Irish is ní, *not*, causing ASPIRATION; as, ní bíoim, ní fuilro, ní gabaoar, ní béiréao, ní béirí, etc. In Ulster, cán (CHaun) is much used, also causing aspiration; as, cán fuil. Before consonants the n is omitted; as, cá béiréao, cá bíreann.

§ 722. A sentence may be interrogative. The particle interrogative is an, causing ECLIPSIS; as, an bfuilir? are you? An mbéimír? should we be? An interrogative sentence may also be a negative; as, "are you not here?" The word *not* in such sentences is translated by nac, causing eclipsis; as, nac bfuilir annro? nac mbéiréao fearis air? would he not be angry? nac mbíreann an fear óg 'na cónnuiré annrín? does not the young man reside there?

In Munster ná is used for nac when a verb follows, as

*ná* *fuilip*, *ná* *beirdear*, *ná* *bíonn*. Note that *ná* does not change the following consonant.

§ 723. A sentence may be conditional. In that case the verb will be preceded by either *óá*, if, causing ECLIPSIS, or *má*, if, causing aspiration. If a conditional sentence be also negative, the particle *muna* (*mun'-ä*), in S.L. *mapa* is used=if not, or unless.

§ 724. The words *fuil*, before (Munster *pé*, *péib*); *an uair*, or *'nuair*, when; *map*, as; *agur* when used meaning *as*; *ioná*, than, cause aspiration of the following verb.

§ 725. For relative sentences (as, I saw the man who is sick, etc.), see below—article on relative sentences.

§ 726. For dependent sentences (as, he said *that* I was not there) introduced by the word *that*, after verbs meaning to say think, etc., see below.

§ 727. The word *ar* (*er*) is used for *says*, said; as "*cao 'tá ort?*" *ar an bean*, "what's the matter with you?" said the woman. In the S.L. the word *arpa* (*ersä*) is usually heard. Notice the irregular pronunciation; the older forms were *for*, *or*.

§ 728. *Annin*, besides meaning *there*, also means *then*.

*Mile*, besides meaning 1,000, also means *a mile*.

*Cuaró an ní a baile annin*, *agur ní paib ré ran mbaile aót oróce agur lá, nuair do bí aicmeula air* "*Cao 'tá ort?*" *ar an ní*

óg. "Ní fuil oada oim," ar an sean-pú,  
 aet ba maíe líom uul ríor go Dún Mór  
 arís. "An b'aca do mac ruo ar bit aréir?"  
 ar' an tsean bean. "Ní fáca," ar' an  
 bean eile, "agur dá mbéirdeao ruo ar bit  
 ann, go veimín atá fuil maíe in a ceann."  
 Chuaró ré amac ar maidín, agur ní paib ré  
 aet míle ó'n otis (house) 'nuair connaic  
 ré an ouine boet 'na fearaín ar an mbótar.  
 "Cia éú réin," ar seiréan (he). "Nac  
 cuma ouit?" ar' an ouine boet.

§ 729. Then the young lad (buaicail) went in, and he found a man sitting on a chair at the fire. "God save you kindly," says the man, "sit down; have you any news?" "I have no news," says he; "but I have a good horse outside on the road. Do you want a horse?" "I do not," says the man, "I have twenty horses already. But what do you want for your horse?" "I don't want much" (móhán).

#### EXERCISE CXXVII.

§ 730. Muna is the particle used in conditional sentences containing a negative. Muna = if not, unless, causes ECLIPSIS. In the S.L. it is usually pronounced mapá (mor'-ä), or mup. Muna b'fuil tapc opt ná h-ól an bainne rin, if you are not thirsty do not drink that milk. Ní paib ré aet 'na páirde óg an t-am rin, agur muna paib réin, do bí ciail aige, he was only a young child that time, and even so, he had sense. Muna mbéirdeao ré cinn, do béirdeao ré

annro. If he were not sick (only he is sick) he would be here.

§ 731. The phrase muna mbéiréad ('mun'-ă mae'-ăCH) is often used = only for ; as, Muna mbéiréad Eudomonn, do béirínn mapb anoir, only for Edmund (*literally*, if it were not for E.) I should be dead now. Used in this sense, the phrase is in some places contracted to meiréad.

§ 732. Muna mbéiréad an aimpíri fliuc, do béirínn ag dul go Gaillimh inoiu, áct ní béiré an bótar tíum inoiu nó i mbáirac. Is maíe dúit, atá capall láiríni agat, agus is cuma dúit bótar tíum nó bótar fliuc. Chuair an láir beag dúb ircead iní an bpoll mói, agus muna mbéiréad Seagán óg, do béiréad sí mapb. Ní bíoir annro, áct do bíoir 'na gcomnuiré míle ó'n áit ro. Ní'l eagla ná náiré oíria; ná mbéiréad, ní bíoir annro inoiu.

§ 733. Only for the heavy rain the grass would be dry. Only for the moon (feminine) the night would be dark. The night was not very bright, and still I found my way home. I don't know where they are, if they are not up on the mountain. If he is not standing, he is sitting or lying down. If he is not asleep, he is awake. It is a long road, and I should have been hungry if I had not bread in my pocket; only for that bread I should not be here to-night, but I should be here to-morrow

## EXERCISE CXXVIII.

§ 734. THE VERB *IR* AFTER PARTICLES.

We have already given some forms of *ir*, namely:—

Present tense: *ir mé, ir tú, ir é, ir í; ir rinn, ir ríð, ir iao.*

Perfect tense: *oo ba mé, tú, h-é, h-í rinn, ríð, h-iao.*

§ 735. The future tense is hardly used in modern Irish; it is *brò* or *buò mé, tú*, etc.

Conditional mood: *oo ba mé, tú*, etc.

§ 736. In the present tense, the verb *ir* is omitted after particles; as, *ní mé an fear; naò í rin an áit*, is not that the place; *an tú an duine?* Are you the person?

But *ir* is not omitted after *má*, as *má'r iao* (*maush-ah'*), if it is, if so.

§ 737. In the perfect tense, *ba* is usually omitted after particles, when the word following *ba* begins with a consonant.

§ 738. Notice that before the past tense of *ir* (and this is true of all verbs except a few), that instead of the particles *ní, an, naò*, the forms *níor* (*neer*), *ar* (*är*), *naòar* or *nár* (*naur*), are used. These are formed by the addition of the particle *ro*, sign of the past tense, to *ní, an, naò*.

*Ní h-é rin an feara*, that is not the priest.

*Níor ba é rin an feara* shortened to *Níor b'e* (*vae*) *rin an feara* that was not the priest.

An í ro an bean? Is this the woman?

An ba í *or* an b'í (vee) ro an bean?

Was this the woman?

Nac áro an enoc é? Is it not a high hill?

Nár ba áro *or* nár b'áro an enoc é?

Was it not a high hill?

níor ba é, an ba é? nár ba é, etc.,  
can be written in their shortened  
forms, níorb é, arb é? nárb é?

§ 739. When *ba* is followed by a word beginning with a consonant, it is usually omitted. The aspiration of the following consonants is often the only trace left of *ba*.

Ní mór an teach é, it is not a big house  
níor (ba) mór (*neer* Wór) an teach é, it was  
not a big house. An maít leat an áit ro,  
do you like this place? an (ba) maít (*är*  
woh) leat an áit úo, did you like that  
place? nac beag an luac é, nár (ba) beag  
(*veG*) an luac é, is it not, was it not a  
small price?

§ 740. Ceart (*k-yarth*), right.

Cóir (*kō'-ir*), just, proper.

Ír ceart *uit* *or* ír cóir *uit*, you  
ought to. . .

Ní cóir *uit*, ní ceart *uit*, you  
ought not to, it is not right to.

Ba ceart (*h-yarth*) *úinn*, we  
ought to.

Níor (ba) cóir (*CHō'-ir*) *óó*, he  
ought not to.

§ 741. Ba cóir *uit* *uol* a baile anois, a  
páirais, agus muna mbéir *deirín* oir, ní

béir pólar agat. Nár cóir duit féin dul  
a baile liom, a Seamuir? Níor éairt do  
níall beir ag obair moiu. Leis do rígt,  
a pádraig, nó bí ag obair anois agur an  
oiríche ann (when it is night, *lit.*, and the  
night in it). Nár éairt do teacht a baile,  
nuair fuair pé fuacht? Ba éairt, go  
veimín, áit ní táinig pé, ní maib veisín air.  
"Níor cóir do pádraig beir annro," arís  
'n seanbaine, agur annsin éuaró pádraig  
a baile.

## § 742.

Dom (dhūm), to me. Dúinn (dhoo'-in),  
to us.

Duit (dhit), to thee. Díb (dheev),  
to ye.

Dó (dhō), to him. } Dóib (dhō'-iv),  
Dí (dhee), to her. } to them.

The initial *o* is always aspirated, except  
after *o*, *u*, *l*, *r*, *n*; as, tabairt do an t-air-  
gead. In Munster, *do* (dhū)=to him. In  
Munster, the initia<sup>l</sup> *o* is not aspirated  
after most consonants

They ought not have been working  
the mill to-day, níor cóir dóib beir ag  
obair. . . . They ought not to work,  
ní cóir dóib beir ag obair. Should I (ar  
cóir) have gone to Dublin yesterday?  
You should not, it would have been better  
for you to go to-day or to-morrow, as there  
was wet weather (in it) yesterday, but we  
shall have fine weather now. Only for  
Cormac, I should have that horse. Give to  
us to-day our bread (ar n-arán). It is well

for her, but it is not well for us. It is not worth our while to go up on the mountain now, the night is coming, and there will be no light (in it).

#### EXERCISE CXXIX.

§ 743. The conditional mood of *ir* is *ba*; as, *ba maic an puo é*, it would be a good thing, *an mba maic leat é?* would you like it? After *ni* aspiration takes place, and after *naic*, *an*, etc., eclipsis; as, *an mba é rin an bótar?* would that be the road? But in the spoken language, the conditional *ba* after particles is exactly like the perfect tense *ba* after particles; as, *níon maic an puo é*, it would not be a good thing. *Náir móir an rgeul é?* would not that be a great story? So, *an maic leat rin?* would you like that? *anb fearr leat é?* would you prefer it?

§ 744. The verb *atá* and *bí* in relative sentences.

In sentences like "the man *who is* at work," "our Father *who art* in heaven," "the men *who are* sick," etc., the words "who art, are, is," etc., are translated by *atá*; as, *an fear atá ag obair*; *an n-Ádair atá ar neam*; *na rin atá tinn*, etc.

§ 745. Hence the word *who* is not translated. The same is true of the words *which*, *that*; as, *an capall atá amuig m<sup>r</sup> an breu*, the horse *that is* (or *which is*) out in the grass.

§ 746. Some people used to write an fear a tá, an capall a tá, as if a were a relative=who, which, that. This is the usage in the spoken language, but is not warranted by grammar, or the history of the language. It is probably introduced in imitation of English, etc.

§ 747. Bérò an t-airgead as an bfeap atá as obair fíor ar an móin (bog). An bface tú an bá nua atá fíor ar an abainn? An maic leat an min geal atá inr an ríopa. Níl agham anoir aet an rígin atá in mo póca. An bfuil aithe agat ar mo mac atá 'na comnuide in Albain? Níl, aet atá aithe maic agham ar an mac eile atá ran mbaile in Eirinn. An fear leat an t-airge atá inr an tobair 'ná an t-airge atá inr an abainn? Ir cuma liom, aet níl an t-airge ro com mliir leir an airge eile. An le Nóra an t-uan rin atá amuig ar an bfeap inr an bpáirc buide? Ní h-eaò, ir liom féin an t-uan rin. Seagan raor, maraò daor.

§ 748. Do you own the horse that is on the road? No, he belongs to Patrick O'Reilly. Did you see the little bird that is up in this tree? Yes, it is a pretty bird. Is it a lark? No, a lark *does not be* up in a tree (i gcrann, á groN) like that mar rin, a lark *does be* lying in the grass when she *does not be* up in the sky. The lark that is up in the sky now can sing sweetly (has sweet music). He owns the house that is on this road. The grass that is on this

mountain is (1r) coarse. The rent that is on that land is heavy. It is better to be within than without to-day, considering (aḡur) the cold weather we have (atá ann).

## EXERCISE CXXX.

§ 749. An fear brídear (vee'-as) aḡ obair. An fear béirdear (vae'-ās) aḡ out go baile áta Cliač. The man who *does be* working. The man who *will be* going to Dublin.

§ 750. These forms brídear and béirdear are used in relative sentences instead of brídeann, does be, and béirō, will be. In relative sentences the first consonants of the verb is aspirated, as shown in § 749. Bíor is another spelling of brídear.

§ 751. In the spoken language an fear a brídear, an fear a béirdear, are more common; the a being regarded as a relative pronoun, who, which, that. In Munster, these relative forms ending in -ar are not generally heard, but an fear a brídeann, an fear a beirō, or even an fear oo brídeann, an fear oo beirō, are heard. In such phrases the oo is wrongly used, from analogy with oo in sentences like § 756 below.

§ 752. When relative sentences contain a negative, the particle nač (NoCH) is used, causing eclipsis. An fear nač bfuil aḡ obair, the man *who is not* working; an uime nač mbrídeann (mee'-aN) aḡ obair, who *does not be* working; an fear nač mbéirō (mae'-ee) aḡ obair, who *will not be* working. In Munster, ná is used, and does not eclipse; as, an fear ná fuil aḡ obair; an uime ná brídeann, ná beirō, aḡ obair.

753. Proverbs: 1r binn an beul brídear

iaóta. Eloquent is the mouth that is usually closed; iaóta (ee'-ä-thä) = óunta, but is not a common word. Compare oopar iaóta, back door.

Is fearr an cú bídear ag siubal ioná an cú bídear 'na lúib, nó, an cú bídear ran gcúil (goo'-il). Better is the hound that does be moving, travelling, than the hound that does be coiled up (in his loop), or in the corner.

Deoó do'n tairt nac ótáinig, a drink for the thirst that has not (yet) come.

Má'r maic leat beic buan, ól ruar agus te. If you wish to be long-lived (boo'-án) drink cold and hot. This was the advice given to an Irish chief at an English banquet. He understod it as a warning, te, hot, and teic, flee, run away, being pronounced almost alike.

§ 754. Is fearr dóib an áit atá polláin, ioná an áit nac bpuil polláin. Ní bídeann aicne ar an bpeap nac bpuil paróib. Ní maic léici bpióg nac mbídeann oear. Ar b'fearr leat (would you prefer, see § 743), an min atá inr an mála 'ná an t-uball atá ruar ar an gcian? B'fearr liom an min, aic b'fearr liom an t-uball 'ná an t-oear. Ní linn an cátaoir atá ar an uplár. Bídeao (let it be) an t-airgeao ag an bpeap bídear ar an donac i mbápac. Is liom-ra an teac mói rin ar an gcnoc. An é an teac atá ag an óun, nó an teac beag atá ruar ag an tobair?

§ 755. When there is a negative in the

relative sentence, *naô mbríðeann*, *naô mbéirô* are used.

Who owns the lamb that was at the fair yesterday? Did you hear the price that was asked for (=was on) that lamb? What price will you be asking for the horse (*cia an luac béríðear agat air*)? The man who will not be (*naô mbéirô*) with me going, he will not be with me coming home. Are not you the man that was standing on the road when I was coming home last night? I am not, that is he. Would you prefer the little apple that is growing on the tree, or the apple that you got (*an t-uball fuair tú*) in the shop? You ought not to go out yet, it is raining. It was not right for James and (for) John to come here to-day. It were better for them to be at home.

#### EXERCISE CXXXI.

§ 756. We have seen that the imperfect, perfect, and conditional of verbs are preceded by the particle *vo*. In relative sentences there is no additional relative particle; as, *an fear vo bíðeáð annro*, the man who used to be here; *an fear vo bí annro*, who was here; *an fear vo béríðeáð annro*, who would be here.

§ 757. In the spoken language this *vo* is often softened to *a* (but this is more rare in Munster); as, *an fear a bí tinn*, who was sick, *an bean a bíðeáð ag obair*, who used to be working.

§ 758. In English, and most other languages, the verb that follows the relative pronouns changes in person and number. As, it is I who *am* here, it is he that *is* sick, the men who *are* here, etc. But in modern Irish the form of the verb *to be* used in relative sentences is always the third person singular; as, *is mife atá annso* (not *atáim*), *an fear agur an bean oo bí* (not *oo bíodas*) *inr an mbáo*. *Is rinn atá* (not *atámuir*) *ag an voiar*.

§ 759. In negative sentences the particle *oo* prefixed to the imperfect, perfect, and conditional, is replaced by *naé*; as, *an áit naé naib polláin*, the place that was not wholesome, *an uine naé mbríeas ag obair*, who used not be working, *an fear naé mbéiríeas fáirta* (saus'-thā) who would not be satisfied.

*Rí*, a king, nominative and accusative case.

*Ríis*, a king, after prepositions.

§ 760. *Oo bí mac eile ag an píis oo bí in Éirinn an t-am rin, áit fuair an mac báp.* "Anoir," *air an sean-pí,* "atá mife gan mac, agur atá mo tír gan píis." *An bpraca tú an báo oo bí ar an loé?* *An uine naé naib fáirta leir an aimirir ro, ní béir ré fáirta go bprát.* *Cá bfuil an túinne oo bíeas ar an uirlár?* *Muna mbéiríeas an fear ós oo bí ar an mbótar, oo béirínn marb anoir.* *An bfuil áitne agat ar an ragarit oo bíeas annso fas' ó?*

§ 761. Give me the book that was in your

pocket. Where is the halter (aðartar) that was on this horse? It is inside in the barn. Did you know the man that was standing in the door (way)? The rent that used to be on that land. If I had a saddle, it would be on my own horse. Only for the light they would be asleep now. You ought to go in now, the night is coming on us, and it will be a dark night (béirð þí 'na horðe þorða).

#### EXERCISE CXXXII.

The verb *yr* in relative sentences.

§ 762. The relative forms of *yr* are—

Present tense—*ar*, now usually *yr* (iss).

Perfect tense—*oo ba*, *oo* often omitted.

Conditional mood—*oo ba*, *oo* often omitted.

Future Tense—*bur* (Wus), rarely used.

§ 763. These forms are usually found with the comparative and superlative of adjectives, and sometimes with the positive.

§ 764. *1r tú an þear ar þearr*, you are the best man; *lit.* the man *who is* best. Now usually written *yr þearr* (iss faar).

*Ba mire an þear oo b'þearr*, I was the man *who was* best. Often softened to *a b'þearr* (a baar).

*Ní béirð in Éirunn þear bur þearr ioná é*, there will not be in Erin a man *who will be* better than he.

*Oo béirðeð an capall ag an þear oo b'þearr*, the best man would have the horse

§ 765. Notice that the comparative and superlative of adjectives have the same form, and that instead of saying "the best man," we say "the man who is (was, would or will be) best."

§ 766. When there is a negative in the relative sentence:—

*Present*—*Tip nač beaḡ*, a land *which is not* small, *puo nač cóip*, a thing *which is not* right.

*Conditional*—*Tip nač mba áil liom*, *puo nač mba cóip*, a land I would not like (*ip áil liom*—*ip maič liom*), a thing that would not be right. But in the spoken language the form of the perfect tense, as follows, is generally used.

*Perfect*—*Ruo načar (or náip) ba áil liom*, a thing that was not a desire with me, usually, *puo náip ba áil* (Naurv aul) *liom*, a thing I did not like. *Ruo náip cóip*, a thing that was not right.

*Future*, *puo nač mba maič*, not used in S.L.

§ 767. Some Comparatives.

*mó* (*mō*), comparative and superlative of *móip*, bigger, greater, greatest.

*luḡa* (*Loo'-ā*), compar. and superlative of *beaḡ*, less, littler, least.

*feapip* (*faar*) compar. and superlative of *maič*, better, best.

*meapra* (*mas'-ā*), compar. and superlative of *olc*, worse, worst.

§ 768. *Abaiip* (*ob'-ēr*), say!

*ná h-abaiip ipin*, don't say that.

*oubaiipit* (*dhoo'-ārit*), said.

Fuair Eúomonn an leabhar do b'feairn  
 agus fuair Cormac an leabhar ba luğa.  
 Níl ašam aót an t-uball beas ro, ro é an  
 t-uball ip meara. Nać bfuil an áit ip  
 feairn ašat? An típ ip feairn liom. Béir  
 an áit buř (*usually* ip) meara aš an bfeairn  
 ip meara. Níl an áit ro com maíť leip an  
 áit aťa ašaib-pe (at ye). Ip meara Seagán  
 ioná Seumar. Ná h-abair rin: ná h-abair  
 puř nać cóip. Cao dubairť an buacailł  
 beas? Dubairť pé puř nář (which was  
 not=naćar ba, with ba omitted) cóip. Aťa  
 an capall ip feairn fuar ar an rliab. An  
 bfuil an ceanga ip mó aš an uine ip luğa?  
 An bean ip luğa in Éirinn. Ba liom an  
 ceac ba mó.

§ 769. The biggest hill in Ireland? Is  
 the smallest field yours? No, it belongs to  
 that big man. John said a thing that was  
 not right. He is living on the largest  
 island. Brigid gave me the spinning wheel  
 which was smallest. The biggest man was  
 sitting in the smallest chair. This poor  
 man has the largest family (§ 500). My  
 father gave (to) me the biggest book, and  
 he gave (to) James the smallest book. The  
 smallest book is as good as the biggest  
 book. Put the smallest saddle on the horse,  
 I am going out on the mountain. You  
 ought not to go out to-day; it is too cold.

## EXERCISE CXXXIII.

§ 770. RELATIVE SENTENCES.  
(Continued.)

One kind of dependent relative sentence is very common in Irish, and is one of the most noticeable peculiarities of the language. It is often reproduced in Anglo-Irish.

Take first a sentence containing (A) a verb, (B) the nominative case, (C) an adjective; as, *Atá mé tinn*, I am sick. This is the simplest way of expressing the idea. Now it may be desired to lay special stress upon either the adjective or the nominative case. If so, the word to be emphasised is brought forward towards the beginning of the sentence. Thus, to emphasise the adjective we say, "It is *sick* that I am," *í tinn atá mé*.

§ 771. So with the negative forms, *ní tinn atá mé* *áct tuipread*, it is not sick I am, but tired (instead of the simple *ní'l mé tinn áct tuipread*); the interrogative forms, *an tinn atá tú?* is it sick you are (instead of *an bfuil tú tinn*); *nao tinn atá ré?* is it not sick he is, how sick he is! (instead of *nao bfuil ré tinn*).

§ 772. In all such constructions as this, the verb following *í* is in a dependent relative clause (often introduced in English by the word "that"), and (1) the first consonant of this second verb is aspirated, and (2) the relative form, ending in *-ar*, is used:—

1. *Ír tinn atá ré*, it is sick he is, it is sick that he is.
2. *Ír tinn bíodas an fear sin*, it is sick that man *does be* (instead of *bíodas* an fear sin tinn).
3. *Ír tinn do bíodas ré*, it is sick that he used to be.
4. *Ír tinn do bí ré*, it is sick he was.
5. *Ná tinn do bíodas ré?* Is it not sick he would be?
6. *Ná tinn bíodas ré?* Is it not sick he will be?

§ 773. On the wrong supposition that *a* was a separate word = *that*, we often find written, *an tinn a tá tú?* etc.; and from analogy, *í tinn a bíodas*, *a bíodas*; and even *a bíodas*, *a bí*, and *a bíodas*. In Munster the forms ending in *-as* are not generally used, and they say, *í tinn a bíodas ré*, or *í tinn do bíodas ré*.

§ 774. It *is* I who *am* here; it *was* I who *was* there. These English sentences show us that in English, when the second verb is in the past tense, the introductory verb *is* should also be in the past tense. But in modern Irish, as a rule, the introductory verb *í* is in the present tense as a rule.

*Í mé atá ann*, it *is* I whom *am* in it.  
*Ná tú do bí ann?* Is it not you that was there?

§ 775. When in sentences like *atá mé sin* it is desired to lay the emphasis upon the nominative case of the verb, that word is brought to the front *Í mé atá ann*, it *is* I who *am* here.

§ 776. When the nominative case is *je*

ἢ, or ἢαυ, these become é, í, and íαυ after ἢ:

Ἀν ὄρου ῥέ τινν? ἢ é ατά (τινν). Is he sick. 'Tis he that is (sick). ἢαé í ατά μόυ, Is it not she that is big (how big she is). Ἀν íαυ ατά ανν? Is it they that are there?

§ 777. Sentences like ατάυ τινν, υό βέμíῤ τινν, αν ῃααααυ τινν? in which the pronoun is not found separately, but is represented by the termination (-υ, -μίῤ, or -ααυ) of the verb, become changed thus:—

ἢ ἢαυ ατά τινν; ἢ ῥινν υό βέυόαυ τινν; αν ῥίβ υό bí τινν? That is, the 3rd singular form of the verb is used, and the pronoun corresponding to the termination is placed at the beginning, after ἢ.

§ 778. So also the following—

ατά αν ῥεαυ τινν becomes ἢ é αν ῥεαυ ατά τινν.

υό bí αν βεαν τινν becomes ἢ í αν βεαν υό bí τινν.

Ἀν ὄρου ἢαλλ τινν? becomes αν é ἢαλλ ατά τινν.

ἢίῤ ὄρúγυ τινν becomes ní h-í ὄρúγυ ατά τινν.

βέύόυ ἢαλλ αγυ ὄρúγυ τινν becomes ἢ ἢαυ ἢ. αγυ β. βέύόαυ τινν.

§ 779. The emphatic forms of the pronouns have been already given.

1. míῤ

ῥιννε

2. τυα

ῥίβ-ῥε

3. { re-rean, reirean      ríao-ran  
       { ri-re, ríre

After *ir*; *eirean*, *ire*, *iao-ran* are used.

§ 780. Sentences like *atámuio annro*, in which an adverb, not an adjective, is found after the verb, are treated like *atá mé tinn*.

*Atámuio annro* becomes *ir annro atámuio*.

*An mbéirōcī annrin?* becomes *an annrin béirōcī?*

*Ní béirōir annrúo* becomes *Ní annrúo do béirōir*.

*Nac mbímir ann?* becomes *Nac ann do bímir?*

*Go* is the sign of the adverb: *maít*, good; *go maít*, well.

§ 781. *Cia h-é rin ag an voipar?* *Ir mipe atá ann.* *An tupa atá ann go veimín?* *Ir mé.* *An tinn atá tú?* *Ní h-eaō, aēt pliuē, atáim ag teaēt a baile ó'n aonaē.* *Forghail an voipar.* *Tar arteaē, agur ruit ríor annro.* *Cuir do cōta ar an rtól ro.* *Ní h-é mo cōta atá pliuē, aēt mé féin, ní raib an cōta oim.* *Cia ēaoi bfuil Seaḡan?* *Ní'l ré go ró-maít (too well).* *Cao 'tá air?* *An tinn atá ré?* *Ir é atá tinn, go veimín; atá ré 'na luíḡe.* *Nac pliuē atá an aimrín anoir?* *Ir eaō, go veimín; ir pliuē agur ir ḡaib an aimrín í.* *Nac ḡlar bíōeár an feur in Éirinn!* *Feuc an páirc beag úo, nac í atá áluinn anoir?* *Aēt inr an bpoḡmar (Wō'-Wär) ir burōe bé deap an páirc ceurona, nuair bíōeap*

(nuair is followed by relative form of the verb) an coirce uirthi. Ba binn an t-eun 'na fuidhe ar an gceann. Ní h-é an fogmaí atá ann anois, aet an rannasó. Níorb é an capall do bí ag an doiar ariéir, aet an bó bán bídear amuig iní an bpáiric.

§ 782. Nac mór an cnoc atá annro?  
What a big high hill is here, how big a hill!

Is it the grass or the oats that was wet?  
The grass, as (mar) it was raining yesterday. How bright the moon (*fem.*) was last night! The night was as bright as the day, but in the morning the rain came, and that was (ba h-í rin) the heavy rain indeed. What a nice spinning-wheel Brigid will have now! Is it not he who will be coming with us to Dublin? No, it is he who went yesterday, it is these (people), 100 ro, who will be coming with us. There is some person standing in the doorway (doiar) It is the man of the house that is there. It is not the man of the house that is sick; if he were sick he would not be standing in the door(way), and the weather so cold. If he is sick, he ought not to be there. There is nothing the matter with him, it is his son who is sick.

#### EXERCISE CXXXIV.

§ 783. Ir feapp liom an áit rin, I prefer that place. Ní h-í an áit rin ir feapp liom, it is not that place that I prefer. Oc b'feapp liom an fion, I would prefer the wire. An é an fion do b'feapp leat? is

It the wine you prefer? These examples show sentences in which the verb *is* is also the second verb in the sentence.

§ 784. *Atá ré 'na fear maí.* He is a good man. *Is é atá 'na fear maí,* it is he that is a good man.

§ 785. In Connaught they also say, by a sort of inversion, *Is fear maí atá ann,* 'tis a good man that is in him. *Bó breag atá inni* ('tis) a fine cow that is in her. But this is not usual in Munster, where they use another local construction—*fear maí is eó é,* he is a good man (*i.e.* a good man, he is that), *ainnir breag is eó é.*

§ 786. In sentences like *atá an capall agam*, *atá Seágan ag an tobair*, where we have (1) a verb, (2) a nominative case, (3) prepositional pronoun or phrase, the emphatic form is easily arrived at. *Is agam atá an capall*; *is ag an tobair atá Seágan*; *naé againn béiréar an speann*, is it not we who shall have the fun?

§ 787. *An bfuil ocras ort, a fhearaí?* O, *is ort atá an t-ocras go veimín*, *atáim ar an mbótar ó maíon*, *agus ní fuaí mé diaó ná veó rór.* *An bfuair tú an capall rór?* *Is mife naé bfuair.* *Naé leat-ra do bí Eúromonn ariéir?* *Ní liom (or ní h-eó), is le Seágan do bí ré,* *do bíreodar ar an aonac iné.* *An ar an aonac do bíoir, a fhearaí?* *Ní h-eó, ní fad ar aonac i mbliana.* *An ar maíon béiréar páirais ag dul ruar an rliab?* *Féuc an maraó ós, naé é atá 'na maraó breag láirir anoir!* *Naé oppa do bí an eagla,* *nuair do éonnaic fad an ruo geal; do bí*

ré com geal le caróbre. Ní ag an sobar  
 oo bí an bó, ácc ag an ngeata (nath'-á,  
 gate)

§ 788. "Is it the fever you have (say, that is on you), Peter?" says the doctor, boctúir. "It is not," says Peter, "but it is a cold I got long ago." "Are you improving (§ 525) now?" "Very little" (ir beag an bipeac atá oim, or, ir beag é). Was it you that was up in the mountain this morning? No, it was my brother; he wanted a horse. Is it a drink they want? Yes, give them a drink of water. Is it this house you prefer, or this other little house? This is the house that your father preferred, but the other house would have been better (b'feapir oó) for him, as he did not get his health here.

#### EXERCISE CXXXV.

##### THE VERB TO BE IN DEPENDENT SENTENCES.

§ 789. I *think that* the horse is here. He *said that* you were coming. It is *true that* he will be here. He sent me *word that* he was not coming. In all these sentences the verb TO BE is in a dependent clause, depending upon the first verb. Sentences of this kind follow verbs meaning *to think*, *to say*, *to hear*, *to write*, or communicate in any way; or phrases like it is *true*, *likely*, *false*, etc.

§ 790. In English the dependent clauses are usually introduced by the word *that*; but this word is often omitted; as "he

said (that) he was coming." In Irish this word *that* is translated by *go*, which can never be omitted.

§ 791. When there is a negative particle in the dependent clause ; as, he said *that* he was *not* coming, the words *that . . . not* are translated by *naç*. As, *ðubairt p       go paib Ðomnall a  teact*. Peter said *that* Donal was coming. * ubairt Ðomnall naç paib r   a  teact*, Donal said *that* he was *not* coming.

§ 792. In translating sentences like "He says that the weather is dry now," "It is true that Peter is coming," "I heard that he will not be here," "Tell him that Peter was not the man," &c., we have (1) to ascertain the Irish words for say, tell, hear, think, &c. ; then (2) place after the proper word the particles *go* or *naç*, both of which cause eclipsis ; and then (3) place after *go* or *naç* the proper part of the verb to be, whether *at *, *br  m*, or *  *.

§ 793. *      (     ) r   go                     , a    naç                an            *, he says that he is hungry himself, and that the other man is not hungry. *     * is usually shortened to *     *, like *at * to *   *.

§ 794. *        (        ) Ðomnall go m        r   a             , a    naç m        r   'ra m          'ran      *, Donal said that he *does be* working now, and that he *does be* at home only at night. *       * is usually shortened to *       *.

§ 795. Meapaim (mas/-im) go paid an capall raon, ní meapaim (vas/-im) go paid ré raon, I think the horse was cheap, I do not think he was dear. An meapann pá-raig go mbéiré fearéainn againn? Meapann ré nac mbéiré. Does Patrick think that we shall have rain? He thinks we shall not.

§ 796. Meapaim is the word most often used in Ulster, the word raolim (oftener rilim, sheelim) is common everywhere. In Munster is dóig liom go, it is an opinion with me that, I think that. An dóig (dhō/ce) leat go mbéiréad fearis ari, do you think he would be angry. Ní dóig liom go mbéiréad. I don't think he would. In West Connaught the usual phrase is atá mé ag ceapad (kap'-oo), I am thinking.

abair, say; na h-abair (hob/-ir), don't say.

aoir, says; aobair, said.

N.B.—“To” after words meaning “to say,” “to speak,” is translated by le, as abair leir teacht aréad, say to him (tell him) to come in. But innir, tell, is followed by oo, as innir rgeul dúinn, tell (to) us a story.

§ 797. An b'aca tú pá-raig ag dul ruar an bótar? Meapaim go paid veirir mór ari. Ní meapaim go paid. Saoilim (seelim) go mbéiré aonac mór annso inoiu. Ní raolim (heelim) go mbéiré. An dóig leat go mbéiré coirce maic agat i mbliadna? Abair go b'ruil ruact, nó rlagóán, nó ruo éigin eile opt, agus (abair) nac maic leat (that you don't like to) dul amac in an oirce, agus an aimir ruar atá ann anoir.

na h-*adair* na*ó* ma*í*t leat out a baile leo,  
 do béir*eo* do fear*g* o*í*na. *Ab'í* ruo (was  
 that?) an bean do b*í*ro*eo* in a comnu*í*o*e*  
 ann*ro* ra*o'*ó? Do b'í (bee); *agur adubairt*  
 rí go b*í*uil rí ag teac*t* ann*ro* air. An  
 b*í*uil fear an t*í*ge 'na f*í*u*í*o*e* f*ó*r? *Atá*;  
 ra*o*ilim go b*í*uil ré amu*í*g an an mbó*í*o*e*.

§ 798. The word *an*, *anna*, already given  
 is used only when the exact words of the  
 speaker are given: as, "*Atá oc*ar* m*ó*n*  
*oim*," *an* *gaba*; "I am very hungry,"  
 says the smith. The words *adair*, says;  
*adubairt*, said, are used when the exact  
 words of the speaker are not given; as,  
*adubairt an gaba go raib oc*ar* m*ó*n an*,  
 the smith said that he was very hungry.

§ 799. "Have you a horse?" says the  
 king. "I have," says Donal. And Cormac  
 said that he himself had another horse, and  
 that he was saddled (that there was a  
 saddle on him). Say that they are in a  
 hurry to-day. Patrick says that it is raining,  
 James says that it is not; another man says  
 that there is no water at all in the river.  
 Cormac told me (said to me *adubairt liom*)  
 that he was not coming with me, and I  
 came alone (=with myself). Did you come  
 alone? Your brother says that you did not  
 (na*ó* *o*í*áin*is**), but that another man came  
 with you. It is not true (*ní f*í*o*n* go*) that  
 the old man died (*go b*í*uar*í** . . . . .  
*bár*) last night.

## EXERCISE CXXXVI.

THE VERB *ir* IN DEPENDENT SENTENCES.

§ 800. PRESENT TENSE. *Ir é rin an fear*, that is the man. *Meafaim gur ab (gur ab) é rin an fear*, I think that that is the man.

§ 801. Before consonants *ab* is usually omitted; as, *Ir mire an fear*, I am the man; *adair ré gur (ab) mire an fear*, he says that I am the man.

§ 802. NEGATIVE SENTENCES. *Ní h-é rin an rí*, that is not the king. *Saolím nac é rin an rí*, I think that is not the king. Here, as we see, the verb *to be* is omitted.

§ 803. PERFECT TENSE. *Ba h-í ro an áit*, *níorb' í ro an áit*, this was the place, this was not the place. *Meafaim gurb' (gur-áv) í ro an áit*, I think this was the place. *Meafaim nacarb' í ro an áit*, I think this was not the place. *Nacarb' (NoCH'-árv)*, often shortened to *nárb' (Naurv)*.

§ 804. Before consonants the *b* of *gurb'*, *nacarb'*, *nárb'*, is usually omitted; as, *ba mór an náipe é*, it was a great shame; *meafaim gur mór ar an náipe é*, I think it was a great shame. *Níor mór an áit í*, it was not a big place; *saolím nári mór an áit í*, I think it was not a big place.

§ 805. CONDITIONAL. *Ba maic le Domnall dul a baile leat*, Donal would like to

go nome with you. Meapaim go mba (mä) maic leir oul, leat, I think he would like. Saoilim nac mba maic leir, I think he would not like. But in the S. L. the tendency is to say gur maic, nar maic, as in the perfect.

FUTURE is not used in S. L.

§ 806. The sentence atá áit veap aige has these two emphatic forms [and this is true of every sentence with (1) verb, (2) nom. case, with adjective and indefinite article]:—A. 1r veap an áit atá aige. B. 1r aige atá an áit veap. Note the use in Irish of the *definite article*.

§ 807. Dubairt bean liom go noubairt (Noo'-art) bean léiti (a description of a vague rumour). An é ro an ragairt ag teact ruar ar capall dub? Meapaim gur ab é, meapaim go bfuil capall mar rin (like that) aige. Saoilim gur (ab) fearr leir an tuine boct rin an fion ioná an bainne, act go veimin, ní fearr o'd (for his) fláinte é. 1r vóig liom nac maic le Seumar an obair móir b'íear air anoir. Ní vóig liom gur (ab) fearr leo an tairt ioná an t-ochair. An vóig leat gur b' fearr (that he preferred to) le miall beic in Albain? Ní vóig liom gur b' fearr; oo b'fearr leir beic in Éirinn. Atá mé ag ceapao go mb' fearr (maar, that she would prefer) léiti beic ra mbaile air; agus oá mbéireao, oo béireao ácar uirinn. Doeir Seumar gur (ab) leir féin (is his own) an capall agus

an láirín do bí aige ar an aonac inné, áct  
 aoirín an fear beag úo naé le Seumas 140,  
 áct go bfuair Seumas ar an mbótar 140,  
 agur é (when he was) ag dul a baile.

§ 808. Nora says it is a nice house. Who is that? I think that is Donal O'Kelly. Where is he going? I do not think that he is coming with us. Do you think that these (140 ro) are Nora and Una? I do not think they are. He said that Cormac was (gur é, C.) the man of the house, and that Niall was his son. Did you see anything on the lake? I saw something, but the night was dark; I think it was the ship (gur é í an long do bí ann). Donal says that he saw (go bfuair) the little boat. Do you think that it is he that has (gur ab aige ata) my book? I do not know. Nora says that Una was (gur é í u.) her mother. Would Niall be angry? He would not; I think myself (meafaim féin) that it is James who would be angry (gur ab ar S. do béiréadó fear). Do you think that she would prefer the young lamb to the sheep? I think she would (meafaim go mb' fear).

#### EXERCISE CXXXVII.

#### THE OPTATIVE MOOD.

§ 809. Optative of ata.

1. Raĥao (rou'-ădh), may I be.
2. Raĥair (rou'-ir), mayest thou be
3. Raib (rev), may he (she, it) be

1. Raðmuir (rou'-mwid), may we be.
2. Raðtaoi (rou'-hee), may ye be.
3. Raðair (rou'-id), may they be.

[In the S. L. the more usual forms are raib, mé, tú, ré, rí, rinn, rib, riao.]

§ 810. The optative is always preceded by go, except when there is a negative, then the particle is naç.

EXAMPLE.—Go raib tú rlan, láirir, may you be well and strong. Go raib mair agat, may good be with you (=thank you). Go raib míle mair agat, 1,000 thanks to you. Go raib ceo míle fáilte rómar, may there be 100,000 welcomes before you! 100,000 times welcome! Im ná bainne ná raib aca, butter or milk may they not have.

#### § 811. Optative Mood of ir.

Two forms are used, ab and ba. With a negative ab is always used. When there is no negative, ba is commonly used in the West, and ab in the North. Both are used in Munster.

gur ab, may (he, she, it, &c.) be.

go mba " " " "

naí ab, may (he, she, it, &c.) *not* be.

§ 812. baíl ó Dia ort! success from God on you! God speed your work! Go mba h-é (gū mā hae) òuit, may it be to you (may you have the same); or gur ab é òuit, and you likewise (Donegal); or go mb' amlair (gū mouL'-ee) òuit, may (it) be thus to you. These are the usual answers to baíl ó Dia ort! and to baíl ó Dia ar an obair! When baíl ó Dia ort is used like go mbeannuigir

Dia òuit, it receives the same answer, Dia 'r Muine òuit.

§ 813. Cia éaoi bfuil tú? So maic, plán a béirdear tú. So mba fearr (or, so mba fearr bfearr) béirdear tú blia dain ó inoiu. What way are you? Well, may you be well. (This is shortened from so mba plán béirdear tú, may it be well that thou shalt be.) May you be better (or, seven times better) a year from to-day. Seacht, seven, causes eclipsis (shaCHth vaar) seven (times) better.

§ 814. Dia vo beata, and outside Munster Sé vo beata are common greetings. When addressing more than one, bui mbeata is said. [In Munster often shortened to Dé beata, Dé n'búi (Noor) mbeata]. The opposite is conveyed by nái ab é vo beata, or in Munster náia (=ab) Dé vo beata, *never welcome you*. See *Gaelic Journal*, Feb., 1895, p. 166, 173. Dia vo beata is also still used in parts of Scotland.

From analogy with nái a Dé vo beata, they say in Munster, nái a Dé vo gno (yŭN-ō'), may your business not prosper; nái a Dé vo pláinte, nái a Dé vo faočan (hae'-här=labour); nái a Dé vo leigear (lei'-äs, recovery, cure). As an answer to Dia vo beata, so maipin (gŭ mwar'-ir) may you live, long life to you, is often said.

§ 815. We may believe that before so maib maic agat, naic maib ré plán, gup ab amlaró òuit. So mba h-é òuit. nái ab é

óuit, etc., something has been omitted; such as (gúirim) go niaib maic agat, (I pray) that good may be to you, etc.

§ 816. The optative of *á* or *is* is omitted in such short phrases as *ronar opt* (= go niaib *ronar opt*); *plán an rgeulúioe* (= go mba r.) well be the bearer of (good) news (*shgaei'-ee*); *plán an bó*, said on taking a drink of milk [in Aran they say *plán an máicneac* (*Wauh'-ráCH=ewe*)].

§ 817. *Dia do beata a baile, a páorais; oubairt Seaḡan liom go nabaír ag teacht inoiu.* *Bail ó Dia oiaib, a nóra agur a úna; cia éaoi bfuil rib. Acámuio go maic, buideacáir le Dia, plán a béirdear tú péin.* Go mba feacht breairi béirdear rib i mbáia. "*Chuaró riao a baile annrin, agur do bí riao rona* (*sūn'-ā*, happy), *agur muna niaib riao-ran, go niaib rinne.*" (If they were not, may we be). *Mo feacht m beannacta* (blessings) *opt!*

#### EXERCISE CXXXVIII.

§ 818. The forms *go nabaó*, *go nabaír* *go niaib*, etc., are also used thus:—

*Fan go niaib Miceál leat*, wait until M. is with you. Here *niaib* is used as a present subjunctive. There is a tendency in modern Irish to say *fan go mbéir Miceál leat* wait until M. *will be* with you.

#### CONDITIONAL SENTENCES.

§ 819. These have been referred to before.

A. With *ir*—

1. *Má'r é Cormac atá inr an mbáo*  
*naíaró* (roCH'-ee ; Munster, *naíaró, rei'ig*)  
*an t-iargairne leir*, if it is Cormac that is  
 in the boat, the fisherman will go with him.

2. *Munab é Cormac, ní naíaró ré leir*,  
 if it is not Cormac, he will not go with him.  
*Munab*=*muna ab*, if it is not. Here again  
 we find *ab* used.

3. *Dá mba é Cormac, ní béiríeasó ré leir*  
*féin*. If it were Cormac, he would not  
 have been alone.

4. *Munair b'é Cormac, cia'n b'é?* If it  
 were not Cormac, who was it?

B. With *atá*—

1. *Má tá ré fearb, atá ré polláin*. If  
 it is bitter, it is wholesome.

2. *Muna bfuil ré mílir, atá ré polláin*,  
 if it is not sweet, it is wholesome.

3. *Dá mbéiríeasó ré mílir, ní béiríeasó ré*  
*polláin*, if it were sweet, it would not be  
 wholesome.

4. *Muna mbéiríeasó ré fearb, ní béiríeasó*  
*ré polláin*, if it were not bitter, it would  
 not be wholesome.

§ 820. So also *má bíreann, muna*  
*mbríeann*; *má bíreasó, muna mbríeasó*;  
*má béiró, muna mbéiró*. *Dá* can be used  
 only with the habitual past (*mbríeasó*) or  
 with the conditional mood (*mbéiríeasó*). *Dá*  
*naib*, if it had been, is not now spoken.

## § 821.

abpán, song (ou'-rawn), usually shortened to ōrawn).

innir, tell (in'-ish).

Má 'tá abpán agat, tabair dúinn é; agur muna bfuil, innir rgeul dúinn. Ná h-innir oim, a pádraig; do bérdeò fearg oim 'ran mbaile, agur níor (ba) maí liom rin. Dubairt an t-rean-bean naé paib abpán aici aót an t-abpán Gaéilge rin. Naé maí leat abpán Gaéilge? Is maí, go deimhin; is fearr liom abpán Gaéilge ioná abpán eile. Cia h-é ro? Munab é Domnall atá ann, ní'l fíor agam cia 'tá ann; meafaim gur ab é atá ann. Táinig faicéor móir oim nuairé connaic ríad an ríad tuib amuis ar an mbótar. "Ní taróbre é," ar Diaimuid. "Má'r oume tú," ar a pádraig, "in ainm Dé, innir dúinn cia tú réin, agur cao atá uait; agur munab ead, in ainm Dé arís, rág ar mbealaé." Aót ní fuaire ríad rreagha uat.

## § 822.

an lá eile

" " ceana

" " poime (re'-vë)

" " pá deirdeò (fau yer-oo)

} the  
other  
day

Do you know Donal O'Leary? I think I do (meafaim go bfuil [aíthe agam arí]) I saw him the other day at the fair. If you know him, you know an honest man (oume cóir). If it is money you want, here it is for you, and if it is not (munab ead), what

do you want? If the sun were dark we should not have light. Only for the sun the moon would not be bright. If there were someone (*ouine éigin*) with me I should not care, but when I am (*nuaip bríom*) alone I am (*bríeann*) afraid.

## EXERCISE CXXXIX.

§ 823. The infinitive mood of "to be."

In Irish the VERBAL NOUN has to do duty also for the present participle and for the infinitive mood.

Examples—*Is fearr beith láidir ioná beith lag*, it is better *to be* strong than *to be* weak. Here we see the form of the infinitive *beith vëh*); in S.L. usually *a beith* (*ä vëh*).

§ 824. When a negative precedes the infinitive, it is expressed by the word *gan* (*gon*); as, *is fearr dúinn gan beith ar an bparraighe anois, agus an oíoc-airde arís ann*. It is better for us *not to be* on the sea now, in this bad weather (*lit.* and the bad weather that is in it). S.L. *gan a beith*.

§ 825. The infinitive *to be* is used in Irish, as in many other languages, where the English has "that I (he, &c.) should be." As, *is fearr liom tuar do beith annsin ioná m'fear*, I'd rather that you should be there than I. *Dubairt Seumas liom gan Seumas do beith linn in an mbád*, Peter told me that James should not be in the boat with us. *Ní maith liom é ro do beith*

linn, I don't like this (person) to be with us. *Ná c'feapp' úinn gan iad ro vo beic' in' an mbáo?* Is it not better that these should not be in the boat?

§ 826. In all these cases where a noun or pronoun precedes *to be*, notice that *vo beic'* is the correct form; outside Munster it is often softened to *a beic'*, or *beic'*.

§ 827. The use of *to be* for *to have* and *to want* gives rise to such sentences as the following—

*An maic' leat capall ma' ro vo beic' agat?* Would you like to have a horse like this?

*Níon maic' liom airgead vo beic' uaim,* I should not like to want money.

§ 828. When *beic'* is followed by a noun, idiom requires, as already explained, the use of the preposition *in* with the suitable possessive adjective *mo*, or *vo*, *a*, &c. As, *Vo b'feapp' leir beic' 'na úine boic'*, he would rather be a (*lit.* in his) poor man.

§ 829. *Vo beic'* is sometimes omitted, as in the line *'ir tpuag' gan mé (vo beic') 'im' ubaillin, nó 'im' neoinín beag éigin*, I wish I were (*lit.* 'tis a pity me not to be) a little apple (*lit.* in my apple), or some little daisy. (Lines of an old song). *'ir tpuag' gan oirín 'na b'fapp'ao*, it is sad that there is not an heir in their company—would they had a successor! *Va maic' liom agam*, I should wish to have.

§ 830. Seeing *beic'* used above, after the

prepositions *do*, *to*, and *gan*, without, we should infer that *beir* is really a *verbal noun*, and this is the case. As a noun, it may be preceded by prepositions, or by the possessives *mo*, *do*, *a*, &c.

*Atá Donnall le beir annro i mbápaic*, Donal is (intends) to be here to-morrow. In Munster they use *cum* instead of *le*.

*An beir túit annsin*, on being there to you, on your being there. *Iap mbeir* (meh) *dom ann*, after being there for me, *i.e.*, after my being there.

*Atá sé cuipreac ó beir ag obair*, he is tired from being working, at work.

The verbal noun with prepositions or the possessives *mo*, *do*, &c., enables an Irish speaker to express with great terseness many common ideas. For a full treatment of these expressions the student will have to consult the treatise on Gaelic Composition, which will be published by the Gaelic League as part of this series.

§ 831. *truaḡ* (throo'-ă), sad.  
*oiriḡ* (ee'-ir). Munster usually *oiriḡe* (ei'-rě).

*Farrpaó* (for'-roo), company (only in certain phrases).

*Iap* (ee'-är), after (not in common use).

*Paopaic* (pwaer'-ăCH), Power.\*

*maoir* (mwaer), steward.

*poinn*, division (*ren*; Munster, *reen*, *rein*).

\**paop*=Power, when a Christian name precedes, as *Seagán paop*, John Power. When only the surname is used, the article precedes, if a certain individual is meant.

§ 832. *Ír tpuag* (throo'-ā), it is a pity.

Hence, *A Mhuirne, ír tpuag*, "wirras-thrue," O Mary, what a sad case!

*Níor maít liom fearg* oo *beít ar mo mátaí.* *Ba maít liom Coimac* oo *beít liom.* *Aveir Seaḡan gur ab annro* oo *bí an bó ar maidín,* *agur ír tpuag ḡan í oo beít annro anoir.* *Aveir Páorais naé annro* (that is not here) oo *bí an bó, áct fuaí ar an fliab úo.* *Ír tpuag naé linn féin an áit óear úo.* *Ír maít liom ḡo maít tú* (I am glad that you are well). 'Se *oubairt an Paorac* oo *bí'na maor ar an loing,* *ḡo mb' fearr leir aige féin í ioná Éire ḡan ponn.* This is part of the song of the Coolun—"Tis what Power (who was a steward in the ship) said, that he would rather have her himself than all Erin, without division. Coolun, in Irish *an Cúilíonn* (CHooluN), the fair-haired (girl), from *cúl*, the back of the head, the head of hair, and *ponn*, fair.

§ 833. I should not like that you should be going to Scotland alone; I should prefer to go with you, considering (=agur) the fine weather that is in it now. I would like that no one (*ḡan uime ar bí*) should be very poor. I should prefer that Patrick should not be here when John will be (*nuair béróear*) in the house; I should like

as an *paorac*. So with many surnames: *oe búica, an búicaé, Burke; bpún, an bpúnaé, Brown; O'bpian, an bpianaé, O'Brien, &c.*

that they should not be here at (in) the same time. You know that John is an Englishman (gum ab S. é), and that Patrick does not like him. Patrick does not know him well (eolar).

## EXERCISE CXL.

§ 834. A very idiomatic construction results from the omission of *oo beic* in certain cases, after the conjunctions *agus*, *nó*, *acé*.

*Dá mbéiréad Mícheál boct annso, agus é (oo beic) beo aísir, oo béiréad míle fáilte aige nómat.* If poor Michael were here and (suppose) him (to be) alive again, he would welcome you.

*Do connaic Seagán í agus é ag teacht a-baile,* John saw her and he coming home = when he was coming home.

*Do bí eolar agam aísir fao' ó, agus mé im' buachaill,* I knew him well, and I a boy = when I was.

*Ir luacmar an t-anam, mar aubairt an cáilliúir agus é ag rit ó'n ngannbal,* life is precious, as the tailor said and he (=when he was) running from the gander.

*Ní'l iní an domán uile mo éirí, agus tú (oo) beic liom,* My torment is not in all the world, and you to be (=if you be) with me (MacHale).

*Do éuaró Cormac amac agus a lámh bhré, Cormac went out, his hand (being) broken*

an braca tú an Cúilponn, agus í ag  
ruabáil ar an mbótar? Have you seen the  
Coolun, when she was walking on the road?

Luaámar (Loo'-ăCH-Wăr).

Anam (on'-ăm), soul: ainm (an'-im), name

Táillúir (thau'-loor), tailor.

Rit (*like wri in written*), running.

Gannóal (goN'-dhăl), gander.

Domán (dhou'-ăn), world.

Cráó (Krau), torment

### END OF PART III

# IRISH-ENGLISH INDEX.

Numbers refer to sections. Words given in Parts I. and II. are not repeated.

## I. PREPOSITIONS AND PRONOUNS.

ann, in it, 702  
 cá rheu? how much, how many, 541  
 cao é? what is it? 637  
 cia (cé)? who? which? 541  
 cia leir? whose? 651  
 cia (cé) rheu? how much, how many? 541  
 dom, to me, 742  
 duit, to thee, 742  
 dó, to him, it, 742  
 di, to her, it, 742  
 dúinn, to us, 742  
 dúib, to you, 549, 742  
 dúib, to them, 742  
 é rin, that, 602  
 é ro, this, 602  
 é rúo, yonder (person), 621  
 cao, it, 675  
 péin, self, own, 652, 653  
 í rin, that, 602  
 í ro, this, 602  
 iao rin, those, 602  
 iao ro, these, 602  
 liom, with me, 649  
 leat, with thee, 649  
 leir, with him, with it, 649  
 léirí } with her, with it,  
 léirí } 649  
 linn, with us, 649  
 lib, with you, 549, 649  
 leo, with them, 649  
 mire, I (emphatic), 600  
 noime, before it, previously, 822

reiréan, he, it (emphatic), 600  
 ré rin, that, 602  
 ré ro, this, 602  
 ré rúo, yon person or thing, 621  
 ríre, she, it (emphatic), 600  
 rí rin, that, 602  
 rí ro, this, 602  
 rí rúo, yon person or thing, 621  
 ríao-ran, they (emphatic), 600  
 ríao rin, those, 602  
 ríao ro, these, 602  
 ríao rúo, yon persons or things, 621  
 rib-re, you (emphatic), 600  
 rinn-ne, rinne, we (emphatic), 600  
 rúo, that, yon, 621  
 tura, thou (emphatic), 600  
 uaim, from me 546  
 uait, from thee (you) 546  
 uair, from him, 546  
 uairí, from her, 546  
 uainn, from us, 546  
 uairb, from you, 546  
 uairé, from them, 546

## II.—PLACE NAMES.

Albanaic, Scotch, a Scotchman, 676  
 Dún na nGall, Donegal, 564  
 Éire, Ireland, 616

Éireannaí, Irish, an Irish-  
man, 676

Saígránaí, } English, an  
Saígránaí, } Englishman,  
633

Seanoún, Shandon, 571

### III.—PERSONAL NAMES.

Brianac, an O'Brien, 831

Briún } Brown, 831  
Briúnac }

Ó Búrcá, } Burke, 831  
Búrcac, }

Paon, } Power, 831  
Paonac, }

### IV.—ADJECTIVES.

Doibinn, pleasant, 684

Bacac, lame, 632

Buan, long-lived, 753

Ceap, right, 740

Cóir, just, proper, 740

Cuma, equal, indifferent  
700

Deag, } good, 650  
Deig, }

Óróc, bad, 665

Éigin, some, 637

Peapp, better, best, 767

Fíú, worth, worthy, 685,  
701, 708

Gac, each, every, 711

Garb, coarse, 711

Iatá, closed, 753

Luacínac, precious, 834

Luac, swift, 699

Luá, less, smaller, least,  
smallest, 767

Meapa, worse, worst, 767

Mín, fine, 711

Mó, more, bigger, greater;  
most, biggest, greatest,  
767

Rárcá, satisfied, 759

Reac, seven, 812

Rean, old, 665

Flán, safe, 549

Róna, happy, 817

Tróm, close (said of wea-  
ther), 669

Truag, sad, 829, 831

Uile, all, 834

### V.—VERBS.

Abair, say, 768

Ar, } says, said, 727, 798  
Arra, }

Ceannuig, buy, 536

Subair, said, 768

Go n-éirí, may (it) suc-  
ceed, 585

Éir, hush, silence, 562  
(note)

Go bpoirí, may (he) help,  
591

Guirim, I pray, 815

Innir, tell, 821

Maírir, thou livest, 814

Meapaim, I think, 795

Go meuvuigir, may (he) in-  
crease, 586

Ólaim, I drink, 620

Racair, } will go, 819  
Racair, }

Raolaim, } I think, 796  
Rilim, }

Go roirbí, (Dia óuit),  
may (God) prosper (you),  
549

Teic, flee, 753

Go ucéir (tú, etc.), may  
(you, etc.), go, 549

### VI.—VERB "TO BE."

(a) *atá.*

*Imperative.*

bí, be thou, 694

bíod, let (him, her, it) be,  
694

bímír, let us be, 694  
 bíoró, be ye, 694  
 bíoir, let them be, 694

*Present.*

atáim (táim) I am, 552,  
 553

atáir (táir) } thou art,  
 ataoi (taoi) } 552, 553,  
 atá (tá) (he, she, it) is,  
 552, 553

atámuir (tá-) } we are,  
 atámaoir (tá-) } 552, 553  
 atátaoir (tá-) ye are, 552,  
 553

atáir (táir), they are, 552,  
 553

*Dependent Present.*

fuilim, I am, 554  
 fuilir, thou art, 554  
 fuil (he, she, it) is, 554  
 fuilmuir, we are, 554  
 fuilteí, ye are, 554  
 fuilte, they are, 554

*Customary Present.*

bíom, I am usually, 575,  
 576  
 bíoir, thou art usually, 575,  
 576

bíoeann } (he, she, it)  
 bíó (Ulster) } is usually,  
 575, 576

bíomuir, we are usually,  
 575, 576

bíoteí, ye are usually, 575,  
 576

bíoir, they are usually,  
 575, 576

bíoeap, who (which)  
 usually is (are), 749

*Customary Past.*

oo bíorinn, I used to be,  
 706

oo bíteá, thou used to be,  
 706

oo bíoró (he, she, it) used  
 to be, 706

oo bímír, we used to be, 706  
 oo bíteí, ye used to be, 706  
 oo bíoir, they used to be,  
 706

*Past.*

oo bíoeap, I was, 670  
 oo bíoir, thou wast, 670  
 oo bí (he, she, it) was, 670  
 oo bíoeamap, we were, 670  
 oo bíoeabap, ye were, 670  
 oo bíoeaoap, they were, 670

*Dependent Past*

raabap, I was, 671  
 raabap, thou wast, 671  
 raib (he, she, it) was, 671  
 raabamap, we were, 671  
 raababap, ye were, 671  
 raabaoap, they were, 671

*Future.*

béiréao, I shall be, 565,  
 688

béiróir, thou wilt be, 565,  
 688

béiró (he, she, it) will be,  
 565, 688

béirómuir, we shall be, 565,  
 688

béiróteí, ye will be, 565, 688

béiróir, they will be, 565,  
 688

béiréap, who (which) will  
 be, 749

*Conditional.*

oo béiróinn, I should be, 712

oo béiteá, thou wouldst  
 be, 712

oo béiréao (he, she, it)  
 would be, 712

oo béimír, we should be,  
 712

oo béiteí, ye would be, 712

oo béoir, they would be,  
 712

*Optative.*

pabao, may I be, 809  
 pabair, mayst thou be, 809  
 pairb, may (he, she, it) be,  
 809  
 pabmuir, may we be, 809  
 pabéair, may ye be, 809  
 pabair, may they be, 809

*Infinitive.*

beir, being, to be, 687

(b) 18.

ir, is, 596  
 ar = ir, 762  
 gurab } that it is, 800, 801,  
 gur } 805  
 ba, was, 679  
 buó, buó (rarely used), will  
 be, 735  
 buir (rarely used), which  
 will be, 762.  
 ba, baó, buó, would be,  
 685  
 ar } = ar ba, 738,  
 arb } 739  
 gur } = gur ba, 803,  
 gurb } 804  
 nior } = nior ba, 738,  
 niorb } 739  
 náir } = náir ba, 738,  
 nárb } 739, 766  
 naéar } = naéar ba,  
 náir } náir ba, 803,  
 naéarb } 804, 805  
 nárb }  
 go mba, may (he, etc.) be,  
 811  
 gurab, may (he, etc.) be,  
 811  
 nárb, may (he, etc.) not  
 be, 811

## VII. NOUNS.

abpán, song, 821  
 áó, luck, 584  
 ainm, name, 529

áirio, heed, 539  
 aine, knowledge, *i.e.*, ac-  
 quaintance, 529, 530.  
 532  
 amaván, fool, 584  
 anam, soul, life, 834  
 annlann, sauce, condi-  
 ment, 644  
 aonac, a fair, 540  
 bacac, a beggar, 632  
 báiréac, rain, 715  
 beann, a jot (of regard),  
 539  
 beaca, life, 814  
 binn, a jot (of regard), 539  
 breug, a lie, 697  
 buiréacair, thanks, 544  
 cáil, reputation, 529  
 capa, friend, 590  
 capair (after prepositions),  
 friend, 644  
 clú, fame, 529  
 coill, wood, 617  
 comnuiré, rest, residence  
 588  
 cpao, torment, 834  
 curó, portion, 590  
 cúilfionn (poetic), a fair  
 haired girl, 832  
 cúinne, corner, 587  
 cuirle, vein, 590  
 cúil (after prepositions cúil),  
 a corner, 753  
 cúil, back of the head, head  
 of hair, 832  
 daóda, a jot, 709  
 daol, a beetle, 689  
 Dé, of God, 544  
 doctúir, doctor, 697  
 dóig, supposition, opinion,  
 796  
 dothan, world, 834  
 eappac, spring, 595  
 eolair, knowledge, 529,  
 532  
 reaspáinn, rain, 725

fíor, knowledge, 531  
 fírinne, truth, 584  
 focal, word, 589  
 freagha, answer, 633  
 fannal, gander, 834  
 geata, gate, 787  
 gile, brightness, 590  
 gipp-fíad, a hare, 699  
 glóir, glory, 544  
 gnó, business, 814  
 goirm (mo g. éú ! ) choice, 618  
 gnain, disgust, hatred, 528  
 laoió, a poem, 664  
 leigeas, recovery, cure, 814  
 luac, price, 534  
 lúb (after prepositions lúb), a loop, 753  
 máithead, ewe, 816  
 maop, steward, 831  
 marḡad, market, bargain, 540  
 meap, esteem, regard, 529  
 mile, a mile, 728  
 min, meal, 711  
 móin, bog, 747  
 neóinín } a daisy, 829  
 nóinín }  
 oirín }  
 oiríre } an heir, 829  
 pioc, a jot, 709  
 poimn, a jot, 709  
 púca, "pooka," 578  
 pí (after prepositions píḡ); a king, 759  
 poimn, division, 831  
 puo, thing, 637  
 pún, secret, a pún, o secret (love) ! 590  
 Baḡmáin, November, 714  
 páirpaó, summer, 595  
 raócar, labour, 814  
 rean-acar, grandfather, 571  
 rean-bean, old woman, 571  
 rean-ouine, old person, 571

rean-peap, old man, 571  
 rean-focal, proverb, 589  
 rean-macar, grandmother, 571  
 rgeuluróe, story-teller, 644, bearer of news, 816  
 rlan, farewell, 549  
 ríóipín, little treasure, 580  
 ríóir, treasure, 586  
 ríncee, soot, 689  
 cáillúir, tailor, 834  
 taige, treasure, 590  
 teacáipe, messenger, 633  
 teangá, tongue, language, 686  
 tíḡ, house, 595  
 tíḡe, of a house, rean an tíḡe, the man of the house, bean an tíḡe, the woman of the house, 587  
 tíḡeapna, lord, 533  
 tíḡeapna talman, land-lord, 533  
 típ móir, mainland, 610  
 toirt, silence, 562 (note)  
 ubaillin, a little, apple, 829

# VIII. ADVERBS, CONJUNCTIONS, PARTICLES.

a for oo, 757  
 amlaio, thus, so, 812  
 an-, very, 593  
 annrín, there, 703  
 annrín, then, 728  
 annro, here, 703  
 annruo, yonder, 703  
 anoct, to-night, 705  
 anuas, from above, 598  
 ap = an po, see 738  
 apéir, last night, 705  
 arciḡ, within, 553, 618  
 cá, where ? 676  
 cá, cán, not (Ulster), 721  
 ceana, already, previously, 822  
 com, as, 689

ná, if, 714  
 fá ói-peað, at last, lastly, 822  
 fao'ó, } long ago, 644  
 fao'ó foim }  
 fé, before (Munster), 724  
 san, (without) means "not" before an infinitive. 824  
 so, sign of adverb, 780  
 so, that, 790  
 iap, after (not to be used), 831  
 i brappað, along with, 829  
 i mbápað, to-morrow, 565  
 i mbliaðna, this year, 669  
 ioná, than, 664  
 ná, if, 637  
 muna, if not, unless, 723  
 ná, than, 664  
 ná, not (with imperative, 695

nað, that . . no, which . . not, 752, 759  
 nað, that . . not, 791  
 naðap = nað po, see 738  
 náp = nað po, see 738  
 níop = ní po, see 738  
 ó foim, ago, 644  
 pó-, too, 593  
 pul, before, 724

## IX.—VERBAL NOUNS

báipoið, raining, 715  
 caðaoio, complaining, 704  
 ceapað, thinking, 796  
 comnuirðe, act of residing, 710  
 óirpeað, state of being awake, 588  
 peaptamn, raining, 715  
 pið, running, 834

# ENGLISH-IRISH INDEX

TO PARTS I., II., AND III.

The numbers refer to the sections. The letters *id.* mean that an *idiom* expressing the word will be found in the section indicated.

## THE ARTICLE.

a, an, *not translated*, see 19  
he, an 19, ran 126, ant  
496, 503

## NOUNS.

### A. Proper Nouns.

Ireland, eipe, after pre-  
positions eipinn 111, 616  
Ireland, fóola (poetic  
name) 369  
Scotland, albain, 354  
America, amepuocá, 147,  
an t-Oileán úr 147  
Irishman, eipeannac, 676  
Scotchman, albanac, 676  
Englishman, sagranac,  
676  
Irish language, faeóilge,  
332  
English language, beupla,  
332

Barrow, an bheapba, 456  
Boyne, an bhóinn, 166  
Erne, an eipne, 456  
Foyle, an pheabail, 456  
Lee, an laoi, 166  
Liffey, an life, 456  
Moy, an mhuaib, 456  
Nore, an pheoir, 66  
Shannon, an tSionainn,  
166  
Suir, an tSiurp, 166

L. Mask, loé meargá, 295  
L. Owel, loé uair, 295  
L. Erne, loé eipne, 456

Armagh, apu-maca, 295  
Ballina, baile-an-áca,\*  
231  
Cork, copcaig, 317  
Derry, Doipe, 133  
Donegal, Dún-na-ngall,  
564  
Drogheda, Droichead-áca,  
305  
Dublin, baile-áca-cliac,  
231  
Galway, Gaillim, 263  
Granard, Granáro, 56  
Kildare, Cill Dara, 84  
Maynooth, maí nuáac,  
342  
Roscommon, Ror Comáin,  
166  
Shandon, Seanóin, 572  
Tipperary, Tiobruirí Aran,  
166  
Tuam, Tuaim, 166

Mac Hugh,	} mac-aóda,
Mackey,	
McCoy,	
Magee, maí aóda,	331
[Mac] Egan,	} mac aóda- gáin, 331
Keegan,	
Mac Donough, mac	
Donncaóda,	365

\* Properly beul áca an pheabá, mouth of the ford of  
the wood (bacl-aa'-naa).

Mac Murrough	{ mac	Brigid, Dnígio, 324
Murphy*	{ mupéada	Cahal, { Catál, 231
	365	Charles, {
Mac Sweeney, Mac Suibne,		Colm, { Colm, 358
276		Columba, {
Maguire, (mac uiríor)		Con, { Conn, 52
mag uiríor, 326		Cornelius, {
[Mac] Ward, mac an		Conall, Conall, 142
bhairí, 211		Conor, {
O'Brien, O'Brian, 166		Con, { Concobar, 422
O' Cahill, O'Catáil, 231		Cormac, {
O' Coffey, O' Cobéaig, 455		Conmac, { Conmac, 352
O'Connell, O'Conaill, 143		Charles, {
O'Daly, O'Dálaig, 319		Dermot, {
O'Donohoe, {		Darby, { Dairmuir, 210
O'Donnéada		Jeremiah, {
Dennchy, {		Jerome, {
Dunphy, { 365		Donal, {
O'Duffy, O'Dubéaig, 455		Daniel, { Donnall, 286
O'Flanagan, O'Flanna-		Donough, {
gain, 112		Donnéad, 363
O'Flynn, O'Floinn, 143		Denis, {
O'Finegan, O'Fionnagáin,		Edmund, { Eudmonn, 330
112		Edward, {
O'Hartigan, O'h-aptagáin		Eveleen, {
112		Eileen, { Eiblin, 276
O'Hea, {		Aileen, {
Hayes, { O'h-aoda, 331		Ellen, {
Hughes, {		Flann, Flann, 112
O'Kelly, O'Ceallaig, 319		George, Seóipre, 202
O'Leary, O'Laogáire, 330		Hugh, aod, 330
O'Loughlin, O'Lochláinn,		James, Seumap, 121
295		Jeremiah, { see Dermot
(O') Lynch, O'Loingrig,		Jerome, {
379		John, Eoin, Seón, 161
O'Neill, O'néill, 166		John, Seagan, 330
O'Reilly, O'Raigéallaig,		Mary, maire, 146
342		Mary, muire, 210
O'Ryan,† O'Riam, 166		Michael, míceál, 305
O'Quinn, O'Cuinn, 177		Miles, maolmuire, 417
O'Toole, O'Tuatail, 247		Murrough, mupéad, 363
Art, apt, 21		Murty, mupéaprac, 486
Brian, {		Niall, { niall, 92
Bernard, { Brian, 166		Neill, {
		Nora, nóra, 51

\* Also O mupéada (ō mur' ā CHoo)

† Also O maolriam (ō mawel-rec'-en).

Owen, } *eoġan*, 330  
 Eugene, }  
 Patrick, *páopaig*, 211  
 Paul, *pól*, 247  
 Peter, *peopa*, 143  
 Sarah, } *sopeá*, 363  
 Sally, }  
 Sheila, } *siġle*, 324  
 Celia, }  
 Thady, } *taós*, 324  
 Tim, }  
 Thomas, *tomár*, 71  
 Una, } *una*, 21  
 Winny, }  
 William, *uilliam*, 146

### B. Common Nouns.

The letters *m.* and *f.* show the gender of nouns which do not follow the ordinary rules (*see* § 428).  
*acquaintance*, *aicne*, *f.*, 529  
*affair* (one's), *id.*, 700  
*air*, *aer*, *m.*, 127  
 „ of song, *ponn*, 84  
*anger*, *feapġ*, *f.*, 355  
*answer*, *fpeaġna*, *m.*, 633  
*anxiety*, *imniöe*, *f.*, 484  
*anvil*, *inneoin*, 96  
*appetite*, *goile*, *m.*, 197  
*apple*, *uball*, 286  
*army*, *apm*, 352  
*ash-tree*, *fuinnŋeoġ*, 215  
*ass*, *apal*, 29  
*author*, *uġopa*, 338  
*autumn*, *poġmár*, 410  
*back*, *opuim*, *m.*, 348  
*bad luck*, *oonar*, 525  
*bag*, *mála*, *m.*, 39  
*banshee*, *bean riöe*, 492  
*bard*, *bápo*, 392  
*bargain*, *mapġadó*, 540  
*barley*, *eopna*, *f.*, 96  
*back-door*, *oonar iaöca*,

*barn*, *rgioból*, 146  
*basket*, *cliaöb*, 279  
*bay*, *cuan*, 92  
*beagle*, *ġaöap*, 342  
*bearer of news*, *rgauluioe*, 816  
*beer*, *beoin*, 218  
*beetle*, *oaol*, 689  
*beggar*, *bacac*, 632  
*belt*, *cniop*, 189  
*bench*, *feap*, 177  
*berry*, *caop*, 618  
*best* (one's) *oideall*, 313  
*bird*, *eun*, 127  
*blackberry*, *rmeup*, 508  
*blacksmith*, *ġaba*, 286  
*blade of grass*, *tpáiténin*, *m.*, 251  
*blessing*, *beannaöc*, *f.*, 302  
*blood*, *fuil*, 209  
*blow*, *buille*, *m.*, 215  
*boat*, *báo*, 39  
*bog*, *móin*, 747  
*bone*, *cnám*, 356  
*book*, *leabap*, 286  
*boy*, *buacáill*, 299  
*bread*, *apán*, 71  
*bridge*, *onoideao*, 305  
*bridle*, *ppuan*, *f.*, 204  
*brier*, *opipeoġ*, *f.*, 96  
*brightness*, *ġile*, *f.*, 590  
*brother* = friar, *bpácaip*, 223  
*brother by blood*, *oeap bpácaip*, 423  
*business*, *ġnó*, 814  
*bull*, *capb*, 424  
*burden*, *ualaö*, 465  
 „ *muipġin*, 500  
*butter*, *im* *m.*, 80  
*cairn*, *capn*, 353  
*calf*, *laöġ*, 330  
*castle*, *caiplean*, 177  
*cause*, *aöbap*, 410  
*chafer*, *see* beetle  
*chair*, *caöaoip*, 231  
*chamber*, *reompá*, *m.*, 406

- chase, ~~see~~ hunt  
 cheese, *céire, f.*, 111  
 child, *páirce, m.*, 108,  
     *leanb*, 361  
 chin, *rimis*, 204  
 choice, *toḡa, f.*, *noḡa, f.*,  
     339; *n.*  
 choice, *goipm*, 619  
 church, *cill, cillín*, 74  
 circumstances (in good),  
     *id.*, 522  
 clay, *cpé, f.*, 189  
 cliff, *aill*, 157  
 clock *see* beetle  
 coach, *cóirce, m.*, *capbad*,  
     157  
 coal, *gual*, 92  
 coat, *cóta, m.*, 39  
 cock, *coilead*, 424  
 cold, *ruaét, m.*, 472  
     *„ plaḡoán*, 11  
 colour, *oat*, 515, 516, 524  
 company, in, *see* 829  
 complaint, *capaoir*, 704  
 corner, *cúil*, 753, *cúinne*,  
     587  
 country, *cip*, 35  
 cow, *bó*, 21  
 craftsman, *raon*, 404  
 crime, *corp*, 177  
 cripple, *bacaé*, 632  
 crown, *copóin*, 117  
 cure, *leigear*, 585, 814  
 daisy, *neoinín*, 829  
 darling, *muipnín, m.*, 291  
 day, *lá, m.*, 52, other day,  
     822  
 day, to-day, *see* adverbs  
 dear, darling, *see* 590  
 death, *bár*, 166  
 debt, *fiac*, 500  
     *„ idiom*, 511  
 deer, *fiat*, 530  
 delay, *moill*, 157  
 dialect, *canamam*, 418  
 disgust, *spáin*, 528  
 dog, *maoab, maopaob*, 335  
     *„ see* beagle, hound  
 donkey, *apal*, 29  
 door, *uonar*, 29  
 doorway, *uonar*, 782  
 dove, *colm*, 352  
 drink, *veoc, f.*, 406  
     *„ parting, v. an vo-*  
     *puir*, 706  
 duck, *lača, f.*, 299  
 dummy, *balbán*, 360  
 eagle, *iolap*, 152  
 egg, *ub, f.*, 280  
 enough, *leop, go leop*, 96  
 escape, *eulób*, 334  
 esteem, *meap*, 521  
 evening, *cpácnóna, m.*, 330  
 ewe, *caopa, máitpead*, 816  
 experience, *eolar*, 529  
 eye, *púil*, 111  
 face, *aḡair*, 342  
     *„ euban (ae'dhán)*  
 fair, *aonac*, 540  
 fairy, *riúeoḡ*, 493  
 fairies, the, *an pluag riúe*,  
     493  
 fame, *clú, m.*, 529  
 family, *teaḡlad*, 462  
     *„ muipnín*, 500  
     *„ muirpeap*, 500  
 father, *ačair*, 291  
 fear, *eagla, f.*, *paicéior*,  
     468  
 field, *goip, guipcín*, 21,  
     197  
 field, *páirc*, 189  
 fire, *ceine, f.*, 138  
 fish, *iarḡ*, 197  
 fisherman, *iarḡaine*, 197  
 fishing line, *uopuḡa, m.*  
     462  
 fist, *uopin*, 353  
 flail, *púirce, m.*, 111  
 flax, *líon*, 121  
 flesh, *peoil*, 213  
 floor, *uplár*, 79

fog, ceo, *f.*, 411  
 food, biað, 504  
 foot, cor, *f.*, 21  
 lord, áé, 231  
 foreigner, gall, 534  
 form, cuma, *f.*, 516  
 fort, óin, liop, 153  
 fortune, ponap, 525. áð,  
 585  
 fox, pionnac, maopao  
 puao. 335  
 frenzy, buile, *f.*, 215  
 friend, capa, 590, 644  
 frost, ríoc, 152  
 fun, sneann, 200  
 gander, gannao, 834  
 gate, geata, *m.*, 787  
 ghost, tarðbre, *m.*, 324  
 girl, cailín, *m.*, 177  
 gladness, áéap, lúéáin,  
 bráo, nímeuo, 488  
 glen, gleann, 200  
 glory, glóin, 544  
 goat, gabap, 286  
 goblet, copn, 353  
 God, Dia, 92, 162  
 God's, Oé, 528  
 gold, óp, 87  
 goose, gé, *m.*, 193  
 grass, feup, 121  
 grave, uais, 317  
 grandfather, peanacáin, 571  
 grandmother, peanmááin,  
 571  
 grandson, ó, 231  
 greatcoat, cóta mór  
 greyhound, cú, *f.*, 21  
 grief, vóilgiop, 468  
 gull, *see* seagull  
 hag, caillead, 299  
 halfpenny, leiépiúinn, 512  
 „ leaépiúinn „  
 Hallow-Eve, *see* 410  
 halter, áðapap, 342  
 hand, lám, *f.*, 279  
 happiness, feun, 521

hare, gippíao, 699  
 harbour, cuan, 92  
 harvest, poúmap, 410  
 haste, *see* hurry  
 hat, cáibín, *m.*, 108  
 head, ceann, 157  
 health, pláinte, *f.*, 108  
 heap, capn, 353  
 heart, cpoiré, *m.*, 325  
 heaven, neam, *f.*, 280  
 hedge, rál, 29  
 heed, ruim, 157  
 heed, ápo, 539  
 heel, rál, *f.*, 21  
 height, ápo, ápoán, 67  
 heir, oiróp, 829  
 help, cabáin, 286  
 help, congnaó, 454  
 hen, ceapc, 184  
 herdsman, buacail, 297  
 hill, cnoc, 356  
 hole, poll, 80  
 home, an baile, *see* 587  
 home, at, ag baile, 212,  
 in an mbaile, 587  
 honey, mil, 689  
 horn, áðapc, *f.*, 342  
 horse, capall, 52  
 horseshoe, cpoó, 334  
 host, pluaé, 493  
 hound, cú, *f.*, (21)  
 house, coig, *m.* (Ulst. and  
 Munst.), 572  
 house, teac (Conn.), 299  
 hundred, a, ceuo, 121  
 hunger, ocrap, 465  
 hunt, a, reatg, *f.*, 355  
 hurdle, cliac, 231  
 hurry, veipin, veitneap,  
 veabao, 478  
 husband, peap, 262  
 idol, ióbal, 338  
 ill-luck, vonap, 525  
 improvement, bipeac, 525  
 information, píop, 532  
 interest, to take, *see* 700

- island, oileán, 146  
 ivy, eiréan, 324  
 jaw, gíall, 313  
 jot, beann, *f.*, binn, 539  
 jot, oada, 709  
 joy, *see* gladness  
 key, eodair, 406  
 king, ní, 295, níg, 759  
 kingdom, nígeacht, *f.*, 397  
 knee, glúin, *f.*, 21  
 knife, rígan, *f.*, 92  
 knowledge, fíor, *m.*, eolair,  
     *m.*, aítne, *f.*, *see* 532  
 labour, paotair, 814  
 labourer, ppailpin, 215  
 lad, buachaill, 729  
 lake, loc, 295  
 lamb, uan, 92  
 land, tír, 35  
     " calam, *f.*, 279  
     " lord, tígeapna cal-  
         man, 533  
 language, teanga, *f.*, 380  
 lark, fuíreog, *f.*, 209  
 laughier, gáire, *f.*, 377  
 leather, leatair, 223  
 letter, litir, 161  
 lie, breug, *f.*, 697  
 life, beata, *f.*, 814, anam,  
     834  
 life, in, an bít, 253  
 light, solair, 52  
 lily, líl, 618  
 lime, aol, 127  
 line (fishing), oopuḡa, *m.*,  
     462  
 load, ualac, 465  
 lock, glar, 39  
 loneliness, cúma, *f.*, 472  
 loop, lúb, lúib, *f.*, 753  
 love, gnád, 330  
     " reape, *f.*, 184  
 luck, áó, 585  
 luck, good, ronar, 525  
     " bad, donar, 525  
 lying, luíge, *id.*, 325, 372  
 madness, buile, *f.*, etc.,  
     484  
 man (= person), ouine, 143  
 man (not woman), fear,  
     133  
 man-of-the-house, fear an  
     tíge, 587  
 mare, laip, III  
 market, mangaó, 366  
 mast, opann, 96  
 matter, what is the? *id.*,  
     480  
 meadow, móinfeup, 263  
     " leuna, *m.*, 121  
 meal, min, 493  
 meat, peoil, 218  
 memory, cuimne, *f.*, 276  
 men, rí, 60  
 messenger, teachtair, 633  
 mile, mile, *m.*, 728  
 milk, bainne, *m.*, 209  
 mill, mullionn, 209  
 misfortune, donar, 525  
 money, aingeab, 366  
 monk, bractair, 423  
 moon, gealach, *f.*, 313  
 morning, maoin, 215  
     " in the, an *m.*,  
     215  
 morning's, maíone, 369  
 mother, máair, 291  
 mountain, rliab, 330  
 mouse, luc, *f.*, 299  
 mouth, beul, 204  
 much, mópán, 74  
     " too, an iomarca,  
     152  
 music, ceol, 96  
 name, ainm, *m.*, 352  
     " *see* reputation  
 neck, muineul, 215  
 news, rgeul, 127  
     " bearer of, rgeuluirde  
     816  
 night, oíche, *f.*, 324  
     " to-, anoet, 705

night, last-, anéip, 705  
 nose, rpon, *f.*, 21  
 nothing, oaoa, etc., 709  
 November, Samain, 714  
     " night, 410  
 oats, coince, *m.*, 177  
 eaten-bread, anán coince,  
     179  
 old-woman, reanbean, 504  
     " cailleac, 299  
 order, put in, cup caoi air,  
     516  
 overcoat, cóta mór  
 ox, oah, 280  
 pain, pian, *f.*, 348  
     " in, *id.*, 470  
 palm of hand, bor, *f.*, 21  
 parting drink, oec an  
     oowir, 406  
 path, capán, 70  
 patience, foigro, \* 342  
 penny, pióinn, pióinn,  
     512  
 person, ouine, 143  
 pig, muc, *f.*, 184, banb,  
     361  
 pigeon, colm, 352  
 pile of stones, capn, 353  
 pin, biopán, 708  
 pipe, piopa, *f.*, 245  
     " uiuoin, *f.*, 572  
 pitcher, epúrcin, *f.*, 108  
 pity, it is a, *see* 829  
 place, áit, 108  
 plain, maí, 334  
 pleasure, róí, etc., 334,  
     468  
 pocket, póca, *m.*, 245  
 poem, dán, 87  
 poet, *see* bard  
 poeka, púca, *m.*, 578  
 pool, linn, 34  
 possession, realb, *f.*, 360  
 round, punt, 184

price, luac, 534  
 priest, pagant, 738  
 prince, flait, 242  
 promise, geall, 313  
 prophet, fáir, 317  
 prosperity, ronar, 525  
 proverb, reanfocal, 589  
 pulse, cuirle, *f.*, 177  
 purse, rparán, 184  
 queen, bainioáin, 615  
 rain, reaptáinn, báirveac,  
     *f.*, 715  
 reason, *see* cause  
 recollection, cuirne, *f.*, 276  
 recovery, leigear, 814  
 regard, ruim, 157, meay  
     527  
 regret, áitmeula, *m.*, 468  
 rent, cíor, 279  
 reputation, cáil, 529  
 rest, at, (in a) domnuide,  
     *f.*, 588  
 ridge, iomaire, *m.*, 157  
 river, abainn, 286  
 road, róo, 87, bótar, 231  
     bealaí, 295  
 rock, cappaig, 142  
 room, reompa, *m.*, 406  
 rose, rór, 618  
 rye, reagal, 197  
 sack, rac, 184  
 saddle, diallaio, 313  
 sail, feol, 96  
 saint, naom, 279  
 salmon, bradán, 70  
 salt, salann, 197  
 salt-water, fáile, *m.*, 111  
 sauce, annlann, 644  
 scythe, rpeal, *f.*, 204  
 sea, sairpge, *f.*, 366  
     " fáile, *m.*, 111  
 sea-gull, faoileán, 209  
 sea-sickness, cinneap  
     sairpge, 472

\* Or foiríoe. Munster roiríoe (fwei-ne or fwei-ná)

- scat, fear, 177  
 secret, rún, 590  
 self (my-, &c.), mé féin  
 sense, ciall, *f.*, 189  
 shame, náire, *f.*, 525  
 shamrock, reampóg, *f.*, 137  
 shanty, reantoig, *m.*, 572  
 shape, cuma, *f.*, 516  
 shears, veimear, 275  
 sheep, caopa, *f.*, 177  
 shilling, rílling, 157  
 ship, long, *f.*, 87  
 shoe, bróg, *f.*, 35  
     ,, horse, cpúó, 565  
 shop, riopa, 152  
 sickness, tinnear, 468  
 sight, raðarc, 342  
 silk, ríosa, *f.*, 121  
 silver, airgead, 366  
 sister = nun, ríup  
     by blood, veip-  
     bírúp, 423  
 skin, cneap, 356  
 sky, rreír, 204  
 sleep, cooleó, 369  
 sleeve, muineille, 422  
 smith, gabá, 286  
 sod, póo, 108  
 soil, talam, *f.*, 299  
 son, mac, 184  
 song, abrán, 821  
 soot, rúitee, 689  
 sorrow, brón, 468  
 soul, anam, 619  
 scollop, rcolb, 354  
 spinning-wheel, túirne, *m.*,  
     111  
 Spring, earrac, 595  
 star, neult, 204  
 steward, maor, 209  
 stick, marve, *m.*, 215  
 stirrup-cup, veoc an  
     oopuir, 406  
 stool, rcol, 35  
 store, rroón, 586  
 story, rgeul, 127  
 story-teller, rgeuláide,  
     644  
 straw, tuige, *f.*, 326  
     ,, care a s. for, 521  
     jot, 539  
 street, rráio, 504  
 summer, rainpaó, 595  
 sun, spian, *f.*, 201  
 swan, eala, *f.*, 689  
 tailor, cáillúir, 834  
 taste, blar, 50  
     ,, id., 515  
 tax, cáin, 500  
 temptation, catuḡad, 397  
 thanks, buídeadar, 544  
     ,, phrases of, 528, 810  
 thatch, tuige, *f.*, 326  
 thing, puo, 637  
 thirst, capc, 465  
 thorn, vealg, *f.*, 355  
 thousand, míle, *m.*, 108  
 thumb, opoós, *f.*, 74  
 time, am, 78, aimyir, 64  
 timber, aómao, 342  
 tobacco, tobac, 71  
 tooth, ríacail, 472  
     ,, ache, véioeao, etc.,  
     472  
 tongue, teanga, *f.*, 380  
 torment, cpáo, 834  
 town, baile, *m.*, 209  
 treasure, cairge, curó, 590  
     ,, rroón, 586  
 tree, cpann, 80  
 trick, cleap, 187  
 trout, bpeac, 184  
 truth, pípinne, *f.*, 586, 638  
 tune, ronn, 84  
 turf, móin, 108  
 twenty, ríce, 305  
 twist, lúb, lúb, *f.*, 753  
 valley, gleann, 200  
 vein, cuirle, *f.*, 177  
 victory, buairó, *m.*, 317  
 wall, balla, *m.*, 52  
 watch, raine, *f.*, 415

water, uirge, *m.*, 138  
 way, bealað, 295  
 „ rliðe, *f.*, 705  
 „ caoi, *f.*, etc., 516  
 weariness, cuirpe, *f.*, 204  
 „ rðit, 467  
 weather, aimrip, 157  
 welcome, fáilte, *f.*, 108  
 „ ré oo beata, etc.,  
 814  
 well, tobap, 29  
 wheel (spinning), cúirne,  
*m.*, 111  
 wife, bean, 262  
 will, coil, 397  
 window, fuinneog, *f.*, 209  
 wine, pion, 121  
 winter, geimpeað, 410  
 woe, leun, 525  
 woman, bean, 133  
 wonder, iongnad, 454  
 wood, coill, 177  
 „ admas, 342  
 „ fiot, 334  
 wool, olann, *f.*, 62  
 word, focal, 589  
 work, obair, 142  
 „ gnó, *m.*, 356  
 world, domán 834  
 wren, oíeoilín, *m.*, 161  
 year, bliadain, 342  
 „ this, i mbliadna,  
 669

## VERBS.

(The imperative mood, 2nd  
 person, is the part given  
 unless otherwise evident).  
 arise, éirigh, 585  
 awaken, súirigh, 372  
 become, has b., atá ré 'na,  
*id.*, 639  
 begone, imtigh (leat), 319  
 behold, feic, 299  
 believe, creir, 189  
 belongs to, *id.*, ir le, 661  
 bless, cuirp, 422

bless, beannuigh, 419  
 „ God bless us! Dia  
 linn, 162  
 „ bail ó Dhia ort, 479  
 break, brip, 56  
 bruise, bpiúigh, 317  
 burn, dóigh, 317  
 buy, ceannuigh, 534  
 bought, *perfect*, ceannuigh,  
 534  
 care, I don't, *id.*, 700  
 close, dún, 29  
 „ oíuio, 143  
 come, tap, 152  
 came, táinig, 240  
 concern, does not, *id.*, 700  
 deliver, raop, 397  
 deserves, *see* worth in *ad-*  
*jectives*  
 destroy, mill, 80  
 died, fuair báir, 166  
 do, oeun, 313  
 did, rinne, 313  
 dwells, comnuigeann, 324  
 710  
 eat, it, 280  
 esteem, *id.*, 530  
 fly, teic, 753  
 forgive, maic, 397  
 found, fuair, 161  
 gave, tug, 241  
 give, tabair, 397  
 go, will, rachair, raðair,  
 819  
 go away, imtigh (leat)  
 319  
 got, fuair, 161  
 have, had, etc., *id.*, 180  
 have (fine weather, etc.),  
*id.*, 748  
 heed, *id.*, 539  
 help, fóir, 591  
 „ *in phr.* I can't help  
 it, *id.*, 585  
 increase, meauigh, 586  
 intend, *see* 830

- interfere, bac, 137  
 kill, mapbuis, \* 417  
 know, *id.*, 532. acá—  
   agam, with prop (news),  
   eolar (experience or  
   study), aicne (recogni-  
   tion)  
 lament, caoin, 177  
 leave, pás, 35  
 let, leis, † 397, 457  
 lift, cós, 96  
 like, *id.*, 662, 681  
 live, *see* dwell  
 look, feuc, 299  
 love, *id.*, 395  
 make, veun, 313  
 made, pinne, 313  
 nay, *see* optative mood,  
   809  
 meddle, bac, 137  
 mend, cuip caoi ap-, 524  
 mind, don't, ná bac (leir),  
   137  
 mourn, caoin, 177  
 need, *id.*, acá—uaim, 545  
 ought, *id.*, ir cóip, 740  
 owe, *id.*, 511  
 own, *id.*, 647  
 owns, who? cia leir, 651  
 possess, *see* have  
   ,, fealbuis, 417  
 place, cuip, 177  
 praise, mol, 55  
 pray, guróim, 815  
 prefer, *id.*, ir fearp liom,  
   663  
 prepare, ollbuis, 417  
 prosper, fuisbuis, 549  
 prosperity, fonar, 816  
 put, cuip, 177  
 raise, cós, 96  
 read, leis, 317  
 recognise, *id.*, 529  
 repair, *see* mend  
 reside, *see* dwell  
 rest (yourself), leis or  
   rúic, 467  
 rise, éirís, 585  
 save, raon, 397  
   ,, God save you! 161  
   211  
 saw, connaic, 493  
   ,, páca, 258  
 say, abair, 768  
 says, doeir, veir, 793, 4p,  
   appa, 724, 798  
 said, doubairc, dubairc,  
   768, 794  
 see! feuc! 299  
 sell, díol, 121  
 sold, he, díol pé, 524  
 send, cuip, 177  
 set in order, *see* mend  
 shall, *see* future tense  
 should, *see* conditional mood  
 should, *see* ought  
 shut, dúin, 29, opúir, 143  
 sit, rúic, 317  
 speed—God speed you, 549  
 stand, fear, 133  
 start, ling, 379  
 stay, fan, 52  
 succeed, *id.*, 585  
 take, glac, 184  
 tell, innir, 821  
 thank you! go raib maic  
   agat, 828  
 think, *see* 796  
 understands, tuigean, 400  
 wait, fan, 52  
 waken, dúirís, 372  
 want, acá—uaim, *id.*, 545  
 wear (a garment) *id.*, 40  
 went, éuaró, 317  
 will, *see* future tense  
 wish, *see* 829  
 would, *see* condit. mood.

\* More correctly mapb.

† In literature, leis.

VERBAL NOUNS.

beating, *bualaó*, 335  
 being, *beir*, 687  
 coming, *teacht*, 295  
 complaining, *caraoiú*, 704  
 considering that, *id.*, 704  
 drinking, *ól*, 215  
 finding, } *faigh*, 417  
 getting, }  
 going, *uile*, 62  
 growing, *ráir*, 61  
 helping, *congnadh*, \* 454  
 laughing, *gáire*, 378  
 leaving, *faigh*, 417  
 lying, *luige*, 325, 372  
 playing, *imirt*, 61  
 praying, *gairde*, 326  
 putting, *cuir*, 340  
 raining, *báirneach* (*báirneach*  
 after preposition), *peap-*  
*éinn*, 715  
 residing, *connuirde*, 710  
 running, *rit*, 834  
 sitting, *ruide*, 325, 372  
 sleeping, *coolaó*, 369  
 standing, *pearam*, 372  
 thinking, *ceapadh*, *see* 796  
 waking, *úirneacht*, 588  
 walking, *ruibál*, 286  
 watching, *faire*, 215  
 working, *obair*, 142

NOTE.—If we wish to say "he is beating," etc., in Irish, we must use the preposition *ag* before the verbal noun, *tá sé ag bualadh*. Before a consonant this *ag* is shortened to *a'* in ordinary conversation, or even omitted altogether, *tá sé a' bualadh*, *tá sé bualadh*. But the *g* is always sounded before

vowels, as *tá sé ag imirt*, he is playing. Before *luige*, *connuirde*, *ruide*, *coolaó*, *pearam*, *úirneacht*, use *i n-a* (in his, etc.) instead of *ag*, when the *state*, *posture*, etc., is meant (*see* § 372). The verbal noun is also used to translate the English infinitive, as *is peap ruibál ná pearam*, it is better to walk than to stand.

ADJECTIVES

(including passive participles).

Danish, *Lochlannach*, 295  
 Irish, *Eiriceannach*, 676  
 " language, *Gaeilge*, 332  
 English, *Sagranach*, 676  
 " language, *Deupla*, 332  
 Scotch, *Albanach*, 676

acquainted with, *id.*, 529  
 afraid, *id.*, 468  
 aged, *aoirta*, 127  
 alive, *beo*, 218  
 all, *uile*, 138  
 angry, *id.*, 484  
 anxious, *id.*, 484  
 aware, *id.*, 532  
 bad, *olc*, 50  
 " *onoc*, 665  
 bald, *maol*, 209  
 bare, *lom*, 177  
 beautiful, *álainn*, 138  
 best, } *peap*, 663  
 better, }  
 " after illness, *id.*, 525  
 big, *mór*, 21  
 bigger, -est, *mó*, 757

\* Better *congnadh* (*kon'nuv*).

- bitter, fearb, 362  
     " fear, 527  
 black } oub, 279  
     " haired }  
 blind, bail, 80  
 brave, opóda, 461  
 blue, gorm, 352  
 bothered (= deaf), boóap,  
     339  
 bright, geal, 133  
 broad, leatán, 231  
 broken, bpipte, 111  
 brown, }  
     " haired, } donn 30  
 bruised, bpiúgte, 317  
 burned, bóigte, 317  
 calm, ciun, 161  
 cheap, fear, 117  
 clean, glán, 29  
 closed, dúnta, 56  
     " íadta, 753  
 coarse, gearb, 362  
 cold, fear, 92  
 crooked, cam, 84  
 daily, laeteamail, 397  
 damp, cair, 157  
 dark, dopeá, 363  
 dead, marb, 362  
 deaf, boóap, 338  
 dear, daop, 127  
 delighted, id., 491  
 difficult, deacair  
 dry, tium, 35  
 dumb, balb, 360  
 empty, pollam, 279  
 equal, cuma, 700  
 esteemed, id., 530  
 fair (-haired), pionn, 157  
 fairy, rióe, 493  
 fine, bneag, 334  
     " mín, 711  
 frantic, an buile, 215  
 fresh, úp, 21  
 full, lán, 52  
 funny, gpinn, 201  
 generous, rial, 92  
 generous, flaiteamail,  
     418  
 glad, id., 488  
 godly, oiaóda, 461  
 good, maic, 242  
     " deag-, 665  
     " cóip, 247  
 great, móp, 21  
 greater, -est, mó, 757  
 green, glap, 21  
 handsome, deap, 138  
 happy, fona, 358  
 happy, 'tis h. for, doibinn,  
     684  
 hard (not soft), cruaid,  
     317  
     " (difficult), deacair  
 healthy, rlan, 52  
     " pollam, 108  
 heavy, tiom, 80  
 high, áro, 21  
 holy, naom, 358  
     " naomta, 283  
 honest, cóip, 347  
 hot, ce, 35  
 hungry, id., 465  
 indifferent, cuma, 700  
 insignificant, gan áro, 539  
 just, cóip, 740  
 large, móp, 21  
 lasting, buan, 580  
 least } luá, 767  
 less }  
 level, réir, 319  
 little, beag, 220  
 live } beo, 218  
 living }  
 lonely, id., 472  
 long, fear, 35  
 mad, id., 484  
 manly, fearamail, 418  
 new, nuad, 330  
     " (fresh), úp, 21  
 nice, deap, 138  
 noble, uaral, 564  
 old, fear, 133, 571

old, *aopta*, 127  
 other, *eile*, 138  
 other day, *id.*, 822  
 own (my), — *péin*, 397  
 pleasant, *aoibinn*, 684  
 „ *ghinn*, 200  
 poor, *boct*, 299  
 precious, *luaémair*, 834  
 pretty, *dear*, 138  
 princely, *plaitéamail*, 418  
 proper, *cóir*, 740  
 „ *cuir*, 275  
 prudent, *críonna*, 189  
 quick, *luat*, 699  
 quiet, *ciuin*, 161  
 rare, *gann*, 84  
 raw, *ám*, 280  
 red, *dearg*, 689  
 „ *ruad*, 330  
 red-haired, *ruad*, 330  
 rich, *paróbbir*, 410  
 right, *ceart*, 740  
 rough, *garr*, 362  
 rude, *borb*, 354  
 sad, *truağ*, 829  
 safe, *rlán*, 110  
 salt { *suir*  
 salty {  
 same, *ceuna*, 369  
 sanctified, *naomta*, 283  
 scarce, *gann*, 84  
 seasick, *id.*, 472  
 sharp, *geur*, 138  
 shut, *oúnta*, 56  
 „ *id.*, 753  
 sick, *tinn*, 84  
 „ *id.*, 461  
 silent, *id.*, 588

slender, *reang*, 380  
 slow, *mall*, 80  
 small, *beag*, 220  
 smooth, *péir*, 319  
 soft, *bog*, 35  
 sorry, *id.*, 468  
 sound, *polláin*, 108  
 strong, *láir*, 108  
 „ *treun*, 584  
 sweet (of taste), *milir*, 52  
 „ (of sound), *binn*, 80  
 swift, *luat*, 699  
 tall, *áo*, 21  
 thick, *tiug*, 406  
 this, } *see* pronouns  
 that, }  
 thirst, *id.*, 465  
 tired, *id.*, 465  
 true, *fiop*, 189  
 ugly, *gnána*, 371  
 unlucky, } *id.*, 528  
 unfortunate, }  
 violent, *borb*, 354  
 warm, *te*, 35  
 weak, *lag*, 56  
 weary, *id.*, 465  
 wet, *pluic*, 406  
 white, } *bán*, 52  
 white-haired, }  
 whole, *uile*, 138  
 wholesome, *polláin*, 108  
 wide, *leatán*, 231  
 worse, worst, *meaf*, 767  
 worth, *fiú*, 218  
 worth one's while, *id.*, 685  
 yellow, *buíde*, 325  
 you, *see* pronouns  
 young, *ós*, 21

## PRONOUNS.

PERSONAL.—I, me, *mé*, 21, 53; thou, you, *tú*, 21, 30; he, *é*, 35; she, *í*, 35; he, she (after *ir*), *é*, *í*, 776; it translated by *é* or *í*, 430. It *eat*, *idiom*, 657, 675. We, us, *inn*, 87; ye, you, *rib*, 268; they, *riao*, 42 (*iao* after *ir*, 776). Emphatic forms. *mire*, *cúra*, *reircean*, *riri*;

rinne, ríðre, ríaoían; (after *í*) eiríean, *í*í, íaoían, 600, 779. Myself, etc., mé féin, 652.

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS:—mine, thine, his, hers, ours, yours, theirs, *idiom.* *í* líom é, etc., 654. It is *my own*, *thy own*, etc., *í* líom féin é. Possessive adjectives: my, mo; thy, *ú*; his, *á*; see 235; her, *á*, 401; its, *same as his or her*; our, *an*; your, *bup*; their, *á*, see 376. My own, mo (*éapall*) féin. Emphatic, *my horse*, mo *éapall*-ra.

RELATIVE:—who, which, that, *with verbs*, not translated, 520, 756; in S. L. *á* and *ú* (see § 751); with negative, 755, 759.

DEMONSTRATIVE ADJECTIVES:—this, *ro*, 443; that, *rin*, 446; that (= Latin, *iste*) *yon*, *ú*, 450. Dem. pronouns, *ro*, *rin*, *rú*, usually with *fé*, *í*, *é*, *i*, *íao*, *íao*.

INTERROGATIVE:—who? *cía*; whose? *idiom.* *cía* leir? 651; what? *caíóé*, *ceó*, *ceupó*, *cé*, 480; what man? *cía an fear*, 540; what amount? (=how many? how much?) *cía méud*, 540, *cá méud*, 541.

INDEFINITE:—any,—*ap bí*, 253; every, *gac*, 711; some,—*éigin*, 637; all, whole, *úile*, 139.

## PREPOSITIONS AND PRONOUNS.

AFTER BEING, 830.

AMONG, *íom*, 146.

AT (a place), *as*, *as*, 35. Prepositional pronouns, *agam*, etc., 181, 268. *Idiom* with *atá*=HAVE, 180. *atá á* *íor agam*, I know, 532.

AT (a price), *ap*, 534. AT fair or gathering, *ap*, 540

BETWEEN, *íom*, 146

BEFORE, *íom* (rev), before thee, *íomac*, 286

FOR, *ú* (*oom*, *ouic*, etc., 742)

FOR (to buy, sell or give a price for), *ap*, 534

FROM, *ó*, from the, *ó'n*; prep. pron., *uaim*, etc., 546.

*atá uaim*=I want, 546

FROM=out of, *ap*, 669 (in literature and S. L. Munster, *á* before nouns without article).

IN, *in*, *i n-*, 115, 385 (wrong forms, *an*, *ann*, *á n-*); in the, *iní an*\*; in me, *íonnám*; *ann*, in it, 702; *idiom* with *atá*, 561; in my, thy, etc., contracted forms, 562, 568

ON, upon, *n. ap*, 39; prep. pron., *opm*, etc., 352, 465, *en* being, 830

\* In literature and S. L. Munster, *í* *an*.

OUT OF, ar, 669 (*see* FROM = out of).  
 SINCE, ó (maoin), 659  
 TO (a place) go, oo, 114; to the oo'n; go ooí, éum,  
 éuig, 415, 62  
 TO (give to, etc.), oo; prep. pron., oom, etc., 407, 742  
 TO (speak to), le, 796  
 TOWARDS, éum, éuig, 415, 62; éugam, etc., 306, 591  
 UNTIL, go, 669  
 UPON, *see* ON  
 WITH, le, 113, with the, leir an, 482; prep. pron., liom,  
 151, leat, leir, etc., 133, 649  
 WITHOUT, gan, 286

## ADVERBS, CONJUNCTIONS, ETC.

above, fuar, 248  
 adieu! plán leat, 137,  
 beannaict leat! 302  
 again, apir, 451  
 ago, ó foin, 644  
 alas, mo bpon, 468, mo  
 leun, fapion, 527  
 already, éana, 306  
 also, fó, 705  
 and, agus, 21  
 anywhere, áit ar bit, 265  
 as (= because), map, 233  
 as (good) as, éom (maic)  
 le, 689  
 as, agus, 724  
 asleep, id., 372  
 astray, ar readrán, 295  
 awake, id., 372  
 because, map, 233  
 before (— already), éana,  
 306  
 before, ful, 724  
 below, fíor, 248  
 bravo! mo goirm éú! 619  
 but, áct, 295  
 considering, agus, 832  
 down (from above), anuar,  
 592  
 downwards, fíor, 177  
 down (= below), fíor, 248  
 even so = nevertheless, 340,  
 730

ever (of past time), maith  
 451  
 ever (of future time), go  
 brát, 231, coróce, 41  
 ever:—for ever! a bú!  
 320, go brát  
 except (= unless), muna  
 finely, go bneag, 334  
 good-bye, plán leat, 133  
 beannaict leat, 302  
 here, (ponn, 553) annpo,  
 703  
 here! go éuit, 624  
 home, an baile  
 homewards, a baile  
 home, at, inr an mbaile,  
 ag baile  
 hurra for . . . , . . . a bú!  
 320  
 if, óá, má, 718  
 if not, muna, 723  
 in (-wards) arteaó, 489  
 inside, artaig, 489  
 indeed, go oeminn, 274  
 indeed? an eaó? 677  
 last-night, apéir, 705  
 nevertheless, má cá, 720  
 no, *see* 271, 403  
 nor, ná, 189  
 not, ní (éan, 721); ná, 52,  
 nac, 640, gan with verbal  
 noun, 824

now, *anoir*, 148  
 off! be off! *iméig leat*!  
     319  
 off (well off, etc.) *id.*, 522  
 only, ní . . . *acht*, 300, 402,  
     564  
 or, nó, 187  
 out (-wards), *amach*, 489  
 out (-side), *amuis*, 489  
 over, *anonn*, 79  
 rather, *see verb prefer*  
 since (= ago), *ó foin*, 644  
 since (= because) *map*,  
     233  
 since, ó, 719  
 so (it is so), *eaò*, 657, 675  
 still (= yet), *fór*,\* 35  
 still = nevertheless, 340  
 that, *go*, 790, that . . . not  
     *nac*, 791  
 then, *ioná*, ná, 665  
 then, *map an am rin*, 592,  
     *annrin*, 728  
 there, *annrin*, 703  
 there is, *atá*, 36, is there,  
     *atá ann*, 702  
 to-day, *inoiu*, 371

to-morrow, *mbápac*, 569  
 to-night, *anoct*, 705  
 too-, *nó*-, 593  
 too (= also), *fór*  
 until, *go*, 340  
 up (-wards), *fuap*, 177  
 up (= above), *fuap*, 248  
 up (= out of bed), *id.* 372  
 very, *an*-, *fíor*-, 593  
 very hungry, etc., *use ocpap*  
     *móp*, 465  
 well, *go maic*, 399, *rlán*,  
     52, *idiom with baíl*,  
     479  
 well off, *id.*, 522  
 well, it is well for, *see* 684  
 when, *an uair*, *nuaip*, 358  
 where? *cá?* eclipses, 676  
 whether, *idiom with bíod*,  
     698  
 within (inside), *artig*, 489  
 without (outside), *amuis*,  
     489  
 yes, *see* 271, 553, 601  
 yesterday, *inoé*, 371  
 yet, *fór*, 35. *go fóill*  
     (Ulster, N. Conn.)

## SOME PHRASES.

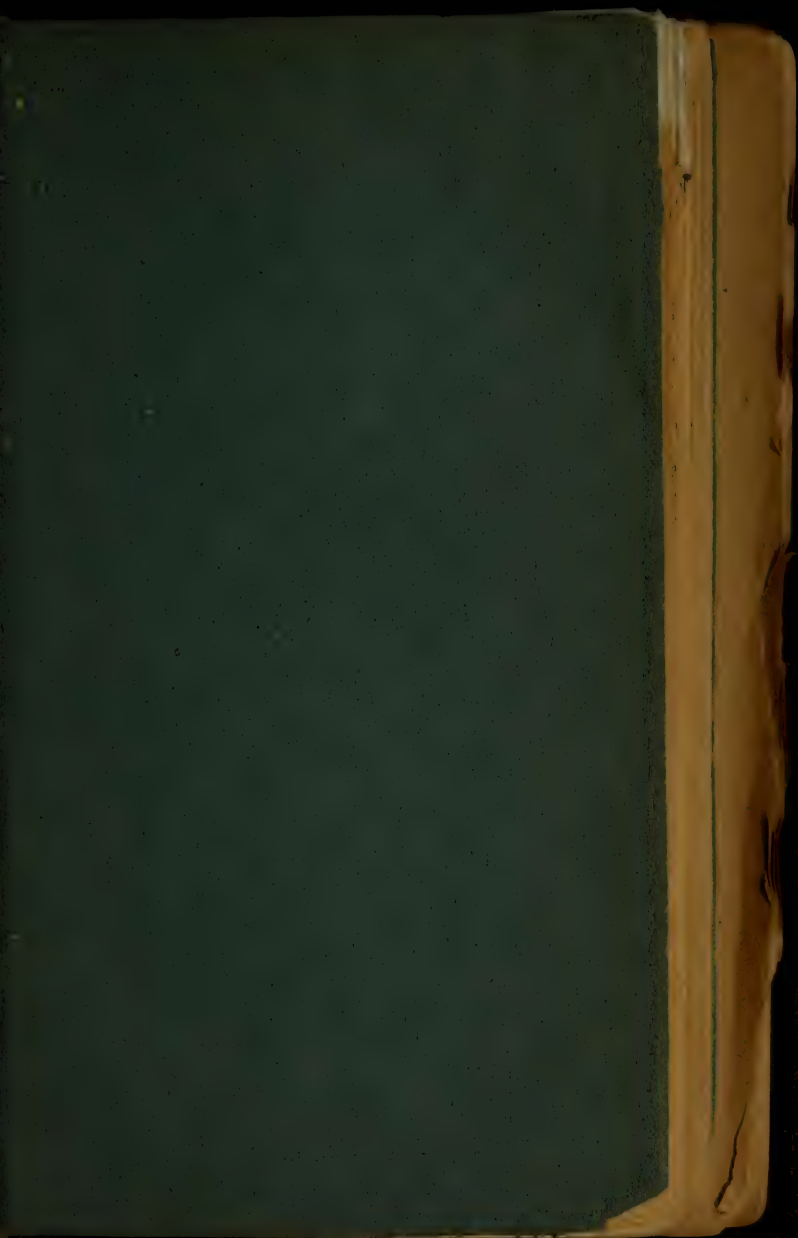
Welcome! *ceud míle fáilte*, 120, 286, *Dia oo beata,*  
     *pé oo beata*, 302.  
 Good-bye! *rlán leat*, 137, *beannaect leat*, 302.  
 Never mind it! *ná bac leir*, 137.  
 How are you? 190, 519.  
 God save you, etc. (the ordinary salutations), 211, 347, 419  
     479, 485.  
*Wirra-wirra*, *a mhuirpe*, 291.  
 Hurra for . . . , . . . *a bú*, 320.  
 Rest yourself, *see* 467.  
 Hurry, make haste, *see* 478.  
 After sneezing, *Dia linn*, 162.  
 Safe home! *go onéir tú rlán*, 549.  
 God speed you! *go foirbhigir Dia éuit*, 562.

---

\* In Northern Irish. *go fóill*.

- Silence ! bí 'oo éort, éirt oo beul, 562.  
 Good luck to you ! go n-éimigh do leat, 585.  
 God help you ! go bfuigh Dia ort, 591.  
 My love (art) thou ! mo ghráó tú ! 618.  
 Bravo ! (my choice art thou !) mo góirín tú ! 618  
 My soul within (art) thou ! m'anam i rtiú tú ! 618  
 Good health ! rúo ort ! pláinte ! pláinte máit ! 621.  
 Good man ! máit an fear ! 656  
 Good fellow ! máit an buachaill ! 656.  
 Good girl ! máit an cailín ! 656.  
 I don't care, ir cuma liom, 700.  
 It does not concern me, ir cuma dom, 700.  
 I don't think worth my while, ní riu liom, 701  
 May you be well and strong ! go raib tú plán láisoir, 810  
 Thank you, go raib máit agat ! 810.  
 1,000 thanks ! go raib míle máit agat ! 810.  
 God speed the work ! bail ó Dhia ort (opairb) ! 812.  
 May it be so to you ! go mb' amlaio duit (óib) ! 812  
 mba hé duit ! gupab é duit ! 812.  
 In answer to "How are you ?" see 813.  
 Good luck ! (sometimes = thank you), ronar ort ! 816

FALCONER, PRINTER,  
DUBLIN.





GAEILIC LEAGUE SERIES.—IV.

---

Simple Lessons in Irish;  
GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION  
OF EACH WORD.

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.,

*Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.*

---

PART IV.

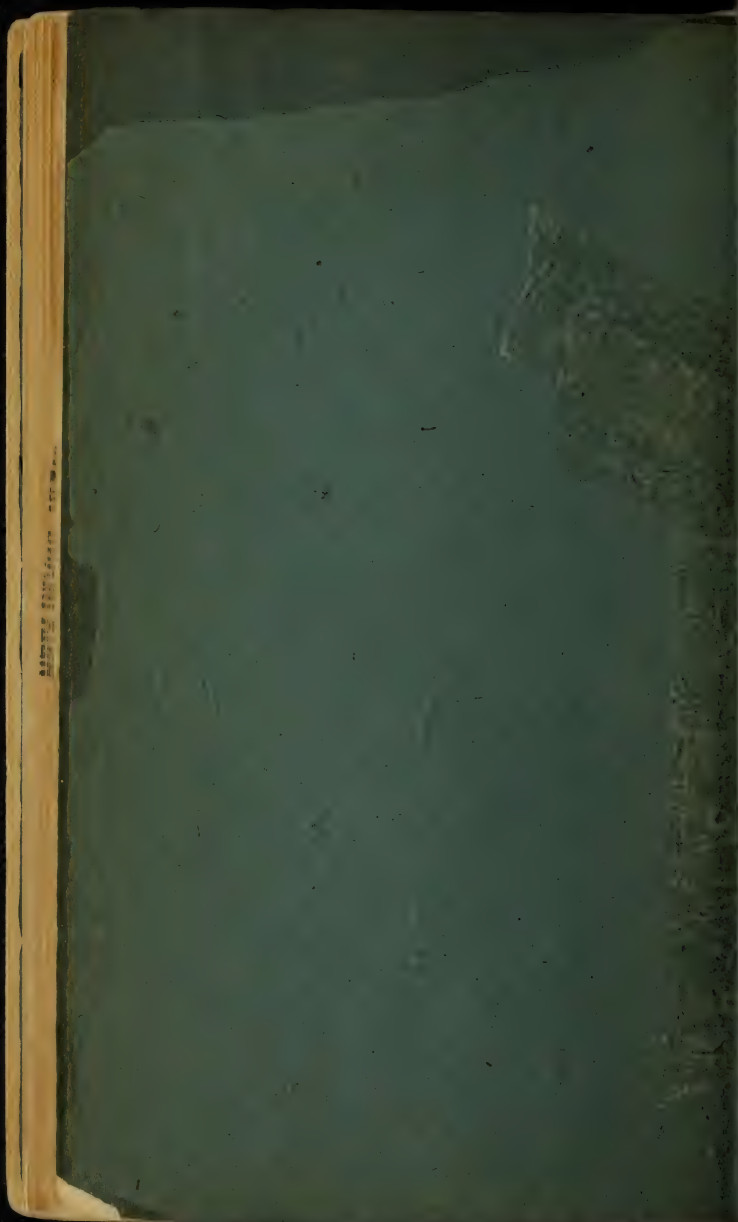
ELEVENTH EDITION.

FORTY-SIXTH THOUSAND.

DUBLIN:

THE GAEILIC LEAGUE,

25 Parnell Square.



GAELIC LEAGUE SERIES.—IV.

---

Simple Lessons in Irish;  
GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION  
OF EACH WORD

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.

*Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.*

---

PART IV.

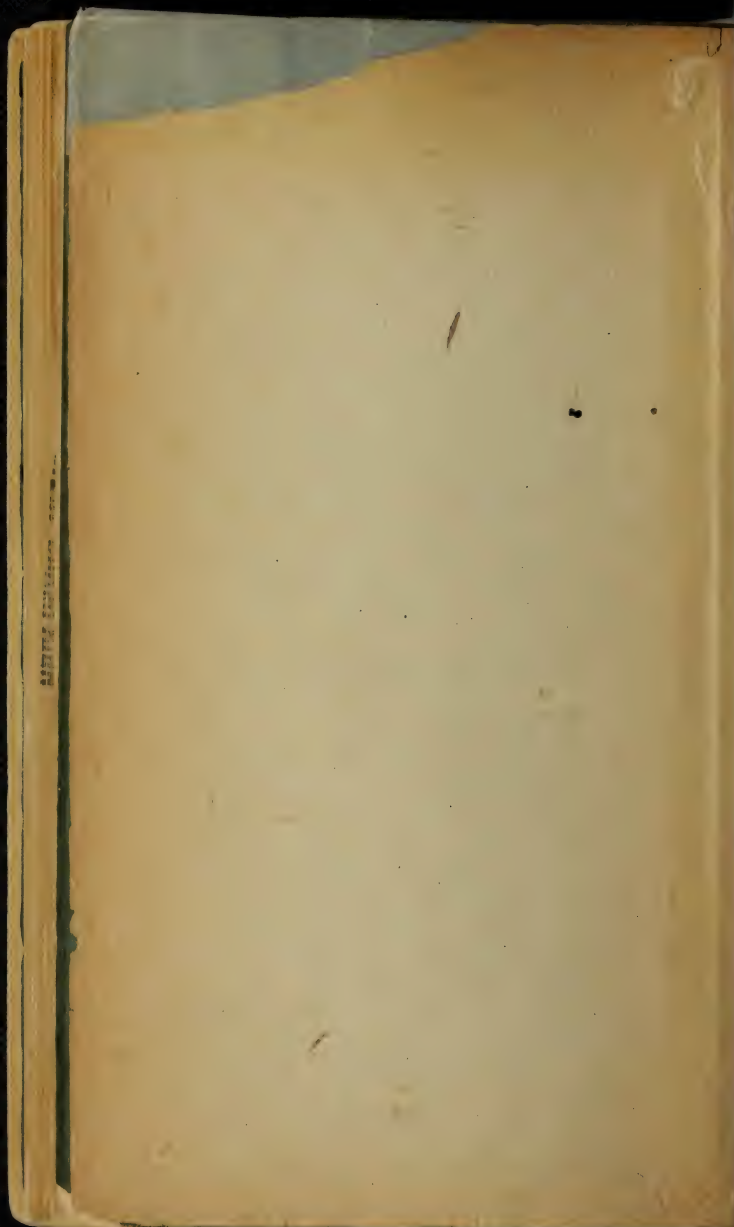
ELEVENTH EDITION.

FORTY-SIXTH THOUSAND.

DUBLIN:  
THE GAELIC LEAGUE,  
25 Parnell Square.

---

1922.



## PREFACE.

---

THE well-chosen title of "Simple Lessons," so fittingly borne by the first three parts of this series, will not be found so applicable to their continuation. The state of Father O'Growney's health has prevented the completion of the series by him, and I can only hope that the groundwork laid by him will have prepared the student to master the less lucid and less simple instruction that follows.

Part IV. deals mainly with one of the chief points in which Irish differs from English—the use of the genitive. At the same time, many new words and idioms are taught, and we get a little farther advanced in the use of the verbs, especially of the irregular verbs. The irregular verbs are very few, and as most of them are in common use, they are not likely to give long trouble to the memory.

The Phonetic key, given in Parts I., II., and III., is not repeated. Those who have any doubt about the sound of the key-words given in brackets should refer back to those books.

Beginners should be cautious about using Irish words in any way outside of their use as they occur in the Lessons. For example, *fiappuig*, *ask, inquire* (1071), must be used in the sense of *asking a question*, never in the sense of *asking a favour or gift*. The word for this is *iaip*. The preposition *oe* follows *fiappuig*; *an* follows *iaip*. *O'fiappuig ré ceir*

óiom, he asked me a question. Ó'iaip ré véiric orm,  
he asked an alms of me. fiaipnuig ói cia h-í féin,  
ask her who she is. iaip uirri rtao, ask her to stop.

The following plan of using the Lessons in class-work has been pursued with good results at the Central Gaelic League Classes and elsewhere, and is recommended to volunteer teachers. It is based on the supposition that there is only one class in the week :—

A.—Pupil's work out of class :—

(1.) Read carefully the instructions of seven to twelve chapters (as may be appointed) each week. But do not learn the instructions *by heart*.

(2.) Learn the words in each vocabulary, as you come to it, by heart.

(3.) Read each Irish exercise, as you come to it, but on no account translate the Irish into English if you can understand it in the original.

N.B.—Some pupils acquire at the outset the habit of pausing to translate mentally every word of the language they are learning. This habit, until shaken off, is an absolute bar to the free acquisition of a living language. It is evident that a language is only acquired when the learner has learned to *think in it* without the help of translation. The Irish exercises, therefore, *should not be written out in English*.

(4.) Write out in Irish the English exercises.

(5.) Pronounce *aloud* every word of Irish in the instructions, vocabularies, exercises and translations.

B.—Teacher's work in class :—

(1.) Ask *the Irish for the English words in vocabularies*.

(2.) Make the pupils in turn read out the Irish

sentences, only translating them when they appear not to be understood.

(3.) Translate *aloud* the English sentences into Irish, the pupils looking on at their written translations, and making corrections where necessary.

(4.) Go through in advance the instructions and vocabularies for the next class. Do not examine on the instructions, but test the knowledge of them in reading, etc.

The object of this simple method is to secure systematic progress, at the same time training the linguistic instinct, the memory, ear, voice, eye and hand, economizing time, and avoiding all needless labour. If only seven lessons are gone through in this way each week, Parts I., II. and III. will be thoroughly mastered well within half-a-year. If ten to twelve lessons are got through in the week, the first three books will be mastered in three months.

A teacher who can speak Irish ought not to confine himself to the Lessons. He should introduce suitable Irish phrases to call the attention of the pupils, to encourage or rebuke them, and to give short and simple commands or directions. Any short familiar phrase suggested by or containing some word in the Lessons may be given to the pupils. But an intimate knowledge of a few phrases should be aimed at rather than a bowing acquaintance with a large variety. Such phrases may well be written on a blackboard to be copied by the pupils into their books. *Maípeann an léinn, iméigeann an cúinne.* But to teach the student to SPEAK should be the main object. A living language is synonymous with a spoken language; an unspoken language is a dead language. All philologizing and grammatical technicalities should as far as possible be avoided.

Communications and suggestions relative to the books of this Series should be addressed to the Librarian, Gaelic League, Dublin.

JOHN MACNEILL.

Hazelbrook, Malahide,  
14 Samna, 1897.



# SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH

## PART IV.

---

### EXERCISE CXLI.

§ 835. In English, when one thing is thought of as belonging to another thing, or as part of another thing, two ways of expressing the whole thought are used. Thus, when we think of the thing expressed by the word "head," and when we further think of it as belonging to the thing expressed by the word "horse," we can name the whole thought in either of two ways, viz., "a horse's head," or, "the head of a horse." The Irish for both expressions would be *ceann capall*. *Capall* means "a horse's" or "of a horse," and is formed, as may be seen, from the word *capall* by inserting the slender vowel *i* before the final consonant or consonants.

§ 836. This change is accompanied by a change in the pronunciation of the final consonant, which is BROAD in *capall* (*kop'ul*) and becomes SLENDER in *capall* (*kop'il*). See Part I., § 8. In fact we may say that it is the consonant that changes, and that the slender vowel *i* is inserted to mark the change. This change from *broad* to *slender* is called ATTENUATION (from the Latin *tenuis*, thin, slender).

§ 837. The form *capall* is said to be the GENITIVE CASE, or simply the GENITIVE, of *capall*, and in this instance the *genitive* is said to be formed by *attenuation*.

N.B.—There are other ways of forming the *genitive* of nouns, but the great majority of MASCULINE NOUNS form the *genitive* by *attenuation*.

§ 838. The following nouns form their *genitives* like *capall* (see *Indexes to Simple Lessons, Parts I., II. and III.* for their meanings):—

Ἀολ, ἀπᾶν, ἀπῶν, ἀπᾶ, βάο, βάρ, βιάρ, βόταρ, βρωᾶν, καρβάο, capán, capúr, ceól, cuan, doṃar, ἑλάρ, ἑυᾶ, ιολάρ, λεᾶταρ, μαοί, μόπᾶν, ὄρ, πῶο, ραο, ραλαnn, ρεᾶῖα, ρσιoból, ρολάρ, ρραπᾶν, ρτόλ, τολάρ, uan, uṃlár (from Part I.).

Ἀδαρταρ, ἀῶδαρ, ἀῶμαο, ἀṃ, ἄταρ, βαλ-  
βᾶν, βῖοο, βῖόν, capn, doṃar, ποῖμαρ, ῥαῶδαρ, ῥαῶδαρ, λαοῖ, λεᾶδαρ, μαῶαο, (or  
μαῶμαο), naom, ocṃar, ριυᾶλ, ρλαῖῶν, ρονάρ, ταῖο, ταῖτ, uḃall (from Part II.).

Ἀῡπᾶν, ἀμαῶν, biopán, buṃeᾶcap, cúl, ῥαol, ῥoman, eolar, ρocal, ῥannῶal, ρún, ρᾶῖαρ, ρᾶṃᾶο, ραῶταρ, ρean-ῥocal, ρτόρ (from Part III.).

§ 839. Also the following proper names :

Ἀπτ, ὕṃan, Catal, ρεᾶῶαρ, πόλ, Seumar, Tomár, Uilliam, Conall, Tuatal, Concu-  
bár, Coṃmac, Doṃnall, Eoḡan, Euḃomonn, Taḡḡ, Seᾶḡan.

Write out the *genitives* of all the nouns in

§§ 838, 839.

§ 840. **NOTE.**—The initial or first consonant of a proper name is usually aspirated in the genitive, as *mac Dómnaitt*, Donal's son. But *Mac Dómnaitt*, with the *o* unaspirated, means "MacDonnell," the surname. There are exceptions on both sides: sometimes a proper name is not aspirated in the genitive, as *Lá Pádraig*, Peter and Paul's day: sometimes a surname is aspirated, as *Mac Fhloinn*, M'Glynn, Glynn. For the present, however, it is better to disregard the exceptions and to follow the rule stated.

§ 841. **Examples of the formation of genitives:**

*doil*, lime; *doil* (sel), of lime.  
*amadóin*, a fool; *amadóin* (om'a-dhawin or om'a-dhaa-in), a fool's, or of a fool.  
*báir*, a boat; *báir* (baud), of a boat.  
*bótar*, a road; *bótar* (bō'hír), of a road.  
*rolar*, light; *rolar* (sullish), of light.

Note the change at the end of the word in each instance, both in spelling and sound.

§ 842. **Examples of the use of the genitive:** *capn doil*, a heap of lime; *doir d'omaib*, a door of wood; *glar doir*, a lock of a door (in English, *the* lock of a door); *leabhar eolair*, a book of knowledge; *eolair leabhair*, knowledge of a book; *capún Ómáin* (vree'en), Brian's hammer; *atair Seumair* (hae'mwish), James's father, or the father of James; *raotar amadóin*, a fool's labour, *uplár ríobóil*, a (or the) floor of a barn.

## § 843. Translate into English :

Arán feargail agus blas beas talainn.  
 Adartar arail. Capall fearóir agus  
 sádar cóirmaid. Doras admaro agus slar  
 iarlainn (849). Doras móir tliom iarlainn.  
 Sparán óir agus mála leatáir. Adá  
 blas bhróáin ar an iars ro. Do bí capn  
 móir suail ar an uirlár. Fuair mac  
 fearóir uball óir ó Seumas, agus ní  
 raib focal buirdeáir aise dó. Is fearr  
 uan rampair ioná laos fogmair. Níl  
 fonn abráin ná focal abráin ašam. Níl  
 eolar bótair, róir, ná capáin inr an tír ro  
 ašam. Deul sádar agus adarc tairb, ní  
 mair liom iad. Táinig arim brian go Cluain  
 Tairb (bull's meadow = Clontarf). Ba  
 truaš an rseul bair brian i sCluain Tairb.  
 Rinne ríad uais brian i náirómaca.

## § 844. Translate into Irish :

A word of knowledge. A fool's word.  
 A fool's money. A sack of rye. Peter's  
 song. Donal's father. A lamb's wool. A  
 word of thanks. A song of thanks. A  
 cause of sorrow. Brian's army. A gander's  
 neck. A store of gold. A goblet of gold.  
 A goat's horn. A horse's shoe. A stool  
 of wood. A heap of gold. Cormac's  
 apple. Art's hound. A hound's hunger.  
 A fire of coal. The foot of a stool (*say* a  
 foot). A goat's horn. The head of a calf  
 (*say* a head). A saint's book. A day of  
 summer. A morning in (*say* of) autumn.  
 Conall's cow. Thomas's coat. Cormac,  
 son of Art.

## EXERCISE CXLII.

§ 845. The following words are commonly followed by a genitive :

Móran, much, a great deal, a great many.

Beagán (be'gaun), little, a little, a few.

lomarca (im'urka), or an lomarca, excess, too much, too many.

lomao (im'udh), or an lomao, a great deal, a great many; in Munster lomao is used in the sense of lomarca = too much, too many.

Neart (narth), abundance. Its usual meaning is "strength, power."

Curo (kid, kud), a share or part.

An-curo (on'chid), an excessive part, rather much.

Mór-curo (mór'chid), a great part, a great deal.

Curo móir and curo maic are used in a similar sense = a great part, a good part.

Roinn, (rent), a portion, some. The more literary form is roinn (ren).

Dóthan (dhō'hin)	} a sufficient quantity
Sáit (sau'ih)	

(idiomatic use).

Fíir-beagán, (feer-ve'gaun), very little, from fíoir, true, and beagán.

Meud (maedh), quantity; cá meud or cia meud, what quantity? how much? how many?

Oipead (er'udh), as much, so much, as many, so many; an oipead ro, "this much," an oipead rin, "that much."

**Thilleas** (thiloo, *Munster*, thilē), an additional quantity, more, some more.

§ 846. Examples of the use of the foregoing words, followed by a genitive in each instance :

**Móran** aóil, a great deal of lime.

**Beagán** aóim, a little (of) bread.

**íomarca** suail, or an **íomarca** suail, too much (of) coal. In *Munster* **íomao** suail or an **íomao** suail.

**Neart** reasail, an abundance of rye, plenty of rye.

**An-cúro** palainn (sol'in), rather much (of) salt.

**Fip-beagán** eólaip (ólish), very little (of) knowledge.

**Roinnt** óip, some gold.

**Cia** meud suail, how much (of) coal?

**An oipeao** palainn, so much salt.

§ 847. **Cúro**, a share, is used in a very idiomatic way. It denotes the portion of a thing that belongs to a particular person or persons, as, **mo cúro** aóil, my lime, literally "my share of lime;" **do cúro** aóim, your bread; **a cúro** suail, his coal; **a cúro** palainn, her salt; **ár gcúro** reasail, our rye; **bur gcúro** aómaro (*wur gid au-mwid*, *Munster*, *ei-mwid*), your timber; **a gcúro** raotair, their labour. But **cúro** is not used in this way before the name of a single object: thus we say, **mo leabair**, my book; **mo dóir**, my door, not **mo cúro leabair**, **mo cúro dóir**.

§ 848. *Uóctain* and *ráit* are used with possessive adjectives to express "enough," as, *atá mo uóctain ašam*, or *atá mo ráit ašam*, I have enough; *an bfuil do uóctain ašam ašat?* have you enough (of) bread? *uá mbíod a ráit óir aici*, if she had enough (of) gold. Literally, "I have my sufficiency," "have you your sufficiency of bread?" "If she had her sufficiency of gold." *Uóctain* is used in the southern half of Ireland, *ráit* in the northern half.

§ 849. Vocabulary.

*rárta* (*saustha*), satisfied.

*šo*, till, until (eclipses verbs).

*uá mbíod*, if there were (see §§ 706, 718).

*iarann* (*ee'ar-an*), iron; *iarainn* (*ee'ar-in*), of iron.

*féoir* (*fao'dir*), possible; *b'féoir*, it would be possible, = perhaps.

*U'ár n'óig* (*dhaar nō'ee*), to our thinking, surely, "sure" (at the beginning of a sentence). *U'ár n'óig, cuair ré abail*, sure he went home. Sometimes contracted to *'ár n'ó* (*aar nō*) in conversation.

§ 850. *Uá mbíod capn ašam ašat*, ní béirdeod bup n'óctain ašat. *Uá mbíod ár n'óctain ašam ašam, do béirdeod rárta.* *Uá mbíod p'oinnt óir ašam, níor b' fáda šo mbéirdeod mo ráit ašam ašam.* *Uá mbíod capall šeumuir aš domall, níor b' fáda šo mbéirdeod ré aš dul šo Corcais.* *Ni 'l adartar capall aise, ašur ní 'l a uóctain eolair aš an áit aise.* *Muna bfuil a uóctain eolair aise, atá a p'ior*

aSAM SO bFUIL A bÓcain óir aise. Nuair  
 fuair acair Dómnall báp, tug ré neart  
 bii do Dómnall, agus tug a deapbácair  
 féin a cúro óir dó, nuair do bí ré as dul  
 go dtí an t-Oileán úr. Má fuair Dómnall  
 an oipead rin óir, baó cóir do beir paid-  
 bii anoir. Baó cóir, go deimhin, agus atá  
 ré paidbii. Fuair ré tuillead óir ó'n  
 Oileán úr ó William Ó h-Airt, agus nuair  
 díol ré capall bhuain ar an aonag, fuair  
 ré tuillead óir air air. Annpin bí goit  
 reasail aise. Bí ré as obair lá (one day)  
 inr an nsoit reasail, agus connaic ré  
 mála leatair ar an talamh, agus glar beas  
 iarlainn ar an mála. Tug ré (he brought)  
 an mála abaille leir, agus nuair do bí an  
 glar bhirce aise, fuair ré corin bpeas óir  
 ann, agus biopán beas óir, rparán leatair,  
 agus cruó arail. Aoeir ré féin supab é  
 an cruó arail rin tug an meud rin ponair  
 air, agus nuair do bí mé féin as riubal  
 inr an áit, lá, connaic mé an rean-cruó  
 iarlainn fuar ar an doirar móir. U'féirir  
 rin, aet níl a fíor aSAM cao tug an cruó  
 arail dó, muna paid an ponar air ceana.  
 O'ár noóig, bí an ponar suam air. Ní cruó  
 arail ná cruó capall tug air é, aet  
 beagán eólar agus móirán raotair.

§ 851. Brian had an ass's bridle and a  
 horse's halter; he sold them for (ar) a great  
 deal of gold. Then he bought some bread  
 and went home. When he came home, he  
 found plenty of bread (neart aráin) in the  
 house. I have too much bread now, said he

(ἀπ' εἰσαν), and I have only (νί'τ ἀγάμ  
 ἄτ) a *very little* salt. If I had *some more*  
 salt, I should be (σο βέρωμν) satisfied. He  
 went out again and bought a pound of salt  
 for a penny. "Now," said he, "I have  
 bread *enough* (my sufficiency of bread) and  
 salt *enough* and gold *enough*. I have still  
 (πόρ) twenty pounds of gold." Sure that  
 is not possible (νί πέρωμν πν). He did not  
 get *that much* gold for a halter and a bridle.  
 He did, indeed (πυαπν σο βέρωμν), and *more*.  
 If he did (μά πυαπν), it is from a fool he got  
 it, and it was not right for him to have a  
 fool's money. Sure, he himself was a fool  
 (σοβ' ἀμαρῶν ἐ πέμν), and he did not know  
 (νί παῖδ ἄ πτωρ ἀγε) that it was not right.

### EXERCISE CXLIII.

§ 852. There are now two important rules  
 to be learned.

**RULE.**—*When the second noun or genitive  
 expresses a certain definite object or number  
 of objects, the article is not used before the  
 first noun.*

§ 853. For example, ῥῥωβόλ means "a  
 barn," not a certain or definite "barn." But  
 ἄν ῥῥωβόλ means "*the* barn," i.e., some  
 particular, certain, or definite barn that I  
 have in mind. Hence, according to the  
 rule, we cannot translate "*the* floor of *the*  
 barn" by ἄν τ-ῥῥλᾶν ἄν ῥῥωβόλ. We  
 must omit the first article, and say simply  
 ῥῥλᾶν ἄν ῥῥωβόλ.

§ 854. Again, *leabhar*, "a book," is indefinite, but *mo leabhar*, "my book," *do leabhar*, "your book," etc., are definite, meaning each a certain book which I have in mind. Hence we must translate "the value of my book," not by *an luach mo leabhair*, but simply by *luach mo leabhair*.

§ 855. Again, a proper name is the name of a certain definite person, as, *Ó Brian*, Brian, "The army of Brian," is in Irish, not *an t-arm Ó Brian*, but *arm Ó Brian*.

§ 856. Further examples :

*blar an aráin*, the taste of the bread.  
*adartar an arail*, the halter of the ass.  
*slar an dorair*, the lock of the door.  
*daic an óir*, the colour of the gold.  
*feap an rparáin*, the man of the purse.  
*cor an ríóil*, the foot of the stool.  
*uirge an tobair*, the water of the well.  
*olann an uain*, the wool of the lamb.  
*admarc an uirláir*, the wood of the floor.  
*leatár an adartair*, the leather of the halter.  
*cuma an admarc*, the shape of the wood.  
*obair an airim*, the work of the army.  
*leabhar an naomh*, the book of the saint.  
*adairc an cairb*, the horn of the bull.  
*fonn an abháin*, the air of the song.  
*abháin an amadain*, the song of the fool.  
*rí an domáin*, the king of the world.  
*feart airic*, the anger of Art.  
*freagra Cáit*, the answer of Cathal.  
*beannaicte péadair*, the blessing of Peter.  
*ruil Seumair*, the blood of James.

dearbhrátaí Tomás, *the brother of Thomas.*

mátaí Dornnaill, *the mother of Dona.*

teachtair Eogán, *the messenger of Owen,*  
or Owen's messenger.

§ 857. The other rule is as follows :—

**RULE.** *The initial consonant of a masculine genitive is aspirated, when possible, after the article.*

Example : beul an cuain, *the mouth of the harbour.*

§ 858. *Exceptions :* *o* and *t* are never aspirated after the article ; see instances in § 856.

§ 859. *S* is changed into *tr* (pronounced as *t*), as blas an tralamn (*thol'in*), *the taste of the salt.*

§ 860. *l*, *n*, and *p* are never aspirated, and *r* followed by any other consonant but these three (*l*, *n*, *p*) is never aspirated. For examples see § 856.

§ 861. We have already seen (§ 497) that the article prefixes *t* to masculine nouns commencing with a vowel, as, an t-arat, *the ass.* This *t* is dropped in the genitive. For examples see § 856.

§ 862. Examples of *r* changed to *tr* in genitives after the article.

leigear an trlagóim (*leis un threidhaa-in*) *the cure of the cold.*

mac an traoir (*theer*) *the son of the craftsman.*

Διμμ αν τροναρ (thun'ish) *the name of the prosperity = the reputation of being prosperous.*

congnam αν τρλυαις (thloo'ei) *the help of the host or army (§ 493).*

μευο αν τρλοτair (thae'hir) *the greatness of the exertion.*

ςπυαν αν τροlair (thul'ish) *the sun of the light.*

τεαδ αν τρδςair (thog'irt) *the house of the priest.*

ciall αν τρεανφοαν (tan'ukil) *the meaning of the proverb.*

ράρ αν τρεδςail (tae'il) *the growth of the rye.*

beut αν τραic (thack) *the mouth of the sack.*

lan αν τρεοil (tō'il) *the full of the sail.*

ςπυαν αν τρamparō (thou'ree) *the sun of the summer.*

§ 863. The following phrases are followed by the genitive :—

Or cionn (os kin, Munster, os kyoON) *above.*

ταρ ειρ (tharaesh')	} =after (in reference to time).
ταρ ειρ (haraesh')	
ο' ειρ (daesh)	

ι nōiarō (I nee'ei)\* *after (in reference to motion, and sometimes to time).*

ι n-aśiarō (ī n-ei'-ee)\* *against.*

ι meapς (ī mask) *among, amid.*

αρ pon (er sun) *for the sake of, on account of.*

---

\* In Munster the final ο of these words is pronounced like ς.

1 n-aice (l na 'kě) near.

1 bpočair (l wuch'ir) in company with.

le nağair (lě hei'ee)\* for, for the purpose  
of use of.

§ 864. Examples :

Or cionn an báir, above the boat.

tar éir an tramair }  
tar éir an tramair } after the summer.  
o'éir an tramair }

1 nriair an ġair, after the hound.

1 n-ağair an báir, against (the) death.

1 mearğ an trluairğ, amid the host  
(army).

ar ron an amairin, for the sake of the  
fool.

1 n-aice an tobair, near the well.

1 bpočair brian, in Brian's company.

le n-ağair an trair, for (the use of)  
the priest.

§ 865. Vocabulary :

cuir (kir) put or send ; ná cuir, do not  
put or send.

cuir or do cuir, (he) put, or did put, sent.

níoir cuir, (he) did not put or send.

ğuir cuir, that (he) put or sent.

náir cuir, that (he) did not put or send.

ar cuir? did (he) put (or send)?

náir cuir? did (he) not put (or send)?

ceirt (kesht), f., a question.

(do) cuair (choo'ala), heard.

raoğal (sae'al), life ; an raoğal, the  
world.

amall (thomal), a while.

\* In Munster the final o of this word is pro-  
nounced like ɔ.

ruim (§ 157) heed, regard. Cuirim ruim i rud, I pay regard to a thing, I esteem a thing.

ceann (§ 157), head, *also* end. 1 gceann tamall, in the end of a while, after a time.

§ 866. Ar cuir Domhnall cruò an arail n-aice an doirair?

Níor cuir. (Do) cuir ré or cionn an doirair é. (Do) bí amadán i bfuair Domhnall an uair rin. Dubairt an t-amadán leir, "Ná cuir cruò an arail or cionn an doirair. Cuir ríor ar an uilár é. Ní cóir duit cruò arail do beir or cionn do doirair ašat." Níor cuir Domhnall ruim ar bit i bfuair an amadán, ašur ní bfuair\* an t-amadán ppeašia uair. Tar éir báir Domhnall, táinig pasairt lá so dci (gu dee = to) an áit, ašur connaic ré cruò an arail fuar or cionn an doirair.

"Cia cuir an cruò rin or cionn an doirair?" ašur an pasairt.

Ní fuair duine ar bit iriis áct reandean, mátair Domhnall, ašur bí rí 'n-a fuirde ar átaoir admaro i n-aice an doirair. Cuála rí ceirt an tpašairt, ašur táinig rí amac so dci an doirair.

"Cuir Domhnall," ašur iri (ersiah'ē, said she); "ní fuair ciall fuam aige. Dubairt duine éigin (637) leir, fuirb' é cruò an arail do cuir an oipead úd ponair ašur, ašur fuir máit an ruò cruò arail i n-ašaró

---

\* In future, instead of ní fuair, we shall write ní bfuair (nee woo'er) which is less regular, but is commonly used.

bhróin agus donair an t-*trao*sail. I gceann  
 tamail, fuair mo *thac* boet báir, tap éir  
*plagó*din fuair pé ar an donac. Is fíor  
 ciail an t-*crean*-focail, 'ní 'l luid (Liv,  
 herb) ná *leigear* (cure) i n-*as*air an báir.  
 So deimhin, ní maít liom péin, a *at*air, sup  
 cuir pé *cu*rd an *ar*ail or cionn an *do*pair  
 miam." "Má cuir pé ruim i *sc*uird an  
*ar*ail," *ar*r' an *ra*sair, "ar ron focail an  
*am*adain úd, sinne pé *ru*rd nár *é*oir; *ac*t  
 munar cuir (if he did not put), ba *c*uma  
 úd." "Atá a fíor *as*am go maít," *ar*r' an  
 t-*crean*-bean, "nár cuir pé ruim ar bit ann.  
 Níor'd' *ad*dar *at*air ná bhróin úd é."

§ 867. An ass's shoe. The ass's shoe.  
 Did not James put the horse's shoe *above*  
 the lock? No (níor cuir). He put it *near*  
 the salt. Who was (cia *bi*) *in* James's  
 company then? I do not know. Was he  
 not *among* the crowd (*pluag*)? Thomas  
 found an apple *among* the salt. Was the  
 taste of the apple sweet? It had not *much*  
 taste (there was not much of taste on it).  
 There was a *great deal* of rye on the floor  
 of the barn yesterday, and there is *more* rye  
 in it to-day. There is *very little* gold in my  
 purse. Who put the gold in your purse?  
 You have always an eye *after* (i n*oir*ard) the  
 gold. It is not (ní hé) *my own* gold. Peter  
 gave (to) me *his* (*share of*) gold for (*the use*  
*of*) the steward. If he had the gold of the  
 world, there would be no *remedy* (*leigear*)  
 in it *against* (the) death. Perhaps there  
 would be (*b'féir*in go m*héir*ead) a *remedy*

in it *against* (the) hunger and (the) thirst. He made a *great deal* of exertion (ῥαοταρ) *for the sake of* a little (of) gold. Another man would have as *much* gold after *very little* exertion. If I myself had *some more* gold, I should be satisfied. Perhaps you will have *some* gold *after* a time. Do not send *your* gold to (σο) Conn. He has *enough* gold already. He has (τα), indeed, and *more*. Put it into your own purse *for* (τε η-αγαυ) the market.

## EXERCISE CXLIV.

§ 868. The days of the week in Irish:—

luan (loo'an), *m.* Monday.\*

máirt (maurt), *f.* Tuesday.

ceudaoim (kaedh'een), *f.* Wednesday.

daoraoim (dhor'dheen), *f.* Thursday.

doine (een'ë), *f.* Friday.

satairn (soh'arun), *m.* Saturday.

domnac (dhō'nach), *m.* Sunday.

§ 869. ταρ (thor), more usually ταρ (hor), means "over" or "past."

ταρμ (hor'um) }  
τορμ (hur'um) } over me, past me.

ταρτ (horth), over thee, over you (singular).

ταρτ (har'ish), over or past him, it.

ταρττ (harsh'it), over or past her, it.

ταραιν (hor'in) }  
τοραιν (hur'in) } over or past us.

ταραιβ (hor'iv) }  
τοραιβ (hur'iv) } over or past you (plural).

ταρττα (hor'sthā), over or past them.

\* Irish-speaking people reckon Monday the first day of the week.

§ 870. *So, to, unto.* Cum (CHUM, *commonly* CHUN), towards.

CHAM (CHUG'um, hug'um), to or towards me.

CHAC (CHUG'uth, hug'uth) } to or towards

CHAD (CHUG'udh, hug'udh) } thee, you.

CHIC (CHIG'ë), to or towards him or it.

CHIC (CHIK'ë), to or towards her or it.

CHAIMN (CHUG'in, etc.), to or towards us.

CHAD (CHUG'iv, etc.), to or towards you.

CHAC (CHUK'a, etc.), to or towards them.\*

§ 871. ŠAB (GOV, shortened in rapid speaking to GU, like *gu* in *gum*), means "take" or "catch." Seo, ŠAB AN T-UBALL RO (SHŪ, GOV UN THOO'L SŪ), "here, catch this apple."

§ 872. ŠAB (YOV, or 'OO ŠAB, DHŪ YOV), "took" or "caught." (DO) ŠAB RÉ AN T-UBALL, "he caught the apple."

(DO) ŠAB RÉ AN BÓCAR ŠO CORCAIG, he took (*i.e.*, went) the road to Cork. ŠAB AN BÓCAR MÓR, take the high-road (great road). Hence, ŠAB often means "go," and ('OO) ŠAB means "went" or "has gone."

§ 873. ŠAB A BAILE (GOV A WAL'ë, contracted to GU'wal'ë), go home!

ŠAB I LEIT (GOV ILĒH', contracted to GU'LĒH), come aside, come here!

ŠAB AMAĆ, go out!

---

\* In Munster, CHAM (CHOO'm) is said for CHAM, CHAC (CHOO'th) for CHAC, CHAIMN (CHOO'n) for CHAIMN, CHAD (CHOO'v) for CHAD, and CHAC (CHOO'CHA or CHOO'ha) for CHAC.

ḡab arthead, go in !

Do \* ḡab rí amac, she went out.

§ 874. An luan ro cuairt capr, this Monday (which) has gone past you ; or an luan ro ḡab toíamn, this Monday (which) has gone past us : these phrases are used to express "last Monday."

§ 875. An luan ro atá cugamn, this Monday that is towards us, or simply an luan ro cugamn, this Monday towards us ; a common way of expressing "next Monday."

§ 876. Mí (mee), *f.*, a month. An mí (vee) ro cugamn, next month ; an mí ro cuairt toíamn, or an mí ro ḡab toíamn, last month. An bliathain ro cugamn, next year, an bliathain ro cuairt (or ḡab) toíamn, last year.

"Last year," meaning "*in* or *during* last year," is expressed by a single word, anurairt (anur'eo), in Munster, anuirir (anir'ig).

§ 877. Seachtmain (shachth'win, contracted to shachth'in), *f.*, a week. An treachtmain ro cugamn, next week ; an treachtmain ro cuairt (or ḡab) toíamn, last week.

§ 878. Trátnóna inóiu, this evening.

Trátnóna inóe, yesterday evening.

Trátnóna i mbáirac, to-morrow evening.

---

\* Do is used before the past tense, but in colloquial Irish it is very commonly omitted.

Ἀτρυγὰθ ἰν'ὧ (ah'roo inae'), the day before yesterday.

Ἀτρυγὰθ ἰ μβάρια, the day after to-morrow.\*

§ 879. Ἀπ μαρῖν, in the morning (§ 215).

Ἀπ μαρῖν ἰν'οῖ, (on) this morning.

Ἀπ μαρῖν ἰν'ὧ, (on) yesterday morning.

Ἀπ μαρῖν ἰ μβάρια, (on) to-morrow morning.

Σα ἐπάκν'ονα }  
ὕμ ἐπάκν'ονα } in the evening.†

§ 880. When the word "on" is, or may be, put before the day of the week in English, the word *Ἦμα* precedes the name of the day in Irish, and the name of the day is put in the *genitive* case.

*Ἦμα* is an old word for *ἡμέρα*, "day," but is never used now except with the names of the days of the week. It is often changed to *ὧ* (*dae*) in speaking.

§ 881. *Ἦμα* λυαῖν (*dee'a loo'en*), on Monday.

*Ἦμα* μάρτι, on Tuesday.

*Ἦμα* Ceudaoine }  
*Ἦμα* Ceudaoin' } on Wednesday.

*Ἦμα* Ὑαρθοῖν, contracted to *Ἦμα'ρθοῖν* (*dee'ar-dheen*), on Thursday.

*Ἦμα* ηδοῖν (*heen'ē*), on Friday.

\* The word *ἀτρυγὰθ* means "change," but there is hardly a doubt that it is wrongly used in the phrases given. The proper word is perhaps *ἀπὸ* or *ὑπὲρ* = something over and above.

† *Σα* or *ῥαν* is a very common contraction for *ἵνα ἂν* = in the. *ὕμ ἐπάκν'ονα* is the usual phrase in Munster for "in the evening." *ὕμ* means literally "about."

Dia Satairín (soh'irin), on Saturday.

Dia Domnaig (dhō'nee, Munster, dhou'nig), on Sunday.

§ 882. Examples :

Bí ar an amro Dia luain ro cuairé tar. Art was here (on) last Monday.

Racair pé a baile Dia Domnaig ro eugaimn, he will go home on next Sunday.

Tráchtóna Dia Satairín táinig Brian ó Dóir, on Saturday evening Brian came from Derry.

Ar maidin Dia hAoine bí an t-aonac i nGaillimh, on Friday morning the fair was in Galway.

§ 883. When the genitive is formed by *attenuation* (see §§ 835, 836, 837), there is sometimes a change in the vowel or vowels before the final consonant.

§ 884. *io* becomes *i*; as *faicéir*, fear, *aóðar faicéir* (fwat'eesh), a cause of fear. *líon*, a net, *lán an lín* (Leen) the full of the net. *millíonn*, a mill, *spáir an mhillinn*, the street of the mill (wil'in), Millstreet.\*

§ 885. *ea* usually becomes *i*; as *peap*, a man, *cor an fíu* (anir') the man's foot. *speann* (gran) humour, *peap spinn*, a man of humour, a humorous man, *rseut spinn*, an amusing story. *Ceann*, a head, or *ciunn* *ro cinn* (h'vin) above your head. *Breac*, a

---

\* The distinction in sound between *líon* and *lín* is clear, but hard to represent. *líon* sounds like *lee-un* pronounced as one syllable. *millíonn* may also be spelled *muileann*.

trout, *ráit an úic* (*vrik*) the eye of the trout.

§ 886. When the word is of more than one syllable, *ea* always becomes *i* in the last syllable of the genitive, as *airgead*, silver or money, *beasán airgid* (*ar'igid*), a little (of) money. [Write out the genitives of *óiceall*, *ópoicead*, *leigear*, *deimear*, *cinnear*, *seimpead*, and pronounce them. Refer to indexes for their meanings.]

§ 887. *Eu* becomes *éi*. *Eun*, a bird; *ub éin*, a bird's egg; *ub an éin*, the bird's egg. [Write out the genitives of *beut*, *feup*, *reun*, *rgeut*, *rmeup*.]

§ 888. *la* becomes *éi*. *lar*, a fish; *beut éir* (*aeshk*), the mouth of a fish. [Write out the genitives of *hall*, *clad*, *riad*, *siarfiaid*, *siall*.]

§ 889. There are one or two exceptions, as *úman*, genitive of *úman*, § 839.

§ 890. *O* short becomes *ui*. *Cnoc*, a hill; *báir cnuc* (*baur k'nik*), the top of a hill; *báir an cnuc* (*ch'nik*), the top of the hill; *Eudomonn an cnuc*, "Ned of the hill," name of a well-known Irish air and song. [Write out and pronounce the genitives of *Conn*, *ponn*, *colm*, *oorn*, *coirn*, *soirt*, *poll*, *rsoib*.]

§ 891. In one class of words, the last consonant is changed in the genitive. Masculine nouns ending in *-ac* have their genitives ending in *-aig* (instead of *-aic*), as *bacac*, a beggar, genitive *bacraig* (*boK'ee*) of a beggar; *maide bacraig*, a beggar's stick.

ualac, a burden; ualaig, of a burden.  
 donac, a fair; donais, of a fair.  
 Éireannac, an Irishman; gen. Éireannais.  
 Albanac, a Scotchman, gen. Albanais.  
 Sasranac, an Englishman; gen. Sas-  
 ranais.

Domnac, Sunday; Dommais, of Sunday.

§ 892. If the noun ends in -eac, the genitive ends in -is, as coiteac, a cock; coitig (kel'ee), of a cock. Doiteac (eel'ach) manure; capn doitig (eel'ee) a heap of manure. The change in the vowel is the same as that shown in § 886.

§ 893. In Munster, the final *g* in all these words is pronounced as *g*. Dia Dommais (dae dhou'nig) on Sunday; capn doitig (kor'ün eelig), a manure-heap.

§ 894. Cá (kaur) for cá, "where," before the past tense *when* *oo* is dropped, as cá ceannuis ré an capall? where did he buy the horse? (oo ceannuis ré, he bought). Cá cuir ré an t-adartar? Where did he put the halter? Cá díol ré an bó? Where did he sell the cow? Cá b' áil leat out? Where did (or would) you wish to go?

§ 895. Cá not cá should be used with the following:

Cá raib tú? cá raibair? Where were you?

Cá dtáinig tú? Where did you come?

Cá dtug tú? Where did you give?

Cá bfuair tú é? Where did you get or find it?

Cá raaca tú é? Where did you see it?

CÁ n'beacáir̃ tū ? (nach'ee). Where did you go ?

CÁ n'beáirna tū é ? (naar'na). Where did you do (or make) it ?

§ 896. After ní, nac, an, go, cá, instead of éuar̃, 'went, the form beacáir̃ (dach'ee) is used ; and instead of rinne, did or made, the form beáirna (daar'na) is used.

ní beacáir̃ ré (yach'ee), he did not go.

nac beacáir̃ ré ? did he not go ?

beirim nac beacáir̃ ré, I say he did not go.

an beacáir̃ ré ? did he go ?

go beacáir̃ ré, that he went.

ní beáirna ré a ríceall, he did not do his best.

nac beáirna ré a ríceall ? did he not do his best ?

nac beáirna ré a ríceall, that he did not do his best.

an beáirna ré a ríceall ? did he do his best ?

go beáirna ré a ríceall, that he did his best.

§ 897. Munster students will note that in Munster beagáir̃ (pr. dyei'ig) is used instead of beacáir̃ ; also that níon éuar̃, gur éuar̃, etc., are often incorrectly said. Instead of ní beáirna, etc., in Munster the form níon rin (yin) is very common. The forms given in large type are used in Connacht and Ulster, and by standard writers of all the provinces.

§ 898. Vocabulary :

má 'r é 'oo tóit é (mau shae dhu hel ae)  
if it is your will, i.e., if you please.

cair̃ 'ka'ih. kah) spend.

(oo) cáit ré (cha'ih, chah) he spent.

tug, gave, also means "spent" (in reference to time).

asur, and, is often represented by the figure 7.

Glascú (glos'choo), Glasgow.

Dún Eudam (dhoon ae'dhin), Edinburgh.

ráite (rau'ihě, rau'hě), three months, a quarter.

so oipeac (deerach), precisely, exactly.

oipeac, straight, direct.

túr (thoos), the beginning; (Munster túir, thoosh).

ar otúr (er dhoos) at first; (Munster, ar otúr).

Deul fershe (fershdě), Belfast.

bótar iarmh, a road of iron, i.e., a rail way.

rtao (sthodh) stop; (oo) rtao ré, he stopped.

§ 899. "Sab i leit cugam, a Seumair, 7 bíod fíor 'oo rseil asam, má 'r é 'oo toil é. Cáir cáit (or cá otug) tú an bliadain ro cuairt toiraimn?" "Cuairt mé anonn so n-Albam anuairt. Tug mé ráite i n-Glascú, 7 ráite eile i n'Dún Eudam." "Cá nveacairt tú annsin?" "Bí an seimheac toiraimn annsin. Tar éir an seimheac, ní raib móran airgid asam, 7 muna mbíod sup díol m' ádair beagán péir 'oo bí aise, 7 sup cúir pé nionnt airgid cugam so n-Albam, níorb péirpí dom teact a baile." "Cá raib an feur as t' ádair?" "Bí soir péir aise i n-aice an mhuilinn aí báir an

énuic." "Ar aghair (opposite) dochair an muilinn, an n-eaó (675)?" "Ih eaó, go díneac." "Nac é goiric néill é rin?" "Ni hé. Ih le m'atair é. Acc b' féoirin go raib beagán féir as nall, as rár i feúil an gúirt." "Ta go maic ("very well.") Inniir dom cáir gab tú nuair fuair tú do cúro aghair." "

§ 900. "At first I came to Ireland direct. I spent a while in Belfast. From there (ar rin), I came to Drogheda on the railway. There is a bridge of iron above the Boyne (or cionn na bóinne) in that place. We stopped at the end (ceann) of the bridge, and I saw the city (baile móir) and the river beneath me (down from me, fíor uaim)." "Was there a boat (say, any boat) on the river?" "There was. When we were (bídeamar) on the bridge, a boat came in from the sea. We were above the boat, and we saw the sail of the boat from the top of the bridge." "It is a fine high bridge, then (ih breágh áir an oiricead é, mar rin)." "It is (ih eaó) indeed." "Did you not see a ship on the river?" "Yes (say, I saw). There was a large ship following (as ceac 1 noiair) the boat."

#### EXERCISE CXLV.

§ 901. Irregular genitives.

bíad, food, *genitive* bíd (bee) of food.

Óia, God, *genitive* Óe (dae) of God.

Lá, a day, *genitive* lae (Lae) of a day.

mac, a son, *genitive* mic (mik) of a son.

Vocabulary:

rimn agraon (oraen') we two, both of us.

rið aþaon, you two, both of you.  
riað aþaon, iað aþaon, they two, both of  
them.

caitþrið mé, I must (kah'fee).  
caitþrið tú, you must, etc.

§ 902. "Cáþ şab tú (or cá nðeacáirð tú)  
i n-a ðiairð rin (after that)?" "Bi Albanac  
liom, aş teact ó şlapcú şo baile áta  
Cliať. Bi mac aise ro (ro "this" need not  
be translated) i n-a comurde i n'Opoid. ad  
áta i n-aice an opoidio. Cuairð rinn aþaon  
şo teac mic an Albanais. Fuairð rinn aþ  
nðótam bið ann, 7 ðocó i n-a ðiairð (after  
it) 7 corlař şo marom (669). Dubairt an  
t-Albanac liom, dá mberðinn aþ (=in) an  
mbaile rin aþir, teact şo teac a mic, 7 şo  
mberð ad fáilte aş a mac nómam (for me:  
*lit.* before me, see 289). "D'ar nðois, ba  
fial flaiteamail an fear é, an t-Albanac  
rin." "Dob' ear, şo ðeimm. Aşur ba  
mair an fear óş é, mac an fir rin." "Cia  
an t-ainn ðo bi aþ an bfeap óş?" "Niall  
Mac Aodá, 7 Domall dob' ainm o' atair  
Neill. An mi ro cuairð toraimn táimis mé  
şo Opoid. ad áta, 7 an tpeactmair ro cuairð  
toraimn táimis mé aþ an mbótap iapaimn  
şo baile áta Cliať." "Aşur nac şabair  
i nşailim Dia hdoime ro şab toraimn?"  
"Þið aþ. Ţuş mé an Saťapin 7 an Domnac  
i nşailim, 7 táimis mé annro aþir aþ  
marom Dia luam." "An mberðin annro  
şo ðci an luan ro eugaimn?" "Ni berðeao.  
Racairð mé şo Copcais Dia hdoime." "An  
(is it?) aþ marom an lae, nó um tpaťnóna,  
berðeap tú aş out şo Copcais?" "Ni'l a

féor a'am go fóill (gu fóil, yet, for a while),  
 áic cairéir mé b'it ann le ha'gaíó an  
 ma'gaíó Dia Sataín."

§ 903. "Perhaps you will be in Dublin again next week." "I don't think (ní m'apaím, ní dóig' trom, 796) (that) I shall (be). It is possible that I shall be here next month. But, indeed, I don't think (that) I shall have *enough* money till (go n'c) next year, as I (have) spent a great deal of money running from place to place this year (i m'blaíóna). I prefer money after (i n'biaíó) the travelling (riubal) to travelling after the money. Good-bye!" "God speed you (562! "

#### EXERCISE CXLVI.

§ 904. In connexion with the phrases given in § 863, which are followed by the genitive, if a *pronoun* is used in English, the corresponding *possessive adjective* must be used in Irish.

§ 905. Examples of i n'biaíó with pronouns.

		Contr. to	Con. & Ulst.
After me	in mo óiaíó	im óiaíó	'mo óiaíó
" you	in do "	io "	'do "
" him, it	i n-a "	'na "	'na "
" her, it	i n-a óiaíó	'na óiaíó	'na óiaíó
" us	i n-ár n'biaíó	'nár n'biaíó	'nár n'biaíó
" you	i n-bur "	'nbur "	'nbur "
" them	i n-a "	'na "	'na "
" this	i n-a óiaíó	ro	'na óiaíó ro
" that	" "	rin	" " rin
" you	" "	rúo	" " rúo
" these	i n-a n'biaíó	ro	'na n'biaíó ro
" these	" "	rin	" " rin
" you (pl)	" "	rúo	" " rúo

## § 906. Further examples :—

	Contr. to	Con. & Ulst.
Against me, <i>m'áḡair</i>	<i>m' áḡair</i>	<i>'m' áḡair</i>
Among us, <i>i n-ár meárs</i>		<i>'nár meárs</i>
Near him, <i>i n-a áice</i>		<i>i n' áice</i>
Near her, <i>i n-a haice</i>		<i>'na haice (ha'ké)</i>
In their company, <i>i n-a bpoáir</i>		<i>'na bpoáir</i>
For your sake		<i>ár oo fón (hun)</i>
For your purpose, <i>le nbur naḡair</i>		<i>(le noor nei'ee).</i>
Above me, <i>or mo éionn (os mu h'yin).</i>		

§ 907. The genitive of Ó (or *ua*) in proper names is *uí* (*ee*). The genitive of *Mac* in proper names is *míc* (*vik*). The consonant following *uí* or *míc* is aspirated when possible. Examples: *bó úruain úi Óommailt* (*vree'en ee yó'níl*) Brian O'Donnell's cow. *leabair éaḡám míc Óommailt* (*h'yaan vik yó'níl*), John MacDonnell's book.

## § 908. Vocabulary.

*taob* (*thaev*) *f.* a side.

*rlábrar* (*slou'roo*, Munster, *slou'rā*), *m.* a chain, genitive, *rlábrar* (*slou'ree*), of a chain.

*ráinne* (*fau'ně*), *m.* a ring.

*lár* (*Laur*), *m.* middle.

*ár áḡair* (*er ei'ee*), opposite, followed by genitive.

*ár m'áḡair*, opposite to me, in front of me.

*ár ár n-áḡair*, opposite to us (and so on, see § 905).

*caint* (*Kant*, Munster, *keint*), *f.* talk, conversation.

*as caint*, talking.

§ 909. “*Cá rabair ár maroin ?*” “*Úior ra mbairle, ár maroin inoiu, 7 úior i bpáire Óommailt ár maroin inóe.*” “*An bpaca*

tú bó Cúimí mhe Dónncaída i n-áit ar bit ?" "Connaic mé ar taob an bócair i, i n-áite an tobair. Bí pleabair aici 'na diair. Bí mé féin im' fearaí or a cionn ar fáil an fúirt." "An bpaca tú fuir ar bit ar ceann an trlabhair ?" "Bí páirne móir títom iarlainn ar ceann an trlabhair. Connaic mé an bó ceudna i lár an fúirt a'fuasáir iné." "Cia an fúirt ?" "Fúirt bhainn lí n-eil. Bí pí dípeac ar m'áir, nuair éisr mé tar an bpál ardeac." "An paib laos 'na haice ?" "Ní paib, áit bí laos le taob (by the side) an fáil, 7 laos eile amuig ar an mbócair." "Nac reasal acá as fáir in ar ngorc rin ?" "Sead, 7 dá mbéidead a fíor as bhain Ó Néill so paib bó i n-a cúir reasal, béidead reasal móir ar." "Ní bpeus é. Béidead ré ar buile."

§ 910. "Will you be coming home after the fair ?" "I shall (be), but I must go first to the house of that (ú) man (whom omitted) you saw walking in company with me the day before yesterday." "Is it not he (Nac é) that (omit that) was talking to (le) you in the middle of the fair this morning ?" "That is he exactly ('Sin é so dípeac é). That man's son sold a horse to me (liom) last month. The horse has some disease (tá salar éisín ar) now, and I am afraid that my (share of) money is lost." "That is bad news (is bad the story that). Where did you buy him ?" "In Tipperary. I bought him (é at end of clause) for the



is said to belong to the SECOND DECLENSION, and it includes by far the larger part of the feminine nouns in the language.

§ 913. Most FEMININE nouns form the genitive *by the addition of e* short to the nominative (or form given in the vocabulary or index). *Mín*, meal, is a feminine noun. Its genitive is *mine* (*min'ě*) of meal. Examples: *beagán mine*, a little (of) meal; *neapt mine*, plenty of meal; *mála mine*, a bag of meal.

§ 914. If the last consonant of the noun is broad (i.e., if it is preceded by one of the broad vowels, *a, o, or u*), the slender vowel *i* must be inserted before it, in accordance with the rule *caol le caol 7 leathan le leathan*, "slender with slender, and broad with broad." Thus *briós*, shoe, is a feminine noun of the second declension. Its genitive is therefore formed by adding *e*, *brióise* (*brō'gě*) not *brióse*, of a shoe. *Deut brióise*, a shoe's mouth (or opening), the mouth of a shoe.

§ 915. In other words, the last consonant of the noun if broad, becomes *attenuated* or made slender, just as in the case of masculine nouns of the first declension (§§ 835, 836), and a final *e* short *i* added. The same change in the sound of the consonant (from broad to slender) as has been described in the case of masculine nouns also takes place. *Cor* (*kus*), a foot; genitive *coire* (*kush'ě*) of a foot. *Pian mo coire*, the pain of my foot.

§ 916. Write out the genitives of the following feminine nouns. As the final consonant is already slender, the genitive is formed by adding *e* only. Pronounce : also write out English meanings, referring, if necessary, to *Lessons*, Parts I., II. and III.

Smig, aill, cill, capaioir, tír, coir (not cóir), coróin, cúil, moill, spáin, rúil, páirc, lútsáir, glóir, uais (genitive pronounced oo'a-yě), ruim, áir, lúir, líl, áit, linn, (§ 84), cáil, oiallaio, ríillíng, ríéir, ríáir, áimíir, reáctáim, bóinn, síuir, copcais, Saillín.

§ 917. Write out the genitives of the following feminine nouns. As the final consonant of each is broad, it must be *attenuated* or made slender, *i* being put before it. The pronunciation must change accordingly. Pronounce the words and write their English meanings.

ruinnreós, ruireós, ué (genitive pronounced iv'ě), rál, adáirc, glún, lúb, luc (gen. pronounced li'hyě), ríón, boí, muc (gen. pr. mwik'ě), orreós, ruinneós, lám.

§ 918. In future, the gender of each noun given in the vocabularies to the exercises will be signified by giving the article along with the noun, and showing the effect of the article on the initial letter of the noun.

§ 919. For the convenience of the student, the effects produced by the article on the initial letters of nouns (in the singular number) are here recapitulated.

(1) The article causes no change in the initial consonants of a masculine noun, but prefixes *t* to a masculine noun beginning with a vowel.

(2) The article aspirates the initial consonant of a feminine noun, but causes no change if the feminine noun begins with a vowel.

(3) If a feminine noun begins with *r*, the article prefixes *t*, and the *r* becomes silent.

(4) The article causes no change in initial *l*, *n* or *r* (the liquids), or in *r* followed by any consonant except *l*, *n*, *r*. It also causes no change in initial *o* or *u*.

§ 920. In order to acquire a thorough familiarity with these rules, the student should write out all the nouns given in the *English-Irish Index* at the end of Part III., putting the article before each, and showing the change, if any, caused by the article in each instance.

§ 921. As nouns coming under the fourth rule just given undergo no change, the article is no guide to their genders. Accordingly the genders of such nouns will be indicated in the vocabularies by the letters *m.* for masculine and *f.* for feminine.

§ 922. In future the genitive of each noun will be given in the vocabularies, if formed in any of the ways explained.

§ 923. RULE. *The article an becomes na before a feminine genitive, causing NO CHANGE in the consonant which follows it. If the word following begins with a vowel, must be prefixed.*

§ 924. EXAMPLES :—

Raóaire na rúile (soo'le), the sight of the eye.  
 Bárr na haille,\* the top of the cliff.  
 Lár na tíre, the middle of the country.  
 Pál na páirce, the hedge of the field.  
 Fuaéir na haimpíre,\* the coldness of the weather.  
 Sgáir na puinnpeóige, the shadow of the ashtree.  
 Pneuín na opureóige, the root of the briar.  
 Blas na huíbe,\*† the taste of the egg.  
 Lorg na ráile, the track of the heel.  
 Or cionn na haóaire,\* above the horn.  
 At na glúine, the swelling of the knee.  
 Súil na lúibe, the eye (or noose) of the loop.  
 Rí na glóire, the King of (the) glory.  
 Leabair na huaije\*(hoo'-a-yě), the bed of the grave.  
 Cuma na litíre, the shape of the letter.  
 Site na lile, the brightness of the lily.  
 Muinntir na háite,\* the people of the place.  
 Uisce na linne, the water of the pool.  
 Leacair na diallaire, the leather of the saddle.  
 Luach na rsillinge, the value of the shilling.  
 Dath na rpéire, the colour of the sky.

\* A hyphen is often used to separate h from the initial vowel. As, however, no native Irish word begins with h, it is always easy to distinguish the letter which properly begins the word.

† In Munster the genitive of uib is pronounced (ee). The word is also written uis, genitive uisce. See § 275.

Taoð na rraíoe, the side of the street.  
 báp na luíoe, the death of the mouse.  
 pian na rraíoe, the pain of the nose.  
 ðop na láíme, the palm of the hand.  
 láp na boipe, the middle of the palm.  
 Spón na muice, the pig's nose.

# § 925. VOCABULARY.

An bápp (baur), the top; genitive, bápp  
 (baur).

Láp (Laur) *m.*, the middle; gen. Lápp  
 (Laur).

An bun (bun), the bottom or lower part  
 of a thing, gen. bunn (bwin).

An boim (bun), the sole (of the foot, of a  
 shoe, etc.), gen., bunn (bwin).\*

Leabairð (la'bwée), *f.*, a bed.

An muintir (wint'ir), the people, gen.,  
 muintipe.

Taoð (thaev),† *f.*, a side, gen., taoiðe  
 (thee'vë).

S-áct (skauh). *m.*, a shadow.

An pneum (raev),‡ the root, gen., pneime  
 (frae'vë).

Lopg (Lur'ug), *m.*, a trace or track, gen.,  
 lupg (Lir'ig).

An t-at (ooh), the swelling, gen. at (at).

So minic (gū min'ik), often. Ir minic, it  
 is often.

So hannam (gū hon'av), seldom. Ir  
 annam, it is seldom.

---

\* In Munster, bonn is pronounced boon or boun,  
 and bunn is pronounced bween.

† Pronounced theev or thew in Connacht. This  
 word is sometimes masculine, but we shall treat it  
 for present purposes as feminine.

‡ Sometimes pneum (praev) is the form used.

§ 926. More phrases which are followed by a genitive :—

Ar fearò (er fah), during, throughout (a length of time). [Munster (er feg, er fē'ug).]

Ar fuò (er fudh), throughout (actual space). [Munster, ar fuarò (er foo'ed).]

I uraob (i dhaev, i dheev), concerning, regarding.

Do péir (dhū raer), according to.

Timceall (tim'l yul, usually tim'pul), round. [Munster, teempul.]

Cum (chum), to, towards, usually changed to cun (chun, hun), and in the northern half of Ireland to 'un (un).

§ 927. EXAMPLES :—

Chum an aonaiḡ, to the fair.

Ar fearò lae, for the length of a day.

Ar fearò an lae, throughout the day.

Ar fearò fearctmaine, for (the space of) a week.

Ar fuò na típe, throughout the country.

Ar fuò an oileáin (el'aa-in), throughout the island.

I uraob na litípe úo, concerning that letter.

I n-a éaob rin, concerning that, in that regard.

Im' éaob péin, regarding myself.

Do péir an leabair ro, according to this book.

Timceall ro láime, round your hand.

Timceall an domáin, round the world.

Timceall ar mo céann, round on my head, i.e., round and touching my head, as the rim of a hat would be.

§ 928. Translate :

An mbeirò tú aḡ uul cum an aonaiḡ i mbápac?

Cia an t-aonac?

Aonac na Gaillíme (of [the] Galway).

Ní b'ídear. Ní féidir liom uul ann. Ir é an lá i mbápac lá an mairgair 'pan áir ro. Nac ar an luan éir mairgair na háite ro?

Mí heab. Mí bíonn mapsaó ar fuó na  
típe ro ar an luan. I mbárac lá an  
mapsaó.

An fada go mbeir tú i nGaillimh?

Caitiró mé beir annro ar fear react-  
maine. B'féidir go mbeirinn i nGaillimh i  
sceann na reactmaine.

An bfuil plaíodán opt iníu?

Tá go veimín. Táim mapó as fuact na  
haimrípe ro.

§ 929. Vocabulary:

An gaoí (yaeh, yeeh), the wind, gen.  
gaoite (gee'hě).

Coir (kush), beside, by the side of (a  
river, sea, etc.), is followed by the genitive.

An cluap (chloo'as), the ear, gen. cluape  
(kloo'-eshě).

An cloc (chluoh), the stone, gen. cloice  
(kle'hě).

§ 930. Translate:

The coldness of the wind. Round this  
place. On the top of the horn. In the  
middle of the street. For the sake of the  
crown. The cow is going round the field.  
Concerning that book (which) you saw the  
day before yesterday. At the end of that  
time (aimríp). For the sake of my own  
people. Beside the Boyne. Beside the  
Suir. Beside Galway Bay (cuan na S). I  
was one day walking by the side of the  
Boyne. Near the Boyne. According to  
your letter. On the top of the ash-tree.  
He put the loop of the briar round his  
head. For the sake of a shilling. For the

sake of a pound. Concerning that pound (which) you had last week. During next week. The mouse's tooth is broken. My ear is deaf. Is it (an n-i) this ear? No (ní nī), but the other ear. The top of my ear is sore (tinn). Is it (an n-é) the top of this ear? Yes (ir é). The sole of your shoe is broken. It is not (ní 'l), but the sole of my foot is sore. I got a blow of a stone, and the bone of the heel is broken.

§ 931. We have seen (§ 883) that in forming the genitives of masculine nouns the attenuation of the consonant is often accompanied by a change in the preceding vowel or *digraph* (i.e., combination of vowels).

Similar changes often take place in feminine nouns when the final consonant is attenuated.

§ 932. *io* becomes *i*; as *ṛṣṇiob* (shkreeb), a scrape, gen. *ṛṣṇibe* (shkree'bě); *piob* (peeb), a pipe (musical instrument), gen. *pibe* (pee'bě); *ṣios* (geeg), a squeak, gen. *ṣise* (gee'gě); *oion* (deen), protection, shelter, gen. *oine* (dee'ně); *ṛion* (sheen), weather, gen. *ṛine* (shee'ne).

§ 933. *ea* sometimes becomes *e*:

*ṛeapṣ*, anger; *lá na ṛeipṣe* (fer'i-gě), the day of wrath.

*Seatṣ*, a hunt; *oán na ṛeiltṣe* (shel'i-gě), the poem of the hunt.

*Seapc*, love; *i n-ionatṛ ṛeipce* (sher'kě), instead of love.

*Seatb*, possession; *ceapc ṛeiltbe* (kyarth shel'i-vě), right of p.

*Speat*, a scythe; *i n-ionatṛ na ṛpeite* (shpel'ě), after the scythe.

*Deatṣ*, a thorn; *bápp veiltṣe* (del'i-gě), the top of a thorn.

§ 934. *ea* occasionally becomes *i*; as *ceapc*, a hen; *uó na cipce* (kir'kě), the hen's egg.

If the word is of more than one syllable, *ea* in the last syllable becomes *i*, as *muiréar*, a family; *ar pon a muiréar* (*mwir'irē*), for the sake of her family.

§ 935. *la* becomes *éi*; as *ciatl*, sense, *beazán céille* (*kae'lē*), a little (of) sense. *An srian*, the sun, *tear na sriéine* (*tas nā grae'nē*), the heat of the sun.

§ 936. Other changes: *clann* (*klon*, Munster *kloun*), children, gen. *cloinne* (*klun'ē*), of children. *i bpochar a cloinne*, in the company of her children. *long*, a ship, gen. *lunge* (*ling'ē*), of a ship, *ar bóir na lunge* (*er bōrdh nā ling'ē*), on board of the ship.

§ 937. In the endings *-ac*, *-eac*, the *c* when attenuated becomes *ś* (see §§ 891, 892), the final *e* being, of course, added.

*Cailleac*, an old woman, gen. *caillege* (*kal'i-yē*, contracted to *kal'ee*). *Báirneac*, rain, gen. *báirnege* (*baush'dee*). *An seatac*, the moon, gen. *na seataige* (*gal'ee*).

*Caint na caillege*, the old woman's talk. *Lá báirnege*, a day of rain, a rainy day. *Solar na seataige*, the moon's light.

Note the change from *ea* to *i* in the genitive, according to § 934.

§ 938. Feminine nouns with irregular genitives:

*Bean*, a woman, gen. *mná* (*mu-nau'*).\*

*O oc*, a drink, gen. *oige* (*dee*).

*Srian*, a knife, gen. *rsine* (*shkin'ē*).

---

\* Pronounced *mná* (*mrau*) most commonly in the northern half of Ireland.

MAC NA MNÁ, the woman's son. TEAC NA PEAN-RINNÁ (shan-v'nau), the old woman's house.

BLAP NA UIGE, the taste of the drink or draught.  
COR NA RIGINE, the handle (in Irish foot) of the knife.

§ 939. *The PAST-TENSE of a verb has the same form as the IMPERATIVE, except that it has the initial consonant aspirated if possible.* If the initial consonant is t or n, it takes, in the past tense, the sound of single t or n, as given in § 50 (A), instead of the strong sound usual at the beginning of a word, as given in § 50 (B).

§ 940. Some irregular verbs do not form the past tense from the imperative, as TAP, come, TÁINIS, came; TÉIR (tae'ee), or TÉIRIS (teiree), go, CUAIR or DEACAIR, went; FÁS (fau, Munster FÁS, fwei), find or get, FUAIR, found or got; DEUN, do or make, PINNE or DEÁINNA, did or made; TABAIR, give, TUG, gave; FÁIC (fek), see, CONNAIC or FACA, saw; ABAIR, say, ABUABAIR, OUBAIR, said.

§ 941. The prefix 'oo precedes all past tenses, except in a few irregular verbs; but 'oo may be omitted, at all events in conversation, unless the verb begins with a vowel or f, followed by a vowel.

'Oo becomes o' before a vowel or f followed by a vowel, and the o' is sounded broad or slender, according as the following vowel is broad or slender.

§ 942. *EXAMPLES* (see verbs, English-Irish Index to Part III.):

O'ÉIRIS ré (dae'ree, dei'ree, Munster dei'rig), he rose.

Oo OúIRIS (Yoo'shee, Munster, Yoo'shig), awoke.

O'imtíS (dim'ee, Munster, dim'ig), departed.

- O'feuc ré (daech), he beheld.  
 Do éneiré ré (hy'red), he believed.  
 Do beannuis (van'ee, Munster van'ig), blessed.  
 Do bhré ré (vrish), he broke.  
 Do bhrúis (wroo'ee, Munster vroo'ig), bruised.  
 Do óois (Yō'ee, Munster Yō'ig), burned.  
 Do éannuis (h'yan'ee, Munster h'yanig), bought.  
 Do óún ré (Yoon), he closed or shut.  
 Do ómuis ré (Yrid), he closed or shut.  
 Do faoiré ré (haer, Connacht, heer), he delivered.  
 Do mill (vil, Munster veel), destroyed.  
 O'it ré (dih), he ate.  
 Do éit ré (heh), he fled.  
 Do maít (wah, wa'ih), forgave.  
 Do meuiris (vaedh'ee, Munster vaedh'ig), increased.  
 Do marb (wor'-uv) }  
 Do marbuis (wor'ee, -ig) } killed.  
 Do éaoim ré (cheen), he lamented.  
 O'fás ré (dhaug), he left.  
 Do léis ré (laeg, not laeg) }  
 Do leis ré (leg, not leg) } he let.  
 Do éois ré (hóg), he raised.  
 Do éuiré ré (chir), he put or sent.  
 Do móil ré (wul), he praised.  
 Do éuiré (Yee, Conn., Yiv, Mun., Yig), prayed.  
 O'ullmuis\* (dhul'ee, -ig), prepared.  
 Do léis (lae'ee, not lae'ee, Munster laeg), read.  
 Do óiol ré (yeel), he sold.  
 Do fuiré (hee, Munster hig), sat.  
 Do fearé ré (hass), he stood.  
 O'fan ré (dhon), he waited.  
 Do éait (chah, cha'ih), spent, threw.  
 Do rtao ré, he stopped.  
 § 943. VOCABULARY.

Orsail (usk'il), open (the door, etc.  
 Better form, used in Munster).

Forsail (fusk'il), same as orsail, used in  
 Connacht, etc.

O'orsail, o'forsail (dhusk'il), opened.

An cat (koth), he cat; gen. caic (kat),  
 or coic (kut).

---

\* Spelled ollmuis in Part II.

Árroug (aurdh'ee, Mun. -ig), raise, lift.

Ó'árroug (dhaurdh'ee, Mun. -ig), raised, lifted.

Sín (sheen), stretch; oo sín (heen), stretched.

An t-iorball (ir'úbúl), the tail; gen. iorball. (Also spelled earball, upball, etc.)

§ 944. Do cuaird an luc go doirar an cait. Do ríad sí i n-aice an doirar ar fear tamail. Ansin (then) o'orsail sí an doirar, agus o'feuc sí arcead iní an reomra. Do connaic sí an sean-cat i n-a corlad ar a leabair, 7 mac an cait 'n-a luige ar an uilár. O'fan an luc 'n-a fearam as an doirar go ceann tamail, 7 i 'n-a toirt. Ansin oo leis sí síos 7 o'imtis sí. Do dárís an sean-cat 7 o'orsail ré rúil. O'orsail ré an trúil eile. O'árroug ré bárr na cluaise. O'árroug ré bárr na cluaise eile. Do tós ré a ceann 7 o'feuc ré i n-a timceall (round him). Ní fáca ré rúo ar bit. O'éirís ré i n-a fearam (stood up). Cuaird ré amac go dtí an doirar, 7 o'feuc ré timceall na háite ar sac taob. "O'féidir sup' eun oo bí ann," ar' eirean leis féin, 7 o'feuc ré fuar or cionn an doirar. Ansin (then) o'feuc ré ar bárr eamh oo bí dínead ar ágar an doirar 7 connaic ré eun beas fuar ar. "Óá mberóinn-re (-re emphatic) ío' aice," ar' an cat leis an eun, "í ríada go mberóimí san corlad arís ar pon ceoil oo

pibe-re." Do éuaib ré irteac annpin. Do dún ré an dopar. Do fín ré é péin an a leabair. Do dún ré rúil, do dún ré rúil eile, 7 níorb' fáda go raib ré i n-a córlaib.

§ 945. When the mouse saw that the door was shut, it (she) came again, and it stood in front (or comair) of the window. It waited there for a while, and as it did not hear (nuair naé scuata) any sound inside, it gave (leis) another squeak, and departed, as it had done before (mar do pinne pí ceana). The old cat awoke and went to (go rúil) the window. He saw the mouse's tail, as she went ("and she going") over the wall (tar an mb). "Very good ('cá go maic)!" said he to himself. "It is not long till I shall be even (péir) with you." "Rise now," said he to the young cat. The young cat awoke, rose up, and stretched himself. "I am hungry," said he to the old cat. "Silence!" said the old cat, "you will soon ('it is not long till you will') have food enough." "Where did you get it?" said the young cat.

#### EXERCISE CXLVIII.

§ 946. There are a few *masculine* nouns which form the genitive in the same way as feminine nouns of the second declension, i.e., by adding *e*. Of these, we shall only take two examples for the present.

Teac, a house, genitive *tiġe* (tee).

Sliaib, a mountain, gen. *pléibe* (shlae'-vë).

§ 947. Examples : fear tige, a man of a house, a householder ; bean tige, a woman of a house, a housewife ; bean an tige, the woman of the house ; a bean a' tige (ā van ā' tee), vocative, "woman of the house !" hence the word *vanithee*, found in English stories of Irish rural life. Mullach an t-rléibe (mulach un ilae've), the top of the mountain.

§ 948. In Munster, tíg (tig) is used in the nominative instead of teac, and the b in rléibe is usually silent (shlae'ë, shlae). See § 275.

§ 949. We have seen (§ 694) that, in the case of the verb bí, certain endings are used to express different tenses and persons, as bíod, bímir, oo bíodinn (oo binn), oo bídear (oo bíor), rabar, etc. Similar endings or inflexions are used with other verbs for the same purposes.

#### § 950. THE IMPERATIVE.

In the imperative (see § 694) the endings are :

Singular.	Plural.
1. (wanting) -ámaoir, -imír	
2. (no ending) -aíó, -íó	
3. -aó, -eáó	-aóaoir, -íoir.

§ 951. The *second person singular* of the *imperative* (i.e., the form used in a command or request addressed to *one person*) is the simplest form of the verb, and is the same as the STEM of the verb : as mol, praise (thou) ; proverb, mol goir 7 ná mol seamar, praise (the) cornfield and do not praise (the) young corn (one may know the good qualities of the ground, but no one can foretell the future of the crop). An seamar (g'ya'war), the young corn in the green leaf, gen., seamar. Creir believe (thou).

§ 952. ná creir fuireós, ná creir fiac,  
 ásur ná creir bpiápa mná ;  
 má'r moé mall o'éipis an shuan,  
 mar ir toil le Dia beirdear an lá.

"Believe not lark, believe not raven, and believe not a woman's sayings, whether (*Irish*, if) it is early (or) late (that) the sun has risen, it is as God wills (that) the day shall be."

an ríac (fee'ACH), the raven, gen. ríic (fae'ih) or ríig (fae'ee, Munster, faeg).

an bhrácar (vree'a-har), the word or statement, gen. bhréire (braeh'rě), plural, bhráca (bree'ah-ra).  
moč (müch), early. So moč, after verbs.

ir toil le Dia, it is will with God, God wills.

### § 953. Formation of Imperative.

2. Mot, praise thou.

3. molao (mul'ACH or mul'oo), let (him) praise.

1. molamaoir (mul'a-mweesh), let us praise.

2. molao (mul'ee), praise ye.\*

3. molaoair (mul'a-dheesh), let them praise.

### § 954—

2. Cpero, believe thou.

3. cperoeao (kred'ACH, -oo), let (him) believe.

1. cperomir (kred'i-meesh), let us believe.

2. cperao (kred'ee), believe ye.\*

3. cperoir (kred'i-deesh), let them believe.

§ 955. It will be seen that there are two sets of endings, spelled differently, and pronounced with a slight difference.

The first set (having the first vowel of the ending broad) is used with verbs whose imperative ends in a broad consonant, as

\* Munster (mul'ig, kred'ig). Elsewhere often (mul'igee, kred'igee), the ending being doubled.

mol, féuc, vón, paor, maíð, pás, tóð, víol,  
pear, pan, ptað.

The second set (having the first vowel of the ending *slender*) is used when the imperative ends in a slender consonant; as in the remaining verbs in § 942.

§ 956. In verbs in -ið (and in some others when euphony permits) the first vowel of the endings -amaoír, -imír, -aðaoír, -íðír, is omitted, as paorímaoír or paoríamaoír, let us free, éiríðmír, let us rise, éiríðíðír, let them rise (eir'ee-meesh, eireedeesh).

§ 957. Exercise: form all the persons of the imperative in each of the verbs given in § 942.

§ 958. Prepositions:—

De (dē) off, of	{	Óíom, óíom (deem, yeem), off me.
		Óíot, óíot (deeth, yeeth), off thee (you).
		Óe, óe (dē', yē'), off him or it.
		Óí, óí (dī', yī'), off her or it.
		Óínn, óínn (deen, yeen), off us.
		Óíð, óíð (deev, yeev), off you (plural).
		Óíð, óíð (deew, yeew), off them.*

§ 959. The preposition *oe* is usually pronounced, and often written, *oo* (dhū). The aspirated forms (óíom, etc.) are used when euphony permits, especially after vowels.

§ 960.

Fá, ró (íau, fō) under.	{	Fám (foom), under me.
		Fát (footh), under thee.
		Faoi (fwee), under him or it.
		Fáití (foo'hí), under her or it.
		Fáinn (foon), under us.
		Fáíð (foov), under you.
		Fáta (foo'hā), under them.

\*Óíobta (dee'fa) is said instead of óíð in some places.

§ 961. Instead of the simple preposition *fa* or *pó* the form *faoi* is in common use, as *faoi cíor*, under rent (Munster, *fae*).

§ 962.

ar (ah, ass) out of or a	{	<i>aram</i> (ass'am), out of me.
		<i>arat</i> (ass'ath), out of thee.
		<i>ar</i> (ass), out of him or it.
		<i>arai</i> (ash'í), out of her or it.
		<i>arainn</i> (ass'in), out of us.
		<i>arab</i> (ass'iv), out of you.
		<i>arta</i> (ass'thá), out of them.

§ 963. *ar* is the form used before the article, as *ar an áir*, out of the place. Also before the possessive adjectives, as *ar a áir*, out of its place. But *ar* has now come to be used in all positions, instead of *a*, except in Munster.

§ 964. *De* and *fa* or *pó* (*faoi*) cause aspiration. *a* does not change consonants, and prefixes *h* to vowels, as *a hÉirinn* (ah haerin) out of Ireland. When *ar* is used for *a*, it causes no changes.

§ 965. Used with the singular article, *fa* and *a* (*ar*) follow the general rule of prepositions, causing eclipsis of consonants, as *fa 'n sclár*, under the board, *ar an scoilt*, out of the wood. *De* (like *oo*) is an exception, causing aspiration, after the singular article, as *de'n clár* off the board.

§ 966. Vocabulary.

*Call* (hol, Munster houl), beyond, on the other side.

*An masar* (mog'oo, mo'gä), the mockery, ridicule.

*Masar* (mo'gee, mo'gä'), gen. of *masar*.

*An bitearinnac* (bih'oonach, see § 418), the rascal.

Bitearimais (bih'oonee, Munster -ig),  
genitive.

An milleán (mil'aa-n), the blame.

Milleán (mil'aa-in), gen. of milleán.

Ó, from, also means "since": ó nac,  
since . . . not.

Tapair (thop'ee, Munst. -ig), quick.

Deiréad (der'oo, Munster der'ä), m. end;  
gen. deiríó.

### § 967. Idioms:—

An taobh eall de'n balla, the other (or  
further) side of the wall.

As magad pá duine, making fun of a  
person.

Óap le Brian (dhar), Brian imagines,  
thinks.

Óap uim, leat, etc., I, you, etc., imagine  
or imagined.

Óap leat, ba pí é an uairín, you would  
imagine *that* he was a king then. Note  
that no word for *that* accompanies óap.

Óiméig sí léi, she went off *with* her, i.e.,  
she "took herself off," departed.

Pá, under, often means "about," etc. Na  
bíóó imníde oir páoi rín, do not be anxious  
about that.

Pá deiréad (commonly páoi ó.), at last.

Ír míró (mih'id), it is time.

Ír míró dúinn out a baile, it is time for  
us to go home.

Leig do (lig dhu), let or leave alone.

Leig dom féin, let me alone.

Ar cúl (er chool), behind, followed by  
genitive.

An té (tae), the person (who, etc.).

Ná cuir a mílteán oim-rá, do not put its blame on me, don't blame me for it.

Ir map rin atá, it is so that (the case) is

Ór áro (ós aurdh), on high, openly, aloud.

Íreal (eesh'ál), low. Ór íreal, secretly.

Ar cúma ar bit

Ar cóp (CHUR) ar bit

Ar don cúma

Ar don cóp

I n-don cóp

} at any rate, at all.

Tá an ceart agam, I have the right, I am right.

§ 968. An beirt (vert), the couple or pair (of persons); gen. beirte. Cá meud d'úine atá 'san dún? Ní 'l aet beirt. How many persons are there in the fort? There are only two. An beirt ro, these two (persons).

§ 969. "Fan go fóill," ar' an sean-cát, "7 beir a fíor agat. Tá luc ar an taob éall de'n balla ro amuis, agus tá sí ag magad fúinn, dar léi féin. Ní 'l aet tamall beas ó táinig sí go dtí an doras, cuir sí síos airtí, 7 d'imctis léi airtí. 'Do d'úirtis an síos mé, d'éirtis mé, 'do cuaird mé amac, 7 d'féuc mé timceall an tise ar sac taob. Ó nac b'aca mé iud ar bit, táinig mé irteac airtí. Ní rabar im' coúlao go dtáinig an bíteamnac beas airtí, 7 go n'bearna sí an cleas ceutona. D'imctis sí go tapair, aet má d'imctis, fuair mife fíor ar a euid magair, agus beir airtíonla

uiphi faoi, nó ní fean-cát bán mire.”  
 “Má’r fean-cát bán tú,” aip’ an cat ós,  
 “bað dóir duit beagán céille do beit  
 agat anoir. Is mító duit é. leis doo’  
 (= do do) masaó, 7 cuipeaó an luc ceir  
 míle síos aip’i, má’r maít léi. Ná  
 rtaóamaoir ag caint annro ar ion luice  
 ar bit. Sinimír rinn féin aip’, 7 bímir  
 ’n-áir scoblaó.” “Ó, go veimín, ní ag  
 masaó fát atáim, cneir uaim é,” aip’ an  
 fean-cát. “An té nac bfuil ocpaí aip’,  
 ná fanaó pé ’n-a fuide. Sineáó pé é féin  
 ar a leabaíó, 7 bíóó coblaó go maíóin  
 aige. Áct ná cuipeaó pé a mílleán ar  
 duine eile, má bíonn biaó go leor ag duine  
 eile, 7 san blar aige féin.” Do cneir an  
 cat ós annrin sup’ fíor an rseul d’innir  
 an cat eile do. Rinne pé an oipeaó rin  
 cainte i rtaóó na luice, nac faíó coblaó  
 ar bit aip’ fá veipeaó, 7 duabaip’ pé leir  
 féin, “Má ’r mar rin atá, beir biaó  
 agáinn aiaon.” Annrin aduabaip’ pé ór  
 áro: “fanaómaoir ar cúl an dopaí ar  
 feaó tamail, ar cúma ar bit, 7 feucamaoir  
 an bfuil an ceap agat.”

### § 970. Vocabulary and Phrases :

Ar aip (er ash), back, as teact ar aip, to  
 come back.

Ar scúl (er gool), backwards, as out ar  
 scúl, to go backwards also to deteriorate,  
 etc.

Ná leigimír do’n Šaewitz out ar scúl,  
 let us not allow the Irish language to fall  
 away.

Δρ bun, on foot, established; κυρ Δρ bun, establish.

Κυρμιρ Δρ οτεανγα πέιν Δρ bun Δρρ,  
let us establish our own language again.

παναμάντ \* (fon'āwint) } waiting.  
φετεάν (feh'uv) }

le, after verbs of waiting=for: παν λιον,  
wait for me.

§ 971. When the poor mouse came *back* over the wall, she did not know that *these two* were *waiting for* her *behind* the door. She came down and sat opposite the house, and waited there for a while in (her) silence. When the little bird that was up on the top of the tree saw the mouse sitting without any fear before the old cat's door, he came down (Δρ Δρ=from above) to (50) the middle of the tree, then he came down to the bottom of the tree, and at last he came down on the ground. Then he came up to (50 οτι) the place where the mouse was (Δρ Δρτ ι η-Δ ραυ Δρ λυ). "Is the old cat not in (ιρτιξ)?" said he. "(He) is indeed," said the mouse. "And is the cat's son in?" said the bird. "He is indeed," said she (Δρρ ιρε). "And are you not afraid (in your) sitting there?" "Afraid, do you say (Δγλα, Δρ η-εαυ)? I don't care a jot about the *pair* (§ 539)." "Let us not awaken them, *at all events*," said the bird. "I don't mind that (that is indifferent with me, § 700)," said the mouse; "let-them-rise or let-them-stay asleep (in their

\* The more literary form is παναμάν.

sleep) or let-them-never-rise again (cōirōce aṡir), *I am not afraid of them (there is not any fear on me oṡm-ra before them rōmpa).* Then she turned and faced (cug rī aḡaṡō aṡ) the door of the house. “*Rise (plural) out of your sleep,*” said she to the pair, “and *let us in.* *It is time* for you both to be up. Is it not a great shame (nac mōr an nāipe) for a cat to be asleep at (aṡ) this hour of the day (‘oe’n lá)?”

## EXERCISE CXLIX.

## § 972. Vocabulary and Phrases :

léim, (laem), *m.*, a leap.

léim, verb, leap (thou). *Do léim*, leapt.

ḡom (krum), *adj.*, bent (Munster, kroum).

ḡom, verb, bend, crouch. *Do ḡom*, bent, crouched.

Socaṡr (suk’ir), *adj.*, quiet, easy.

An t-aṡaṡc (a’wurk), sight (of an object); *gen.* aṡaṡc (a’wirik). (Raṡaṡc, sight of the eye).

le n-a linn rīn (lin), just then, at that time.

Saol (seel), think, expect; *to faol*, thought, etc. Commonly *pit* (sheel).

An t-ionad (in’udh), the place; *gen.* ionad (in’id).

1 n-ionad, instead of, followed by genitive.

leir rīn, with that, thereupon.

§ 973. Cuair an cat ós go tici an fuinneós, 7 v’orḡail pé ór ireal i. léim

ré amac. Éom ré ar an talam pá balla an tige, 7 táinig ré so ciúin rocair mar rin, so (till) bfuair ré amarc ar an mbeiric. Aet má fuair, fuair an luc amarc air-pean (on him, emphatic) mar an sceudna, 7 níor é' fáda so faib pí tar an mballa anonn, 7 irteac i n-a (in her) poll rém, le n-a linn rin, tug an cat ós léim so tapaid, 7 faoil ré so faib an luc beas doct aise pá deiread, aet i n-ionad na luide, ir é an t-eun oo bi aise. Leir rin, o'orsail an pean-biteamnac an doirar 7 táinig amac ar an rraio.

§ 974. *Before the past tense of verbs (except a few irregular verbs).*

Níor is used instead of ní, not.

Nár           "           "       nac, that not, etc.

Súr           "           "       so, that, till.

Munar       "           "       muna, if not.

Cá'í          "           "       cá, where.

§ 975. *Examples :*

níor éirís brian, B. did not rise.

nár óuirís ré? did he not awake?

nár fan ré, that he did not stay.

Súr mol ré, that he praised.

Súr díol ré, or } till he sold.

nó súr díol ré }  
munar éirio ré, unless he believed.

Cá'í rtao ré? where did he stop?

§ 976. In former times, instead of oo before the past tense (§ 941), io was used. It is this io which has combined with ní, so, etc., to form níor, súr, etc.

§ 977. *Vocabulary and Phrases :*

An peata (path'á), the pet.

A cleite (klet'ě), the feather.

Com (chō), as, so. Often with demon-

strative *pin* or *ro* after the adjective. Also with *le* before nouns, and *asur* before verbs.

*Com fada pin*, so long (as that).

*Com fada ro*, so long (as this).

*Com veaps le n-uball*, as red AS an apple. ("As"=*le* before nouns).

*Com laroir asur bi re nam*, as strong AS ever he was. ("As"=*asur* before verbs).

§ 978. "Stop there!" said he to the young cat. "Don't kill that bird. Don't bruise a limb of it, and don't break a feather of it (*oe*). Bring it to me (*tabair eugam e*) here, I say to you. I prefer to have it alive as a pet (it is better with me it to be alive at me in its pet)." The young cat brought the bird with him (*tug leir*), and left it with (*as*) the old cat. The old cat lifted it in his mouth, and brought it inside. He put it down on the floor. He sat down opposite it. He broke it and he bruised it. He killed it and he destroyed it. He made food of its (*o'd*) flesh, and drink of its blood; he did not stop till (*sar*) he ate every bone and feather of it, and he did not leave the head or the tail itself (*rem*) of it to (*as*) the young cat. "Let-him-lament his pet now, if he pleases (*ma'r marit leir*), or let-him-go-off (*imtirig*) and let-him-kill a bird for himself, the rascal! It is I (*ir mire*) (that) killed this one (*e ro*) and it is I (that) ate it. It is I (that) rose first, and I got my (share of) food and drink first.

The next bird (that) he will have, let-him-not-let it from him so softly (cóm bog rin)."

### EXERCISE CL.

§ 979. A third class of nouns, commonly called the THIRD DECLENSION, form the genitive by adding *Δ* to the nominative.

§ 980. Example: *Δν ρίον*, the wine; *βλαρ Δν ρίονΔ* (cena), the taste of the wine.

§ 981. This class includes both masculine and feminine nouns.

§ 982. If the final consonant of the nominative is preceded by *Δι*, *ει*, *οι*, or *υι*, the letter *ι* must be omitted in the genitive, as *Δν ρέοι*, the flesh, *βλαρ να ρέοΔ*, the taste of the flesh.

§ 983. The following nouns form their genitives, as shown in §§ 979, 982: (write out the genitives, and refer to the indexes of Parts I., II. and III. for meanings and gender).

*ρίον*, *ρεοι*, *πλατ*, *μόιν*, *ρρόν*, *διάρμυρο*, *τουάιν*, *στεανν*, *clear*, *δοθ*, *βυάσαιλ*, *κάιν*, *είορ*, *ενάιν*, *θατ*, *ρυάτ*, *εράθ*, *λοθ*, *beannaτ*, *τοι*, *voctúir*, *peartáinn*, *meap*, *τάλλιúir*, *át*.

§ 984. Translate: A goblet of wine. The goblet of the wine. The colour of the flesh. (The) name of a prince. The road of the bog. Dermot's nose. Dermot of the nose. (The) dialect of Tuam. John O'Dwyer (*Ó Duibhir*, *dhiv'ir*, Munster, dheer) of the glen. Knowledge of the feat (*clear*). Hugh's son. The boy's (*βυάσαιλ*) coat. Is there too much tax on wine? There will be more rent on this land. The pain of my bone. They have not much love

for us (οραινν). There used to be so much cold in the place, that (ξο) there used to be frost in the middle of the summer. I was walking beside the lake one day, and I saw an island in the middle of the lake. "What (ειδ αν) island is that?" said I to the doctor's boy. "That is the 'island of the blessing,'" said he. The sun came after the rain (ρεπεινν). The boy had very little respect (μεαρ) for the tailor's talk.

#### EXERCISE CLI.

§ 985. Vowel changes take place in some nouns when α is added. These changes, it will be observed, are just the opposite of those shown in §§ 885, 890, 934, 936.

§ 986. ι or ιο becomes εα: as αν κυορ (kriss), the girdle, gen., αν κρεαρα; αν ριορ, the knowledge (information), gen., αν ρεαρα; αν τιορ, the fort, gen., αν τεαρα; αν ριορ, the frost, gen., αν τρεαα; αν ριτ, the running, gen., αν ρεατ.

§ 987. υι or υ becomes ο: αν ριτ, the blood, gen., να ροα; αν οριμ, the back, gen., αν ορομα; αν κυο, the share, gen., να κοα; αν ρριτ (srüh), the stream, gen., αν τριποα; αν ριτ (güh), the voice, gen., αν ροα.

§ 988. Vocabulary:

υαινεαδ (oo'eg-nach), lonely.

feucaint \* (fae'-chint), to look, as f-  
looking.

an fuaim (foo'am), the sound, gen., an  
fuama.

ršpiob (shkreev), write.

§ 989. Translate: Or cionn an éneara.  
Fear feara. Tuillead feara. "Coir  
leara, agus mé go huaisnead." Tap éir  
an treaca. Is mór dom stad (to stop);  
sinne mé mo bótain peata. Tá mo cúro  
fola as teadt a (or ar) bonn mo coire, 7  
fuair mé buille cloide ó Seumas ar énam  
mo broma. Ná cait amad an t-uirge  
palad, go (till) mbéid an cúro glan irtead  
asat. B'fearr duit feucaint i ndiaid do  
coda péin. Táim as feucaint (looking)  
i ndiaid mo coda péin. Feuc an báid as  
dul i n-asaid an t-riota. Tá sí as dul i  
n-asaid na saoirse mar an sceudna. Ní  
maí liom fuaim do gorta, 7 tú as caint  
dom n-áid sin. Špiob an focal do péin  
an fuama. Buidéir go mbéidead fuaim  
an gorta do péin mar ršpiob mife an  
focal.

## EXERCISE CLII.

### THE PRESENT TENSE.

§ 990. The present tense is formed by  
adding certain terminations to the stem of  
a verb. The termination is marked in the  
following examples by a hyphen separating  
it from the stem.

---

\* The more literary form is feucaim.

- § 991. cperō-im (kred'im), I believe.  
 cperō-ip (kred'ir), thou believest.  
 cperō-ann (kred'un) (he, she, etc.)  
 believes.  
 cperō-imro (kred'imid), we believe.  
 cperō-ti (kred'tee), ye believe.  
 cperō-ro (kred'id), they believe.

- § 992. mol-aim (mul'im), I praise.  
 mol-aiṗ (mul'ir), thou praisest.  
 mol-ann (mul'un) (he) praises.  
 mol-amuro (mul'amwid), we praise.  
 mol-taoi (mul'thee), ye praise.  
 mol-aro (mul'id), they praise.

Compare these forms with those given for ataim, bōim, pūlim, Part III., Index, p. 115.

§ 993. NOTES. If the stem ends in a slender consonant, the spelling of the terminations is the same as for cperōim, § 991. If the stem ends in a broad consonant, the terminations are the same as for molaim, § 992.

§ 994. It will be seen that the pronunciation of the endings is the same in both instances, with the slight exception of the 1st and 2nd plural, cperōimro, cperōti, molamuro, moltaoi, in which the m and t have their slender sounds with a slender stem, and their broad sounds with a broad stem.

§ 995. Instead of	we may say
cperōip	cperōeann tū.
molaiṗ	molann tū.
cperōimro	cperōeann rinn.
molamuro	molann rinn.
cperōti	cperōeann rīb.
moltaoi	molann rīb.
cperōro	cperōeann riao.
molaro	molann riao.

- § 996. It does not appear that cperōeann

mé, molann mé are ever spoken or written instead of cperom, molaim, though given by some grammars.

§ 997. The forms in the lefthand column, § 995, are much more usual in Munster than in Ulster and Connacht. Indeed they are almost forgotten now in the northern half of Ireland.

§ 998. In Munster, cperomíro (-meed), molamaoro (-mweed), are said instead of cperomro, molamuro.

§ 999. In the northern half of Ireland, the ending -muro is very often used separate from the verb, instead of the pronoun rínn, "we," as cónnaic ré muro for cónnaic ré rínn, he saw us; cónnaic muro é for cónnaic rínn é, we saw him. Needless to say, this is a gross corruption of language, and should be carefully avoided.

§ 1000. Instead of cperoeann, molann, the forms cperoró, molaró were formerly in use, and are still heard in Ulster. Good writers of the 17th and 18th centuries use the form in -oró, reserving the form in -ann for use after particles like ní, na, go, an, etc. The latter form, however, has now become so general that it would be pedantic to return to the earlier usage.

§ 1001. Write out the present tense of the verbs (§ 942) feuchaim, bfuirim, bfuigim, dóigim, dúnaim, tpuirim, millim, ítim, maítim, caoinim, guróim, léigim, díolaim, fuiróim, reapaím, fanaim, caicim, rtaoaim (943), rinim (972), raoilim.

§ 1002. When an ending added to the verb stem commences with the letter τ, as in cperotí, moltaoi, the τ is sometimes aspirated, as éirígtí (aer'íhee), ye rise. raoirtaoi, ye deliver. This depends on euphony. In Irish the sound of τ is avoided after certain consonants.

§ 1003. The rule is, that τ in endings is aspirated, except after τ, b, l, n, r (which may be remembered by the word DENTALS) including o and t.

§ 1004. Stems ending in *é* and *é* may be added to those after which *τ* is *not* aspirated. But stems of more than one syllable (like *έίρη*) ending in *-ίς* are followed by *τ* (aspirate).

§ 1005. Write out (with *τ* aspirate in 2nd person plural) the present tense of (§ 94.) *έίρη*ίςιμ, *ούρη*ίςιμ, *ζάβει*μ, *ιμέ*ίςιμ, *βαννυ*ίςιμ, *κεαννυ*ίςιμ, *ραορ*αίμ, *μευου*ίςιμ, *μαρβ*αίμ (or *μαρβυ*ίςιμ), *ράς*αίμ, *λέ*ίςιμ or *λε*ίςιμ, *τός*αίμ, *κυ*ίμ, *υλλήνυ*ίςιμ, (94.) *άρου*ίςιμ, (94.) *λέ*ιμιμ, *ερον*αίμ. [Stems of more than one syllable ending in *-ίς* add *-ιμ*, not *-ιμι*, in the 1st person plural, as *έίρη*ίςιμ, we rise, *άρου*ίςιμ, we raise].

§ 1006. The NUMERALS from 1 to 20 :—

<i>αον</i> (aen), one.	<i>αον</i> <i>δευς</i> (aen daeg), eleven.
<i>υό</i> (dhō), two.	<i>υό</i> <i>δευς</i> (dhō yaeg), twelve.
<i>τρι</i> (tree), three.	<i>τρι</i> <i>δευς</i> , thirteen.
<i>κεαταρ</i> (ka'hir), four.	<i>κεαταρ</i> <i>δευς</i> , fourteen.
<i>κυς</i> (koo'ig), five.	<i>κυς</i> <i>δευς</i> , fifteen.
<i>ρε</i> (shae), six.	<i>ρε</i> <i>δευς</i> , sixteen.
<i>ρεατ</i> (shachth), seven.	<i>ρεατ</i> <i>δευς</i> , seventeen.
<i>οτ</i> (uchth), eight.	<i>οτ</i> <i>δευς</i> , eighteen.
<i>ηαοι</i> (Nee, Muns., Nae), nine.	<i>ηαοι</i> <i>δευς</i> , nineteen.
<i>υει</i> (deh'), ten.	<i>υει</i> (fh'ē), twenty.

§ 1007. We shall not enter on the use of the numerals *with nouns* for the present, till we see how the plurals of nouns are formed.

§ 1008. When any numeral from *αον* to *υει* is used *apart from a noun*, in counting, the particle *α* is prefixed, as *α η-αον*, *α υό*, *α τρι*, *α κεαταρ*, *α κυς*, *α ρε*, *α ρεατ*, *α*

h-oēt, ἡ ἡσίοι, ἡ ἡεῖο. As Cā mēuo ἡσίοι  
 ἡσίοι? ἡσίοι ἡ ἡεῖο ἡ ἡεῖοι ἡσίοι.  
 How many have you? I have three or four.

#### THE TIME OF DAY.

§ 1009. ἡ ἡσίοι (κλῆσ), the bell, the clock; genitive, ἡ ἡσίοι (κλῆσ).

§ 1010. ἡ ἡσίοι (οὐ'ερ), the time or occasion, the hour; gen., ἡ ἡσίοι (h-οὐ'ερῆ). When we wish to express "an hour" as a measured space of time, ἡ ἡσίοι ἡ ἡσίοι, "the clock's hour" is usually said.

§ 1011. ἡ ἡσίοι (lah'oo-er), f. a half-hour, half-an-hour; gen., ἡ ἡσίοι.

§ 1012. ἡ ἡσίοι (kah'ru-wu, kah'roo see § 418), f., a quarter. C. ἡ ἡσίοι, a quarter of an hour.

§ 1013. ἡ ἡσίοι or ἡ ἡσίοι ἡ ἡσίοι, "of clock," or "of the clock," is shortened to ἡ ἡσίοι = o'clock. ἡ ἡσίοι ἡ ἡσίοι, one o'clock, ἡ ἡσίοι ἡ ἡσίοι, five o'clock, ἡ ἡσίοι ἡ ἡσίοι, twelve o'clock.

§ 1014. ἡ ἡσίοι (Nō'mid) or ἡ ἡσίοι (Nō'maeth) m., a minute; ἡ ἡσίοι or ἡ ἡσίοι (Nō'maeth), plural, minutes. ἡ ἡσίοι, five minutes; ἡ ἡσίοι ἡ ἡσίοι, 15 minutes. Note that ἡ ἡσίοι comes before ἡ ἡσίοι.

§ 1015. Instead of ἡ ἡσίοι, there are various other forms used in different localities, all being derived from the word *moment*, as *neomat*, *bóiminte*, etc.

§ 1016. In telling the time of the clock, "past" is expressed by ἡ ἡσίοι, ἡ ἡσίοι, or

o'éir (§ 863), as leat-uair tar éir a oó, half-past two.

§ 1017. Roim (rev) "before," as veic nóimro roim a veic, ten minutes before (or to) ten.

§ 1018. Compounds of roim :—

rómam (rō'wum), before me. rómainn (rō'win), before us.

rómat (rō'wuth), before thee. rómaib (rō'wiv), before you.

roime (rev'ë), before him, it. rómpa (rōmp'a), before them.

roimpí (rimp'í), before her, it.

§ 1019. Roime ro (rev'e shu), before this, formerly. Roime rin, before that (time), previously.

§ 1020. The simple preposition, roim, has originated in recent times from the compound roime. The older form was ré or ría. In Munster the form roimr (rim'ish) is common instead of roime, the ending -ir being adopted from the forms leir, with him, tairr (§ 869), past him.

§ 1021. "At" before the hours is expressed by ar, as ar a ceatair a clog, at 4 o'clock. "At" is not expressed with any division of time less than an hour; for "at half-past four," say leat-uair tar éir a ceatair; "at twenty minutes past four," say ríce nóimro tar éir a ceatair.

§ 1022. Vocabulary :

an t-eudac (ae'dhach), the cloth, the clothes; genitive, eudais.

meaí (mar), quick, lively.

luat, quick, so luat, usually in the sense of "soon."

eurḡarō (aes'gee), quick, rapid in motion.

an cúl, the back of the head, genitive, an cúil.

ar mo cúl, ar 'do cúl, etc., behind me, you, etc.

ḡac (gach, Munster, gach), each, every.

ṡráig (thrau'ee, Munster, thrau'ig), *f.*, strand, shore, gen., na ṡráḡa (thrau'a, thrau), of the strand.

an reabac (sha'wuk), the hawk, genitive, an ṡreabac (ta'wik), of the hawk.

an cubar (cū'wur, coor), the foam; gen., an cubair (choor), of the foam.

ṡ'a = 'do a, to his, her, its, their; or 'de a, off his, her, etc.

ṡuan (ree'an), *m.*, a track; genitive, ṡuain (ree'en).

§ 1023. So map cáitím an lá, nuair bíodím r'a' mbaile (at home). Dúirig ann m' áitairi so moé ar maidin mé. Éirigim ar a reáct a élos Dia Domnais, 7 ar a ré a élos ḡac maidin eile 'de'n ṡreáctmáin. Cuirim mo cúro eudais oim so tapairō, buailim amac ar an ṡráirō, 7 dúnaim an doirar im' d'airō. Iméigim amac 'ran tír com luat 7 ir péirirí liom, 7 páḡaim an baile móir ar mo cúl. ḡabaim amac coir na rairigse nó ruar so barr an ṡrléibe. Nuair bíodím pártá as riubal map rin, ruiridím ríor ar barr cloíde nó rinim mé réin i n-áit tírim éisín, 7 leisím mo ṡḡic.

Annpin éirísim im' fearaím,\* 7 má bíonn  
 cappaig árd nó árdán ar bit im' aice,  
 gabaim ruar air, 7 rēadaim ar fear  
 tamail, as feúaint im' timéall ar sác  
 taob. Ní fear liom beir mar pin i n-aon  
 áit ná ar bair na haille, as feúaint ear  
 páile amac nó pior uaim ar an trág. Éir-  
 seann an srian or cionn na fairise. Bui-  
 seann an tonn so trom ar an trág.  
 Gluaiseann an faoileán ear bair sác  
 tuinne. Ciomann an fearac ó'n aill.  
 Cuiseann an long an fairise i n-a cuibar  
 sear ó'a taob, 7 págann pí srian feara i  
 n-a diair ar an páile slar.

§ 1024. Vocabulary:

feara, long (as an adjective).

i fear (ā wadh), long (as adverb), for a  
 long time, also "far;" i fear uaim, far  
 from me.

an páipear (pau'paer), the paper; gen.  
 an páipéir (fau'paer), of the paper.

nuairdeact (noo'a-yachth) *f.*, news; gen.,  
 nuairdeacta, of news; páipear nuairdeacta,  
 a newspaper.

rseal, a story, or rseula, tidings, also  
 "news." 'bfaill don rseal (or rseula)  
 agat? have you any news?

§ 1025. N.B.—In order to facilitate translation  
 into Irish, and to familiarize the student with the  
 Irish turn of phrases, we shall have frequently to use  
 expressions which are not good English. The  
 two idioms are so dissimilar that no beginner could  
 be expected to translate idiomatic English into  
 idiomatic Irish.

\* This is more idiomatic than fearaim ruar, I  
 stand up.

§ 1026. I am (*bíðim*) not long out until (*go*) I am very hungry, and till I think that it is time for me to go home. I leap down from the rock or from the height on the ground, and I put the road from me (*voiom*) as quick as I can (*ir féiror liom*) till I am (*bíðim*) at the end of the street once more (*apir*). I buy a newspaper in a shop that is near my own house. I salute (*beannuig* oo) every person on the street. I know them all well, and they all know me (*oim-ra*). It is often I stop for a while talking to some of them (*curo aca*), but I do not stay long, for (*map aspirating*) I am (*bíð-*) very hungry. Then I go on (*buaill*) in, I sit down, I eat my fill (*voctaim, ráit*), and I have a good appetite for it (*cuise, towards* it), believe it from me. I take up (*tóg*) the newspaper, and if I have enough (of) time, I read it from beginning to end. I spend half-an-hour or thereabouts (*nó map rin*) at home. Then I go out again and I set about (*cpomaim ap*) the day's work. *O'ár n'óig, má caiteann tú sac lá map rin, bídeann an tpláinte go maite asat i sconnurde.* It is, great thanks to (te) God on account of it (*ap a fon*).

### EXERCISE CLIII.

#### THE VOCATIVE CASE.

§ 1027. When we address a person, the name by which we address him is said in some English grammars to be in the "nominative of address." In Latin, Greek,

Irish, etc., the name is said to be in the VOCATIVE case.

§ 1028. The *vocative* in Irish has the same form as the *nominative* of the noun (i.e., the same form as given in the Index), *except in nouns of the first declension*.

§ 1029. In nouns of the first declension, the *vocative* has the same form as the *genitive*.

§ 1030. The *vocative* is always preceded by the particle Δ, and the initial letter is always aspirated, if capable of aspiration. This "Δ" is sometimes translated "O," but as people in speaking English do not address each other with "O John!" "O Mary!" "O father!" "O son!" the "O" is better omitted.

§ 1031. The word "my" is not usually expressed in addressing a person in modern Irish; as "Δ cara!" "my friend!" "Δ mháirín!" "my darling!" "Δ mhic!" "my son!" "Δ buachaill!" "my lad!" "Δ dhuine cóir!" "my honest man!"

§ 1032. Examples of the vocative:

Δ* amháin! (you) fool!	Δ cáilleac! old woman!
Δ tóir! (my) treasure!	Δ máthar! dog! (Munster, Δ máthra!)
Δ* Art! Art! Arthur!	Δ cat! cat!
Δ Sheumair! James!	Δ Dhiarmuid! Dermot!
Δ Thadís! Thade!	Δ bean an tíge! woman of the house!
Timothy!	Δ fear an tíge! man of the house!
Δ* a tair! father!	Δ* fear an tíge! man of the house!
Δ mhic! my son!	Δ leanab, Δ leinb! my child! ("alanna").
Δ cúro de'n traoḡal! my share of the world!	

\* This Δ is not heard before a vowel. The same applies to Δ meaning "his."

## § 1033. Vocabulary :

cāo Δ clog é ?  
 cā m. uo Δ clog é ?  
 cīa m. uo Δ clog é ?

} What o'clock is it ?

τā, the familiar form of Δτā. Δτā had best be read as 'τā, except when it begins a *relative* clause.

Δs f it am; in familiar Irish, when Δs with a verbal noun is used as equivalent to the present participle ("waiting") in English, the s is not sounded, except before a vowel. Pronounce Δ'f it am, Δ'out, Δ'ruūat, Δ'toāct, but Δs ol, Δs obair, Δs imt āct, in each instance as if Δs were part of the following word.

éirge (ae'ree, usually ei'ree), act of rising, to rise.

Δs éirge (ā gae'ree, ā gei'ree), rising, getting up.

an ppoimn (fren, Munst., freen), the meal, the dinner, gen., na ppoimne.

oinneup (dee'naer) m., the ordinary word for "dinner," gen., oinnéir.

an ceuro-ppoimn (h'yædh-fren), the first meal, breakfast; gen., na ceuro-ppoimne.

an bp icp apta (brekfastha), the ordinary word for "breakfast."

ullam (ūl'uv), ready, prepared.

imt āct (im'hachth, usually im'achth), act of going away, to go away.

Δs imt āct (ā gim'achth), going away.

copuig (kur'ee, Munst., -ig), move, stir.

labair (la'wir, Ulst., lō'ir), speak.

an fāo (fodh), the length; gen. an fāo.

arí fadó, throughout, altogether; iad arí fadó, them all.

meap (mass), think, judge.

an ealaíó (kol'oo, Munst., -á), the harbour, gen., an ealaíó.

Lán mapa (mor'á), full of sea, i.e., "high water."

muir (mwí) f., sea; gen., na mapa.

mall, slow, also late, níor maille (neess mwale), later.

Sac don lá, every day, more exact than sac lá.

#### § 1034. Translate:

An tú Diarmuid?

Ir mé, a buacáil. Ir mitio duit beirte' fuidhe.

Cao (cá meud, etc.) a cíos anoir é, a Diarmuid?

Tá pé leat-uair tar éir a reáct, 7 támuir as fiteam oir arí fear uaire an éilg, nó tuille ad, b'féidir.

Oé! táim im' corlaí, 'r ná dúirg mé! Leis dom corlaí go dtí a hoét a cíos.

O! caiteir tú éirge anoir. Tá an éirge-poinn ullam, 7 beirimid as imteáct i gceann leat-uair eile. Cuirig leat, doirpim!

Ná labair dom h-áirí pin, má 'r é do toil é. Ní fuilimid boðar arí fadó. Táim as éirge, áct tá píor as am naé mbeirid ríó as imteáct go dtí ceatpáma poim a naon.

An mi arann tú? Cia d'ubairt é pin leat?

Ní pásann an báó an ealaíó go dtí an t-am pin.

Náé maít atá a fíor aḡat ! Imtíḡeann  
an bárd ar an lán mapa, 7 bíḡeann an lán  
mapa timḡeall uairé an cluḡ níor maille  
ḡac don lá.

§ 1035. Vocabulary :

Ír cuimín liom (Kiv'in, Munst., keen), I  
remember ; Ulster, ír cumán (Kū'wun,  
koon), liom.

imtíḡ teat ! } be off !  
bí aḡ imtēáct ! }

Beit aḡ imtēáct, to be off.

ḡo léir (laer), entirely, altogether.

íao ḡo léir, every one of them.

§ 1036. What time did the boat go  
(imtíḡ) yesterday morning ?

It went at ten o'clock, exactly, and it went  
at ten minutes past nine the day before  
yesterday, and it went at half-past eight  
on Monday.

You are right, my son. I remember  
now that my father went on that boat on  
Monday. It was high water (the high  
water was in it) (at) that time.

Are you getting up ?

I am up. It is 20 minutes to eight now.

Make haste, then (maíreáð). You have  
only a very little time.

Oh, don't be anxious about me (ím t̃aob̃-  
r̃a). I have plenty of time. I shall be  
down in (the end of) ten minutes.

If I wait here talking to you, I am afraid  
that you will be late. I must be off now.

Good luck to you ! if it is not (munab)  
on you the hurry is entirely !

## EXERCISE CLIV.

## THE PRESENT TENSE (continued).

§ 1037. A few irregular verbs do not add -ann to form the present tense 3rd personal singular. These are (in addition to *ir*, *tá* and *fuil*):—

*deir*, *deir* (he) says (§ 793).

*do-deir*, *deir* (ver), gives, brings.

*do-geib*, *geib* (yev), gets, finds.

*do-ghní*, *ghní* (nee), does, makes.

*do-cí*, *cí* (h'yee), sees.

*tig* (*tig*), comes.

*téir* (*taed*), goes.

§ 1038. In Munster, the regular ending is sometimes incorrectly added to *tá* and *fuil*, as *cionnup tánn tú?* or *cionnup taorðeann tú?* for *cionnup tá tú?* or *cionnup taoi?* 'how are you?' (*an*) *bpuileann tú go láir?* for *an bpuil tú*, etc., 'are you strong (in health)?'

§ 1039. In *do-deir*, *do-geib*, *do-ghní*, *do-cí*, the prefix *do* is seldom used now in spoken Irish. The forms used are *deir*, *geib*, *ghní*, *cí*, and the aspirated initial represents the effect of the prefix as if it were still used.

§ 1040. Instead of *do-cí*, *atcí* was the form formerly used. The sound of the *τ* is still preserved in parts of Ulster, where *'cí* is the form used.

§ 1041. Instead of *tig* the form *taḡann* (*thog'un*), or *teḡann* (*tag'un*), is often used, especially in the South.

§ 1042. The form *téir* is now only used in the North. Elsewhere *téirðeann* is the usual form.

§ 1043. The ending -ann is often incorrectly added to *veir*, *beir*, *šeib*, *šni* and *čf*. In Munster, *šeibeann* is pronounced as if *šeirōeann* (*vei'un*), see § 275. *Šni* and *čf* with the termination may be spelled *šniōeann*, *čfōeann*, or *šnionn*, *čfonn*, just as *bīōeann* and *bīonn* are both written. The *ō* is merely used to link the ending to the stem.

§ 1044. The following are the persons of the seven verbs given in full :

(Δ)veipim	(oo)beipim	(oo)šeibim
(Δ)veipir	„ beipir	„ šeibir
(Δ)veip	„ beip	„ šeib
(Δ)veip(i)mio	„ beip(i)mio	„ šeib(i)mio
(Δ)veipčf	„ beipčf	„ šeibčf
(Δ)veipio	„ beipio	„ šeibio

§ 1045.

(oo)šnim (šniōim)	(oo)čfm (čfōim)
„ šnir (šniōir)	„ čfr (čfōir)
„ šni (šniō)	„ čf (čfō)
„ šnimio (šniōmio)	„ čfmio (čfōmio)
„ šničf (šniōčf)	„ čfčf (čfōčf)
„ šnio (šniōio)	„ čfio (čfōio)

§ 1046.

tišim	tašaim	téiōim
tišir	tašair	téiōir
tiš	tašann	téio, téiōeann
tišimio	tašamio	téiōmio
tiščf	taščaoi	téiōčf
tišio	tašaiō	téiōio

§ 1047. Vocabulary :

Δν τ-εαρραδ (arr'ach, Mun., arr-ach'), the Spring; Δν εαρραδ, of the Spring.

Doimeann (dhen'un), *f.*, bad weather; na doiminne, of the bad weather.

Someann (sen'un), *f.*, good weather; na roiminne, of the good weather.

ḡao ašur, ḡao a'r (odh'us), as long as, whilst.

Comḡao a'r (chōdh us), as long as, whilst.

An foġlaim (fō'lim, Mun., fou'lim), the learning; na foġlama, of the learning. Aġ foġlaim ʒa viltse, learning Irish.

Maipis (mwarig), "a pity;" ip maipis do veip 7 ip maipis do ʒnī vpoč-comaipile, it is a pity (of him who) gives and it is a pity of him who does (i.e., acts on) bad advice (kō'irlē).

Ůior or vřdear, who is (usually); see § 750.

An doip (eesh) the age; na naoire, of the age.

Čis liom, I can, I am able, *lit.* (it) comes with me. Nī čis leip an vřeup řár, the grass cannot grow.

Bávořip (baudh'ör), a boatman; gen., bávořpa.

Nör (Nös), *m.*, a custom; gen., nörp.

§ 1048. Translate the following proverbs:—

An té do veip, ip é do ʒeip.

ʒnī tapc tapc.

An pur do čí an leand, do ʒnī an leand.

Nī čis an řuacč ʒo včis an t-čapřac.

Nī čeřdeann (čeřo) vomeann čap voriřac.

Ip řeapř "řo é" ná "čá vřuil řé."

Nīč ařam acč an beařán, 7 ip řollám vori řeín é.

ʒiř an capall báp řav 7 vřior an řeup ař řár.

Ař an obaip čis an foġlaim.

Ip maipis do ʒnī an t-olc, 7 vřior ʒo vočč ná vřiařo (905).

Ní tís (tagann) ciall poim doir.  
Saoileann an t-amadóan nac bfuil don  
duine cionnna áct é féin.

Ní tís le mála folam fearam, ná le  
cat mapó riubál.

Is maic an báadóir an fear bíor ar an  
talamh.

Ná deun nóir 7 ná bfuir nóir.

Má'r fada an lá, tís an oirde fá  
deirleadó.

#### § 1049. Vocabulary.

teallac (tal'ach), *m.*, a hearth; *gen.*,  
teallais; *coir* an teallais, beside the  
hearth, at the fireside.

Snim masad fá duine, I make fun of a  
person; sinne ré masad fúm, he made fun  
of me.

tá cuma oim, I regret (something lost,  
gone, or absent).

imteact (im'achth, *Mun.*, imachth'), act  
of going away or departing, to depart; as  
imteact, going away.

a céite (a h'yaélē), each other, *lit.*, his  
or its fellow; le' céite, with each other, toge-  
ther, *Mun.*, le n-a céite; o'á céite, to each  
other; ó' céite, ó n-a céite, from each  
other, etc.

§ 1050. I see the old man now and again  
walking down the road, but he does not go  
out so often since the age came on him.  
He cannot walk far.

I often come here and talk (bróim as  
caint) to him. He always says that the

weather is very cold. We give a little food or money to him when we see him, and we always have a welcome for him (ποῖνε) at home. He comes every Sunday and sits beside the hearth, and we talk (be talking) about the old time when he was a young man.

My grandfather makes fun of him when he says that the weather is cold, but he regrets when he sees the old man going away, and he goes after him then, and the pair spend half-an-hour or so walking, or sitting on the side of the road, talking together.

#### EXERCISE CLV.

##### THE SUBJUNCTIVE OR OPTATIVE.

§ 1051. Before going into this form, the student should read again Exercise CXXXVII. on the *optative* form of the verb βί.

§ 1052. This form is called *optative* from the Latin word *opto*, I wish, because it is used to express a wish, as γο παῖς μαῖτ ἀγὰτ, "thank you!" ná παῖς μαῖτ ἀγὰτ, "no thanks to you!" It is also called the *subjunctive*, as it is often used when there is no wish, but only a certain amount of doubt or future probability, as exemplified in § 818.

§ 1053. The persons of the *optative* or *subjunctive* are formed nearly like those of βέρεαι, I shall be.

§ 1054. Endings of the subjunctive.

1. κερειαι (-adh)	μολαι (-adh), I.
2. κερειῖ (-ir)	μολαῖῖ (-ir), thou.
3. κερειῖο (-ee)	μολαῖο (-ee), he, etc.
1. κερειοιμιο —	μολαμοιο — we.
2. κερειοτι —	μολταοι — ye
3. κερειορ —	μολαιορ — they.

§ 1055. The 3rd pers. singular can be used with any personal pronoun instead of the forms given in last paragraph, as *ceiribh mé, moladh ríad*.

§ 1056. In Munster, the ending *-ið* is pronounced *-ig*, or a shorter ending *-e* is used.

#### USES OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

§ 1057. The *subjunctive* is used after *go* to express a wish, as *go b'pádaibh Dia do fáinte astat!* may God leave your health with you! "may God spare you your health!" This use, as we have seen, may be called optative.

§ 1058. The *subjunctive* is also used after *go*, meaning "till," and after *nó go* with the same meaning, as *fan annso go b'atad* (or *go b'atad mé*) *apir*, stay here till I come again.

§ 1059. Sometimes *acé go* (*ach' gu*) is heard, meaning "until"—*acé go b'atad tú*, till you come.

§ 1060. The *subjunctive* is also used after *muna*, meaning "unless," as *muna b'ceiribh ríð mé*, unless ye believe me.

§ 1061. In colloquial Irish, *muna* is changed to *mun* (*mur*) and in some places to *mapa* (*mor'a*).

§ 1062. The *subjunctive* is used after *ná*, expressing a negative wish. *Ná* always aspirates. *Ná léigibh Dia rin!* May God not allow that != God forbid! *Ná stad-mur coróce!* that we may never stop!

## § 1063. Phrases with Subjunctive :

So ὁρίμῃς (wor'ee) Δία ὀντ ! God help you !  
 ῥόμῃς (fōr'im), I help or succour.

So μβυαῖδαις Δία ὀντ ! (moo'a-ee), God give you success ! God speed you !  
 βυαῖδαις m., (boo'ei), victory, success.

So ὀντῖς τοῦ πῖοςαῖτ, so ὀντῖς τοῦ πῖοςαῖτ, Thy kingdom come. Ρῖοςαῖτ (ree'achth), f., kingdom, gen., πῖοςαῖτ, from πῖ, king.

So μβεαννῖς Δία ὀντ ! God bless you ! usually translated "God save you !" a common salutation in meeting a person.

So μευθῖς Δία τοῦ ῥῶπ ! may God increase your wealth. Σῶπ (sthōr), treasure, wealth ; Δ ῥῶπ ! my treasure !  
 "asthore."

## § 1064.

So ἔμῃς Δία ἀρ τοῦ ἔαρ τῦ ! may God put you on (the way of) your improvement. ἔαρ (lass), m., improvement, gen., ἔαρ.

So μαῖρῃς (mwarir) ! so μαῖρῃς τῦ ! may you live (long) ! long life to you !  
 ἔμῃς (mwar'im), I live.

So ῥῶπῖς Δία ὀντ ! may God make it pleasant for you ! Σῶπῖς (ser'iv), pleasant, agreeable (not a very common word).

So ὀντῖς (dhug'ee) Δία οἰῶς μαῖτ ὀντ ! God give you good night ! τῦγῃς, same as ὀ ἔμῃς, I give.

So ῥῶπῖς Δία τῦ (sael'ee) ! may God lengthen your life ! Σῶπῖς, § 865.



Go n-éirigiú do bótar leat ! may your journey (road) prosper.

Go n-éirigiú leat go geal ! may you succeed " brightly."

§ 1067. There are many such expressions in daily use, to convey good wishes, and sometimes, not often, bad wishes.

§ 1068. The past tense of *beir* (bear, catch) is *rug* (*rug*), bore, caught. *Rug pé oim*, he caught me, also, " he overtook me."

§ 1069. Translate :

*Beir ari ! Beir ar an láir ! Ná beir uirri ! Rug pé ar an scapall. Fan ann-rin go mbeirú mé (go mbeirfead) oir ! Náir beirú tú coróce ari ! Má beirim ari, bíró airtmeula ari. Muna mbeirú tú ari-fean, go mbeirú reirfean oir-ra ! Ir maírs ná mbeirfeann ar an lá go mbeirú an oiróce ari péin.*

§ 1070. Anecdote (*Gaelic Journal*, April, 1896).

*Pádrais agus an Páganac.*

1 n-aímpir *Pádrais*, do bí fear v'ar v'ainm *Pádrac* 'na cónnuirde i ngar do *Carris Macaire Roir*. Cuair *Pádrais* ar cuairt 7 ar céilir cúige, 7 tug fá n-a iompóid ó'n *bPágántaet*, aet ní. faib maic do ann. fá ceann beagáin aimpire 'na diaró rin, cia do cífead *Pádrac* cúige aet an naom, agus é as déanam ar a tís ari le hagar a iompóda cum an *Cherom Chioirde*. Cuair *Pádrac* cum leabta, map ná faib fonn cainte leir an naom

air, 7 dúbairt le n-a mnaoi a n-á leir go  
raib ré 'na cúlra. Nuair táinig an  
naomh ircead, 'o'farruig ré 'de'n mnaoi,  
"Cá bfuil pádraic?" "Tá ré 'na cúlra,"  
ar rípe. Nuair 'do cuala pádraic sin, ir  
ead dúbairt ré:

"má tá ré 'na cúlra, go n-éiríod ré plán;  
muna bfuil ré 'na cúlra, náir éiríod go bráit!"

'O'fan an fear 'na cúlra go teadt 'do  
pádraic air, i sceanm bliadna ó'n lá  
sin. 'Do dúbairt pádraic é, 7 'do labairt  
leir air, gur fad ré an Cperceam cuise  
san tuad san 'doiceall.

§ 1071. Vocabulary to foregoing:

pádraic, (Saint) Patrick.

páganac (pau'gaun-ach), *m.*, a pagan,  
gen., -aic.

páganac (pau'gaun-thachth), *f.*, pagan-  
ism, genitive, páganac.

'o'air' ainm = 'do-a-rda ainm, to whom  
(Padhrach) was name. (§§ 803, 804).

pádraic (pau'rac), a man's name.

i ngar (ung-or'), near.

Carrac Macaire Roir (kor'ig woch'irē  
rush, the rock of the plain of Ros), Carrick-  
macross.

an cuairt (choo'ert), the visit, genitive,  
na cuairte (Mun., cuairt, cuairte), or na  
cuairta.

céillt (kae'lee), *f.*, an evening visit, a  
friendly call.

iompo (imp'ō, ump'ō), *m.*, the act of  
turning, to turn; genitive, iompōa.

a iompō, his turning, i.e., to turn him.

πά n-α, under his (n inserted).

εὐς πά n-α ἰομπόρ, endeavoured (gave under) to turn him.

νὶ παῖρ μαῖτ ὅο ἀνν, there was no good for him in it, i.e., he did so in vain.

ὅο εἶπερ (or ἀτεῖπερ) (h'yee'foo, a-tee'foo), would or should see, from ὅο εἶμ.

ὀεάναμ (dae'nuv, Ulst., dan'oo), act of making or doing, to make or do.

αὖ ὀεάναμ ἀπ α εἰς, making for his house.

τε ηἰσάρ α ἰομπόρα, for the purpose of turning him.

κρηθεάμ (kred'uv), *m.*, faith, belief, religion; genitive, κρηθίμ. From κρηρ, believe.

Χρίσταιθε (kreesth'ee), Christian. From Χρίστ (kreesth), Christ.

λεαβάρ (lab'a), *f.*, a bed; genitive, λεαβτα. pronounced lapa, often written leapa. Cum λεαβτα, see § 926.\*

ἀν πονν (fun, Mun., foon, foun), the desire, fancy, liking; gen., ποunn (fwin, Mun., fween).

εἰά πονν οἶμ, I have a desire.

τε, with; τε n-α, with his, her, its, their.

μναοί (m'nee), woman, wife; dative form, used instead of βεαν after prepositions.

παῖρ (rau), *m.*, act of saying, to say, a saying, gen., παῖρα (rau).

α παῖρ, its saying, i.e., to say (it).

---

\* The dative form λεαβάρ is very often used as nominative. See § 925.

ῥιᾱῖῖῖῖῖ (fee'afree, Mun., fee'afrig), ask, inquire. Second ῥ sometimes not sounded.

ἡ ἑᾱῖ ᾱῖῖῖῖῖ ῥῖ, it is it that he said, *i.e.*, what he said was, etc. In English, simply "he said."

ῖῖ ῥῖᾱῖῖ ῖῖ ῥῖ., till coming for P., *i.e.*, till P. came.

ῖῖᾱῖῖᾱ (blee'ana), of a year, ῖῖᾱῖῖᾱῖῖ.

ῖᾱῖᾱῖ (La'wir, Ulst., lo'wir), speak; ῖῖ ῖᾱῖᾱῖ, spoke.

ῖῖῖ ῖᾱῖ ῥῖ ῖῖῖῖ, (so) that he took to him, *i.e.*, adopted.

ῖῖᾱῖ (dhoo'a), *m.*, difficulty.

ῖῖῖῖᾱῖῖ (dhe'h'yul), *m.*, grudge, reserve.

#### END OF PART IV.

# IRISH-ENGLISH INDEX.

Numbers refer to sections. Words given in Parts I., II. and III. are not repeated.

## I.—Nouns.

### A. Common Nouns.

[Words may have to be referred to under different vowels, owing to the changes in declension, §§ 883, 931, 985. The student is expected to know the changes in termination from reading the Lessons.]

áḡ, áḡ, good luck, 1066.  
 áḡarḡ, *see* i n-áḡarḡ, 1e  
   h-áḡarḡ, 863.  
 áice, *see* i n-áice, 863.  
 aip, *see* aip aip, 970.  
 ámaic, sight, 972.  
 áoileac, manure, 892.  
 áoir, age, 1047.  
 an-cúro, rather much, 845.  
 ac, swelling, tumour, 925.  
 báróir, boatman, 1047.  
 bárr, top, 925.  
 beaḡán, a little, 845.  
 beip, two persons, 968.  
 biarḡ, food, 901.  
 bíó, *see* biarḡ, 901.  
 bíteaínnac, rascal, 966.  
 bonn, sole, 925.  
 bótar iapainn, railway,  
   898.  
 bneicfeapra, *m.*, breakfast,  
   1033.  
 bpaḡar, *f.*, word, state-  
   ment, 952.

bpic, *see* bpeac, 885.  
 buarḡ, *m.*, victory, success,  
   1063.  
 bun, bottom, 925.  
 caint, talk, 908.  
 calarḡ, harbour, 1033.  
 cat, cat, 943.  
 ceann, end, 900.  
 ceatpaína, *f.*, a quarter, a  
   fourth part, 1012.  
 á céile, each other, 1049.  
 céilrḡ, an evening visit,  
   1071.  
 céille, *see* ciall, 935.  
 ceip, question, 865.  
 ceuro-ppoinn, breakfast,  
   1033.  
 cinn, *see* ceann, 885.  
 cionn, *see* op cionn, 863,  
   906.  
 cipce, *see* ceapic, 934.  
 clann, *f.*, children, 936.  
 cleite, *m.*, feather, 977.  
 cloc, *f.*, stone, 929.  
 clog, bell, clock, 1009.  
 cloinne, *see* clann, 936.  
 cluar, *f.*, ear, 929.  
 cluis, *see* clog, 1009.  
 cnuc, *see* cnoc, 890.  
 cora, *see* cúro, 987.  
 cor, *idiom*, 967.  
 cor, *f.*, foot, 915, handle, 936.  
 cpeapra, *see* cpur, 986.  
 cpeream, faith, belief,  
   religion, 107.

- crior, girdle, 986.  
 Críostairde, Christian, 1071.  
 cuairt, a visit, 1071.  
 cuðar, foam, 1022.  
 cuir, a share or part, *idiom*, 845, 847, some, 1026.  
 cúl, back of the head, 1022.  
 Dé, *see* Dia, 901.  
 deireadh, end, 966.  
 diair, *see* i ndiair, 863.  
 díge, *see* deot, 9. 8.  
 díinneir, dinner, 1033.  
 díon, *f.*, protection, 9. 2.  
 díceall, grudge, reserve, 1071.  
 doimeann, *f.*, bad weather, 1047.  
 dóctan, a sufficient quantity, *idiom*, 845, 848, one's fill, 1026.  
 dhoma, *see* dhúim 987.  
 dúad, difficulty, 1071.  
 earball, *see* iorball, 943.  
 earraic, Spring, 1047.  
 éim, *see* eun, 887.  
 éir, *see* tar éir, d'éir, 863.  
 éirs, *see* iars, 888.  
 eudaic, cloth, clothes, 1022.  
 fao, length, 1033, *see* 1024, 1047.  
 fáinne, *m.*, ring, 908.  
 fear, *see* ar fear, 926.  
 feara, *see* fear, 986.  
 féic, féis, *see* fiac, 952.  
 fiac, raven, 952.  
 fir, *see* fear, 885.  
 fir-beagán, very little (*noun*), 845.  
 fochar, *see* i bfochar, 863.  
 foðlam, learning, 1047.  
 fóill, *see* so fóill, ADVERBS.  
 fol, *see* fuil, 987.  
 fonn, desire, fancy, liking, 1071.  
 pneum, *f.*, root, 925.  
 fuair, *see* ar fuair, 926.  
 fuaim, *m.*, sound, 988.  
 fuo, *see* ar fuo, 926.  
 fuinn, *see* fonn, 1071.  
 gaot, *f.*, wind, 929.  
 gar, *see* i ngar, 1071.  
 gearan, green corn, 951.  
 síos, *f.*, a squeak, 9. 2.  
 gnatais, *see* gnó (note) 1065.  
 gnó, *m.*, business, 1065.  
 goia, *see* gut, 987.  
 spreann, humour, 885.  
 spréine, *see* sprian, 9. 5.  
 sprinn, *see* spreann, 885.  
 gut, voice, 987.  
 iarrann, iron, 849.  
 iomaio, an iomaio, a great deal, 845.  
 iomarca, too much, 845.  
 ionao, place, 972.  
 iorball, tail, 943.  
 lae, *see* lá, 901.—  
 lán mapa, high-water.  
 lár, middle, 908.  
 leabao, *f.*, bed, 1071, 1033.  
 leabair, bed, 925.  
 leapa, *see* leabao, 1071.  
 leap, improvement, 1064.  
 leat-uair, half-hour, 1011.  
 léim, *m.*, a leap, 972.  
 linn, *see* le linn, 972.  
 líon, net, 884.  
 long, track, 925.  
 luib, herb, 866.  
 lunge, *see* long, 936.  
 luigs, *see* long, 925.  
 masao, mockery, ridicule, 966.  
 maiss, a pity, *idiom*, 1047.  
 mapa, *see* muir, 10. 2.  
 meais, *see* i meais, 863.  
 meuo, quantity, number 845.  
 mí, *f.*, a month, 876.

mic, *see* mac, 901.  
 milleán, blame, 966.  
 miúro, (it is) time, 967.  
 mná, *see* bean, 9. 8.  
 mnaoi, *dative of* bean,  
 1071.  
 mór-cúro, a great deal, 845.  
 muir, sea, 10. 3.  
 muintir, people, 925.  
 mullaç, top, 947.  
 neart, strength, abun-  
 dance, *idiom*, 845.  
 nóimio } *m.*, minute,  
 nóimeuo } 1014.  
 nuairéact, *f.*, news, 1024.  
 oipeao, as much, so much,  
 845.  
 pásánac, pagan, 1071.  
 pásántaact, *f.*, paganism,  
 1071.  
 páipeur, paper, 1024.  
 peata, *m.*, pet, 977.  
 píob, *f.*, pipe, (musical),  
 9. 2.  
 ppoinn, a meal, dinner,  
 1033.  
 ráite, quarter (of a year),  
 898.  
 peata, *see* put, 986.  
 réir, *see* ro réir, 926.  
 rian, track, 1022.  
 ríogaact, *f.*, kingdom, 1063.  
 roinn, roinnt, a portion,  
 some, 845.  
 ráit, a sufficient quantity,  
*idiom*, 845, 847 (one's)  
 fill, 1026.  
 raoçal, life, world, 865.  
 raoçar, exertion, 867.  
 reabac, hawk, 1022.  
 reaca, *see* ríoc, 986.  
 reactmain, week, 876.  
 rsác, shadow, 9. 5.  
 rseul } news, 1024.  
 rseula }  
 rsníob, *f.*, a scrape, 932.

ríon, *f.*, weather, 932.  
 rlaðpað, chain, 908.  
 rleibe, *see* rlaðb, 946.  
 rluað, crowd, 867.  
 roimeann, *f.*, good weather,  
 1047.  
 ron, *see* ar ron, 863.  
 rpoða, *see* rput.  
 rput, stream, 987.  
 rtor, treasure, wealth,  
 1063.  
 ruin, regard, *idiom*, 865.  
 tamall, a while, 865.  
 taob, *f.*, side, 908.  
 té, an té, the person who,  
 967.  
 teallaç, hearth, 1049.  
 tið, house, 948.  
 tiðo, *see* teac, 946.  
 tráis, strand, shore, 1022.  
 tuilleað, more (*noun*),  
 845.  
 túr, beginning, 898.  
 uair, hour, time, occasion,  
 1010.  
 uí, genitive of o, ua, 907.  
 upball, *see* iorball.  
 B. Proper Nouns.  
 doine, Friday, 868.  
 Deul peirroe, Belfast,  
 898.  
 Carrigaís mhaçaípe Roir,  
 Carrickmacross, 1071.  
 Ceiraoim, Wednesday, 868.  
 Oapaoim, Thursday, 868.  
 Doimnac, Sunday, 868.  
 Oún euaín, Edinburgh,  
 898.  
 Glapú, Glasgow, 898.  
 Luan, Monday, 868.  
 Máirt, Tuesday, 868.  
 páopaç, "Parra," Patrick,  
 1071.  
 Saçapn, Saturday, 868.  
 Spáio an mhuilinn, Mill-  
 street, 884.

## II.—ADJECTIVES AND NUMERALS.

- a before numerals*, 1008.  
 áon, one, 1006.  
 annam, seldom, 925.  
 ceatam, four, 1006.  
 crom, bent, 972.  
 cúis, five, 1006.  
 cummín, *idiom*, 1035.  
 cumán, *see* cummín, 1035.  
 uoié, ten, 1006.  
 ueus, -teen, 1006.  
 úipeac, straight, *idiom*, 898.  
 uó, two, 1006.  
 eurgaró, quick, rapid, 1022.  
 féitir, possible, 849.  
 píce, twenty, 1006.  
 zac, each, every, 1022.  
 zac áon, every, 1033.  
 íreat, low, 967.  
 léir, *see* go léir, 1035.  
 luac, quick, soon, 1022.  
 maille, níor maille,  
     later, 1033.  
 mall, late, 1035.  
 meap, quick, lively, 1022.  
 minic, frequent, 925.  
 moé, early, 952.  
 naoi, nine, 1006.  
 oét, eight, 1006.  
 péir le, even with, 945.  
 rápta, satisfied, 849.  
 ré, six, 1006.  
 reáct, seven, 1006.  
 rocair, easy, quiet, 972.  
 roirib, pleasant, 1064.  
 tapairó, quick, 966.  
 trí, three, 1006.  
 uaigneac, lonely, 988.  
 ullam, ready, prepared,  
     1033.

## III. VERBS.

- áiruiris, raise, lift, 943.  
 beannuiris ue, salute, 1026.  
 beir, gives, 1037.

- ue-beir, gives, 1037.  
 beir ar, catch, overtake,  
     1066.  
 buaróaim, I give success,  
     1063.  
 buail, go on quickly, 1026.  
 caic, spend, 898.  
 caiciró, must, 901.  
 cí, see, 1037.  
 uo-cí, sees, 1037.  
 cípeadó, would see, 1071.  
 corruis, move, stir, 1033.  
 crom, bend, crouch, 972.  
 crom ar, set about, 1026.  
 cuala, heard, 865.  
 cuir, put, send, 865.  
 cuir a milleán ar, blame,  
     967.  
 cuir ar bun, establish, 970.  
 cuir ruim i, esteem, 865.  
 cúitir, requite, 1065.  
 uar le, imagines, 967.  
 uaeacairó, went, *idiom*, 895,  
     896.  
 uéanna, did, made, *idiom*,  
     895, 896.  
 éirir, succeed, 1066.  
 rás, get, find, 940.  
 ran le, wait for, 970.  
 reic, see, 940.  
 ríapuiris, ask, inquire,  
     1071.  
 róir, help, succour, 1063.  
 porrair, open, 943.  
 zab, take, go, 871, 872,  
     873, etc.  
 zab éugac, adopt, 1071.  
 zab i leic, come here, 873.  
 zeir, gets, 1037.  
 uo-zeir, gets, 1037.  
 shí, does, 1037.  
 uo-shí, does, 1037.  
 shím masaró, I make fun,  
     1049.  
 shócuir, make prosperous,  
     1065.

ἢ πέροιπ τιμι; I can, 1026.

λαβαίμ, speak, 1033.

λαγουῖς, weaken, 1065.

λεῖς ὅο, let alone, 967.

λέιμ, leap, 972.

μεαρ, think, judge, 1033.

ορσαι, open, 943.

ῖν, past tense of βεῖν, 1068.

ραοῖν, lengthen life, 1064.

ραοί, think, expect, 972.

ρσιῖοβ, write, 988.

ρί, see ραοί, 972.

ρίν, stretch, 943.

ρταο, stop, 898.

τά for ατά, 1033.

τά κυῖα οῖμ, I regret, 1049.

ταβαίμ αῖαῖο ἀν, face, 971.

ταβαίμ πά, endeavour, 1071.

ταῖαν, comes, 1041.

ταῖαν, comes, 1041.

τέρο, go, 940.

τέρο, goes, 1037.

τέροεαν, goes, 1042.

τέμῖς, go, 940.

τις, comes, 1037.

τις le, can, is able, 1047.

τός, take up, 1026.

έυς, spent, 898.

έυς πά, endeavoured, 1071.

εῖσαιμ, I give, 1064.

#### IV.—VERBAL NOUNS.

καίμ, talking, 908.

οἰεανῖμ, doing, making, 1071.

εῖμῖς, rising, 1033.

πανῖμ, waiting, 970.

πεῖεανῖμ, waiting, 970.

πεῖεανῖμ, looking, 988.

ροῖσαιμ, learning, 1047.

ιμῖεαῖ, going away, 1033.

ιμῖοῖο, turning, convert-  
ing, 1071.

μαῖαῖο, making fun, 967.

μάο, saying, 1071.

ρταο, stopping, 989.

#### V.—ADVERBS.

##### CONJUNCTIONS, ETC.

α ἔοῖς, o'clock, 1013.

αῖτ ῖο, until, 1059.

αῖν (after ῖοιμ), as, 977.

ανῖν, then, 944.

ἀν ἀν, back, 970.

ἀν bun, on foot, established,  
970.

ἀν ὅτῖν, at first, 898.

ἀν παο, entirely, altogether,  
throughout, all, 1033.

ἀν ῖαῖ, backwards, 970.

ἀπαο, both, 901.

ἀπῖ, once more, 1026.

αῖνῖαῖο (spelling doubt-  
ful) idiom, 878.

βῖεροιμ ῖο, perhaps, 867.

κάμ, see 894, 974.

ῖοιμ, as, so, idioms, 977.

ῖομῖαῖο ἀν, as long as,  
whilst, 1047.

ῖα, with days of the week,  
880, 881.

πά ὅεμῖαῖο, at last, 967.

πά αῖν, πά ἀν, as long  
as, whilst, 1047.

ῖο, till, until, 849.

ῖο hannaῖ, seldom, 925.

ῖο πόιμ, for a while, yet,  
902.

ῖο λέιμ, entirely, altogether,  
all, 1035.

ῖο μῖν, often, 925.

ῖν, see 974.

ι ῖπαο, long, far, 1024.

λεῖν ῖν, thereupon, 972.

μαῖα (colloq.)=muna, 1061.

munan, see 974.

μῖν (colloq.)=muna, 1061.

νάμ, see 974.

νάμ, expressing wish, 1062.

νῖν, see 974.

nó mar rin, or thereabouts, 1026.

ó, since, 966.

ór áro, openly, aloud, 967.

ór íreal, secretly, 967.

noime rin, previously, 1019.

noime ro, formerly, 1019.

éall, beyond, 966.

# VI.—PREPOSITIONS AND PREPOSITIONAL COMBINATIONS.

á or ar, out of, 962.

airti, *see* ar, 962.

ar ašair, opposite, 908.

ar éul, behind, 967.

ar fear, during, 926.

ar fuo, throughout, 926.

ar fon, for the sake of, on account of, 86, 906.

aram	}	<i>see</i> ar, 962.
arat		
arainn		
arair		
arta		

cor, beside, 929.

éugam	}	<i>see</i> so, 870.
éugat		
éugao		
éuige		
éuici		
éugainn		
éugair		
éuca		

éum, to, towards, 926.

ó'á ro á, 1022.

oaró' = ro-á-roá, 1071.

oe, off, of, 958.

oe, off, or of him or it, 958.

ó'éir, after, 863.

óiom	}	<i>see</i> oe, 958.
óiot		
oi		
óinn		
óib		

rá, under, 960

raoi, *see* rá, 960.

ró, *see* rá, 960.

pám	}	<i>see</i> rá, 960.
pút		
púiti		
púinn		
púib		

so, to, unto, 870.

bročair, in company with, 86, 906.

otaob, concerning, 926.

uceann, at the end of, 865.

meair, among, 86, 906.

n-ašair, against, 863, 906.

n-áice, near, 86, 906.

noir, after, 86, 905.

ngar ro, near, 1071.

le (after com) as, 977.

le hašair, for the purpose of, 86, 906.

le linn, at the time of, 972.

le n-á, with his, etc., 1071.

or cionn, above, 863.

noim, before, 1017.

rómam	}	<i>see</i> noim, 1018.
rómat		
noime		
noimri		
rómáinn		
rómaid		
rómpa		
éairir		

éairti } *see* éar, 869.

tar, éar, over, past, 869.

tar éir, éar éir, after, 863, past, 1016.

éarm	}	<i>see</i> éar, 869.
éart		
éarainn		
éarair		
éartta		

cimceall, round, 926.

éorm	}	<i>see</i> éar, 869.
éorainn		

éorair

# ENGLISH-IRISH INDEX.

Numbers refer to Sections. Beginners ought to be careful about using the Irish words in any way different from their use in the Lessons.

## I.—ARTICLE.

the, *not translated*, 842, 852.

## II.—NOUNS.

### A. Proper Nouns.

Belfast, *Beul Fheirroe*, 898.  
 Carrickmacross, *Carrigais mhaéaire Roir*, 1071.  
 Christ, *Críort*, 1071.  
 Edinburgh, *Dún Eudain*, 898.  
 Friday, *Doine*, 868, on F., *Dia hDoine*, 880.  
 Glasgow, *Glascú*, 898.  
 Millstreet, *Spáir an Mhuilinn*, 884.  
 Monday, *Luan*, 868, on M., *Dia Luain*, 880.  
 Saturday, *Satáin*, 868, on S., *Dia Satáin*, 880.  
 Sunday, *Doimnác*, 868, on S., *Dia Doimnais*, 880.  
 Thursday, *Dáirdeoin*, 868, on T., *Dia Dáirdeoin*, 880.  
 Tuesday, *Máirt*, 868, on T., *Dia Máirt*, 880.  
 Wednesday, *Ceuóain*, 868, on W., *Dia Ceuóain*, 880.

### B. Common Nouns.

abundance, *neart*, 845.  
 account of, on, *ar ron*, 863.  
 age, *aoir*, 1047.  
 bed, *leabaó*, *leabairó*, 925, 1071.  
 beginning, *túr*, 898.  
 belief, *creideam*, 1071.  
 bell, *clog*, 1006.  
 blame, *milleán*, 966.  
 boatman, *báóir*, 1047.  
 bottom, *bun*, 925.  
 breakfast, *ceud-ppoinn*, *bheicrearta*, 1033.  
 business, *gnó*, *gnatáis*, 1065.  
 call (friendly), *céiró*, 1071.  
 cat, *cat*, 943.  
 chain, *rlábráó*, 908.  
 children, *clann*, 96.  
 Christian, *Críortairé*, 1071.  
 city, *baile móir*, 900.  
 clock, *clog*, 1009.  
 cloth, *eudác*, 1022.  
 clothes, *eudác*, 1022.  
 company with, in, *bpoáir*, 86.  
 conversation, *caint*, 908.  
 corn (green), *geamár*, 951.  
 couple of persons, *beirt*, 967.  
 crowd, *pluás*, 867.  
 custom, *nór*, 1047.

- day before yesterday, day  
after to-morrow, *idiom*,  
878.
- one day, *lá*, 850.
- desire, *ronn*, 1071.
- difficulty, *duad*, 1071.
- dinner, *pioinn*, *óinneur*,  
1033.
- ear, *cluair*, 929.
- end, *ceann*, 865.
- end, *deiread*, 966.
- evening, *idioms*, 878, 879.
- excess, *iomarca*, 845.
- exertion, *raotar*, 867.
- faith, *chredeam*, 1071.
- fancy, *ronn*, 1071.
- feather, *cleite*, 977.
- (one's) fill, *óétain*, *ráit*,  
1026.
- foam, *cubair*, 1022.
- foot, *cor*, 915.
- (on) foot, *ar bun*, 970.
- (in) front of, *ar dšair*, 908.
- (in) front of, *or comair*,  
945.
- fun, *idiom*, 1049.
- girdle, *cmor*, 986.
- grudge, *óiceall*, 1071.
- half-hour, *leat-uair*, 1011.
- harbour, *cala*, 1033.
- hawk, *reabac*, 1022.
- hearth, *teallac*, 1049.
- heed, *ruim*, 865.
- herb, *luib*, 866.
- high water, *lán maia*,  
1033.
- hour, *uair*, *uair an cluig*,  
1010.
- humour, *šreann*, 885.
- improvement, *leap*, 1064.
- iron, *iarann*, 849.
- kingdom, *ríogac*, 1063.
- leap, *léim*, 972.
- learning, *rošlam*, 1047.
- length, *rao*, 1033.
- life, *raošal*, 865.
- liking, *ronn*, 1071.
- luck, good, *áš*, *áo*, 1066.
- manure, *aoileac*, 892.
- manure-heap, *cairn aoilš*,  
892.
- (a) meal, *pioinn*, 1033.
- middle, *lár*, 908, 925.
- minute, *nóimio*, *nóimeuo*,  
etc., 1013, 1014.
- mockery, *mašad*, 966.
- month, *mí*, 876.
- morning, *idioms*, 879.
- name, *idiom*, 1071.
- net, *líon*, 884.
- news, *řseula*, 1024.
- news, *nuaioeac*, 1024.
- newspaper, *páipeur nua-*  
*óeac*, 1024.
- occasion (=time), *uair*,  
1010.
- pagan, *págána*, 1071.
- paganism, *págántac*,  
1071.
- pair of persons, *beirt*, 967.
- paper, *páipeur*, 1024.
- part, *curo*, *pioinn*, 845.
- part, a great, *mórcuro*,  
*curo móir*, *curo maic*,  
845.
- people, *muintir*, 925.
- person (the, who), *an té*,  
967.
- pet, *peata*, 977.
- pipe (musical), *piob*, 932.
- pity, *idiom*, 1047.
- place, *ionao*, 972.
- portion, *curo*, *pioinn*, 845.
- power, *neart*, 845.
- protection, *óion*, 932.
- purpose of (for the), *le*  
*hašair*, 863.
- quantity, *meuo*, 845.
- quarter (=three months),  
*ráite*, 898.
- quarter (=fourth part),  
*ceatmaia*, 1012.

question, ceipt, 865.  
 railway, bócar iarmh, 898.  
 rascal, biteamnac, 966.  
 rate (at any), idioms, 967.  
 raven, piac, 952.  
 regard, ruim, 865.  
 religion, cperoeam, 1071.  
 remedy, leigear, 866.  
 reserve, voiceall, 1071.  
 ring, páinne, 908.  
 root, pneum, 925.  
 sake of, for the, ar fon, 863.  
 satisfied, pápta, 849.  
 scrape, rsiob, 932.  
 sea, muir, 1033.  
 shadow, rsac, 925.  
 share, curo, poimn, 845.  
 shelter, oion, 932.  
 shore, trais, 1022.  
 side, taob, 908, 925.  
 side (on the other), eall, 966.  
 sight (of an object), amarc, 972.  
 sole, bonn, 925.  
 sound, ruaim, 988.  
 Spring, eapnac, 1047.  
 squeak, sios, 932.  
 statement, bmaear, 952.  
 stone, cloc, 929.  
 strand, trais, 1022.  
 stream, ruic, 987.  
 strength, neart, 845.  
 success, buair, 1063.  
 sufficient quantity, vóeam, 945.  
 swelling, ac, 925.  
 tail, ionball, 943.  
 talk, caint, 908.  
 tidings, rseula, 1024.  
 time (=occasion), uair, 1010.  
 time (at that), le n-a linn rin, 972.

time (in a short), i sceann tamall, 910.  
 time (it is), ir miero, 967.  
 top, bárr, 925.  
 top, mullac, 947.  
 trace, lois, 925.  
 track, lois, 925.  
 track, man, 1022.  
 treasure, rtor, 1063.  
 use of (for the), le hašair, 863.  
 victory, buair, 1063.  
 visit, cuairt, 1071.  
 visit (evening), céitir, 1071.  
 voice, suic, 987.  
 wealth, rtor, 1063.  
 weather, rion, 932.  
 weather, bad, roimeann, 1047, weather, good, roimeann, 1047.  
 week, reachtman, 877.  
 (a)while, tamall, 865.  
 wind, saot, 929.  
 word, bmaear, 952.  
 world, an raošal, 865.

### III. VERBS.

[The Imperative form is given, unless otherwise evident.]

adopt, šab eušac, 1071.  
 ask, riappuiš, 1071.  
 be off, see 1035.  
 bear, beir, 1066.  
 bend, crom, 972.  
 blame, cuir a milleán ar, 967.  
 bore, ruš, 1068.  
 bring, tabair, 978.  
 brings, beir, 1037.  
 brought, euš, 850, 910.  
 can, cis le, 1047.  
 catch, šab, 871.  
 catch, beir ar, 1066.  
 caught, ruš ar, 1068.

comes, *τις*, 1037, *τασανν*,  
*τασανν*, 1041.  
 come here, *ζαβ ι λειτ*, 873.  
 crouch, *σπομ*, 972.  
 depart, *ιμτις λεατ*, 967.  
 did, *see* *θεάρινα*, 895.  
 does, *ζνι*, 1037.  
 endeavoured, *ευσ φα*, 1071.  
 establish, *cuip ar bun*, 970.  
 esteem, *cuip ruim ι*, 865.  
 expect, *φαοι*, *ριλ*, 972.  
 face, *ταβαιρ αζαο αρ*, 971.  
 find, *φας*, 940.  
 finds, *ζεβ*, 1037.  
 get, *φας*, 940.  
 gets, *ζεβ*, 1037.  
 gives, *βεηρ*, 1037.  
 go, *ζαβ*, 872.  
 go, *τερο*, *τερις*, 940.  
 goes, *τερο*, *τεροεανν*,  
 1037, 1042.  
 go off, *ιμτις*, 978.  
 go on in, *buail ιρτεαδ*,  
 1026.  
 heard, *εαλα*, 865.  
 help, *φοηρ αρ*, 1063.  
 imagines, *οαρ λε*, 967.  
 inquire, *φαρρις*, 1071.  
 judge, *μεαρ*, 1033.  
 leap, *τεμ*, 972.  
 leave alone, *λες οο*, 967.  
 let (*imperative*), 952.  
 let alone, *λες οο*, 967.  
 lift, *αριους*, 943.  
 live, *μαιρ*, 1064.  
 made, *see* *θεάρινα*, 895, 896.  
 makes, *ζνι*, 1037.  
 make fun, *idiom*, 1049.  
 move, *κορρις*, 1033.  
 must, *κατρηο*, 901.  
 open, *ορσαι*, *φορσαι*, 943.  
 overtake, *βεηρ αρ*, 1066,  
 1068.  
 pay regard to, *cuip ruim ι*,  
 865.  
 please (if you), *idiom*, 898.

please, *idiom*, 978.  
 put, *cuip*, 865.  
 raise, *αριους*, 943.  
 regret, *idiom*, 1049.  
 remember, *idiom*, 1035.  
 requite, *εατις*, 1065.  
 salute, *beannuis οο*, 1026.  
 sees, *ει*, 107.  
 send, *cuip*, 865.  
 speak, *ταβαιρ*, 1033.  
 spend, *κατ*, *ταβαιρ*, 898.  
 stand up, *ειρις ιο φεαριμ*,  
 1022.  
 stir, *κορρις*, 1033.  
 stop, *ρταο*, 898.  
 stretch, *ριν*, 943.  
 succeed, *ειρις*, 1066.  
 take, *ζαβ*, 871.  
 take hold of, *βεηρ αρ*, 1066,  
 1068.  
 take up, *τος*, 1026.  
 think, *φαοι*, *ριλ*, 972.  
 think, *μεαρ*, 1033.  
 went, *see* *θεαδαο*, 895,  
 896.  
 will, *idiom*, 952.  
 write, *ρσπιοβ*, 988.

#### IV.—VERBAL NOUNS.

[Prefix *ας* to translate the English present participle. See 1033.]

deteriorating, *ου αρ σκατ*,  
 970.  
 doing, *οεανν*, 1071.  
 falling away, *ου αρ σκατ*,  
 970.  
 going away, *ιμτεαδτ*, 1033,  
 1049.  
 going on, *ου αρ αζαο*,  
 910.  
 learning, *πογλαμ*, 1047.  
 looking, *φευαντ*, 988.  
 making, *οεανν*, 1071.  
 making for, *idiom*, 1071.

making fun, μαγαρό, 967.  
 rising, éirise, 1033.  
 saying, ráó, 1071.  
 talking, caint, 908.  
 turning, iompóó, 1071.  
 waiting, fanamaint, reit-  
 team, 970.

# V.—ADJECTIVES AND NUMERALS.

agreeable, roimh, 1064.  
 amusing, *see* spreann, 885.  
 bent, crom, 972.  
 direct, díreach, 898.  
 early, moó, 952.  
 eight, ocht, 1006.  
 eighteen, ocht deus, 1006.  
 eleven, don deus, 1006.  
 established, ar bun, 970.  
 even with, péir le, 945.  
 fifteen, cúis deus, 1006.  
 first (at), ar dtús, 898.  
 five, cúis, 1006.  
 four, ceathair, 1006.  
 fourteen, ceathair deus, 1006.  
 humorous, *see* spreann, 885.  
 last, *idiom*, 874.  
 late, mall, 1033.  
 later, níos maíle, 1033.  
 lively, meap, 1022.  
 lonely, uaigneach, 988.  
 low, íreal, 967.  
 next, *idiom*, 875.  
 nine, naoi, 1006.  
 nineteen, naoi deus, 1006.  
 one, don, 1006.  
 pleasant, roimh, 1064.  
 possible, péir, 849.  
 prepared, ullam, 1033.  
 quick, tapair, 966.  
 quick, eurgaí, 1022.  
 quick, meap, 1022.  
 quiet, rocair, 972.  
 rapid, eurgaí, 1022.  
 ready, ullam, 1033.

right (to be), *idiom*, 967.  
 seven, seacht, 1006.  
 seventeen, seacht deus, 1006.  
 six, sé, 1006.  
 sixteen, sé deus, 1006.  
 sore, tinn, 900.  
 straight, díreach, 898.  
 ten, deic, 1006.  
 thirteen, trí deus, 1006.  
 three, trí, 1006.  
 twelve, dó deus, 1006.  
 twenty, fiche, 1006.  
 two, dó, 1006.  
 two persons, beirt, 967.

# VI.—PRONOUNS AND INDEFINITE WORDS OF QUANTITY, ETC.

Possessive pronouns, *idiom*,  
 use of cuí, with,  
 847.

all, ar fad, 1033.  
 all, go léir, 1035.  
 both, araon, 901.  
 deal (a great d.), móran,  
 iomaí, móir-cuí, 845.  
 each, gach, 1022.  
 each other, a céile, 1049.  
 enough, *idiom*, 848.  
 every, gach, 1022.  
 every, gach don, 1033.  
 few, a few, beagán, 845.  
 little, a little, beagán, 845.  
 very little, pín-beagán, 845.  
 many, móran, 845.  
 (a great many), móran,  
 iomaí, 845.  
 how many, cá méir, cia  
 méir, 845.  
 as many (so many), oiread,  
 845.  
 too many, iomaí, an  
 iomaí, 845.  
 more, tuillead, 845.  
 much, móran, 845.

as much, so much, οἷματ, 845.  
 how much, κά μέυτ, κά μέυτ, 845.  
 rather much, ἀν-έμυτ, 845.  
 this much, ἀν οἷματ πο,  
 that much, ἀν οἷματ  
 πιν, 845.  
 too much, ιοματκα, ἀν  
 ιοματκα, 845.  
 plenty (of), νεαπτ, 845.  
 some, ποινν, ποινντε, 845.  
 some of them, κυτ αα,  
 1026.

VII.—PREPOSITIONS AND  
 PREPOSITIONAL. COM-  
 BINATIONS.

about, πά, 967.  
 above, ορ cionn, 863.  
 according to, οο πείη, 926.  
 after, ταπ έίη, ο'έίη, ι  
 νυιατ, 863.  
 after a time, *idiom*, 865.  
 against, ι η-αζατ, 863.  
 amid, ι μεαπς, 861.  
 among, ι μεαπς, 863.  
 at (*before hours*), *idiom*,  
 1021.  
 before, ποίη (*and com-  
 pounds*), 1017, 1018.  
 behind, απ κάτ, 967.  
 beside, κοίη, 929.  
 concerning, ι οταοβ, 926.  
 during, απ πείτ, 926.  
 for, ιε ηαζατ, 863.  
 for, *after verbs of waiting*,  
 ιε, 970.  
 instead, ι η-ιονατ, 972.  
 near, ι η-αίε, 863.  
 near, ι ηζαη οο, 1071.  
 of, οε (*and compounds*), 958.  
 of, *translated by genitive*,  
 835.  
 off, οε (*and compounds*),  
 958

on, *with days of the week*,  
 880.  
 opposite, απ αζατ, 899,  
 908.  
 out of, α, απ (*and com-  
 pounds*), 962.  
 over, ταπ, έαη (*and com-  
 pounds*), 869.  
 past, ταπ, έαη (*and com-  
 pounds*), 869.  
 past (o'clock), ταп έίη, έαη  
 έίη, ο'έίη, 1016.  
 regarding, ι οταοβ, 926.  
 round, τιμέαλλ, 926, 927.  
 throughout (a period), απ  
 πείτ, 926.  
 throughout (a space), απ  
 πείτ, 926.  
 to, ζο, έμ (*and com-  
 pounds*), 870, 926.  
 to (*before hours*), ποίη,  
 1017.  
 to his, her, its, their, ο'ά,  
 1022.  
 towards, έμ (*and com-  
 pounds*), 926.  
 under, πά, πό, (*and com-  
 pounds*), 960.  
 with his, her, etc., ιε η-α,  
 1071.

VIII. ADVERBS,  
 CONJUNCTIONS, ETC.

aloud, όρ άπτ, 967.  
 altogether, απ πείτ, 1033.  
 altogether, ζο ίείη, 1035.  
 and, αζαη, *written "η,"*  
 898.  
 as . . . as, έοη . . . ιε  
 (*noun following*), έοη  
 . . . αζαη (*verb follow-  
 ing*), 977.  
 aside, ι ίείτ, 873.  
 at all, *idioms*, 967.  
 at first, απ οταη, 898.  
 back, απ άη, 970.

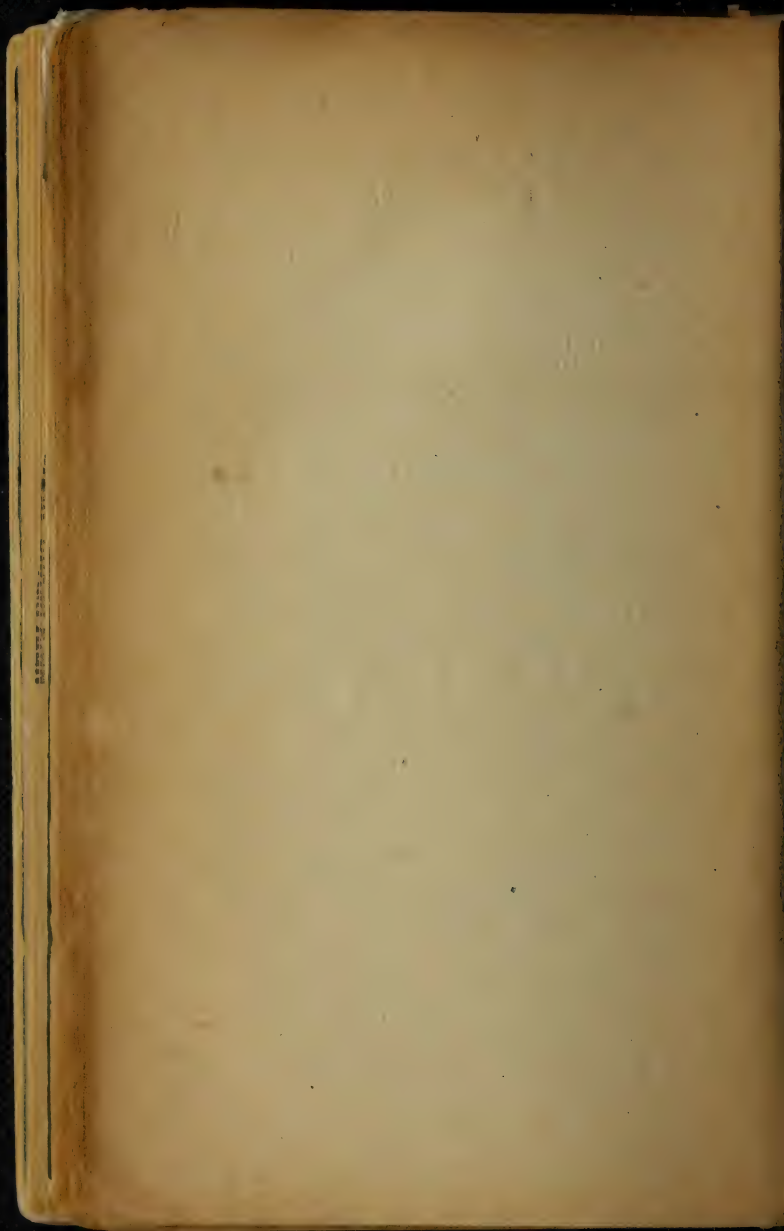
backwards, ἀρ ἡούλ, 970.  
 beyond, ἐπὶ, 966.  
 early, ὅ μοι, 952.  
 entirely, ὅ λέγ, 1035.  
 exactly, ὅ ὁφθαλμ, 898.  
 far, ἰ ὅραο, 1024.  
 for, μαρ, 1026.  
 formerly, ποῖνε πο, 1019.  
 hither, ἰ λεῖτ, 873.  
 in vain, *idiom*, 1071.  
 just then, λε ν-α λινν ριν,  
 972.  
 last year, ἀνυμάρ, 876.  
 long, ἰ ὅραο, 1024.  
 long, as . . . as, ῥαο ἀγυρ,  
 ῥαο ἀρ, ἐομφαο ἀρ,  
 1047.  
 o'clock, α ἐτος, 1013.  
 what o'clock, *see* 1033.  
 often, ὅ μιν, 925.  
 often (it is), ἰρ μιν, 925.  
 openly, ὅρ ἀπο, 967.  
 perhaps, β' ῥέτιν ὅ, 867.  
 precisely, ὅ ὁφθαλμ, 898.  
 previously, ποῖνε ριν, 1019.  
 secretly, ὅρ ἰρεατ, 967.  
 seldom, ὅ ἡαννὰμ, 925.

seldom (it is), ἰρ ἡαννὰμ,  
 925.  
 since, ὅ, 966.  
 so (followed by adjective),  
 ἐομ, 977.  
 soon, ὅ λυατ, 1022.  
 still, ῥόρ, 851.  
 "sure," surely, ὅ' ἀρ νοόις,  
 849.  
 then (*expletive*), μαρρεαυ,  
 1036.  
 thereabouts, μαρ ριν, 1026.  
 thereupon, λεῖρ ριν, 972.  
 throughout, ἀρ ῥαο, 1033.  
 till, ὅ, 849.  
 till, ὅ, νό ὅ, 1049, ἀτ  
 ὅ, 1059.  
 until, ὅ, 849.  
 where, *see* 894, 895.  
 yet, ὅ ρόλλ, 902.

## IX. PHRASES.

See §§ 1057 to 1066 for  
 a number of phrases ex-  
 pressing good or bad  
 wishes.









11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

GAELIC LEAGUE SERIES.—V.

# Simple Lessons in Irish;

GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION  
OF EACH WORD.

BY

REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.,

*Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.*

PART V.

THIRTEENTH EDITION N.

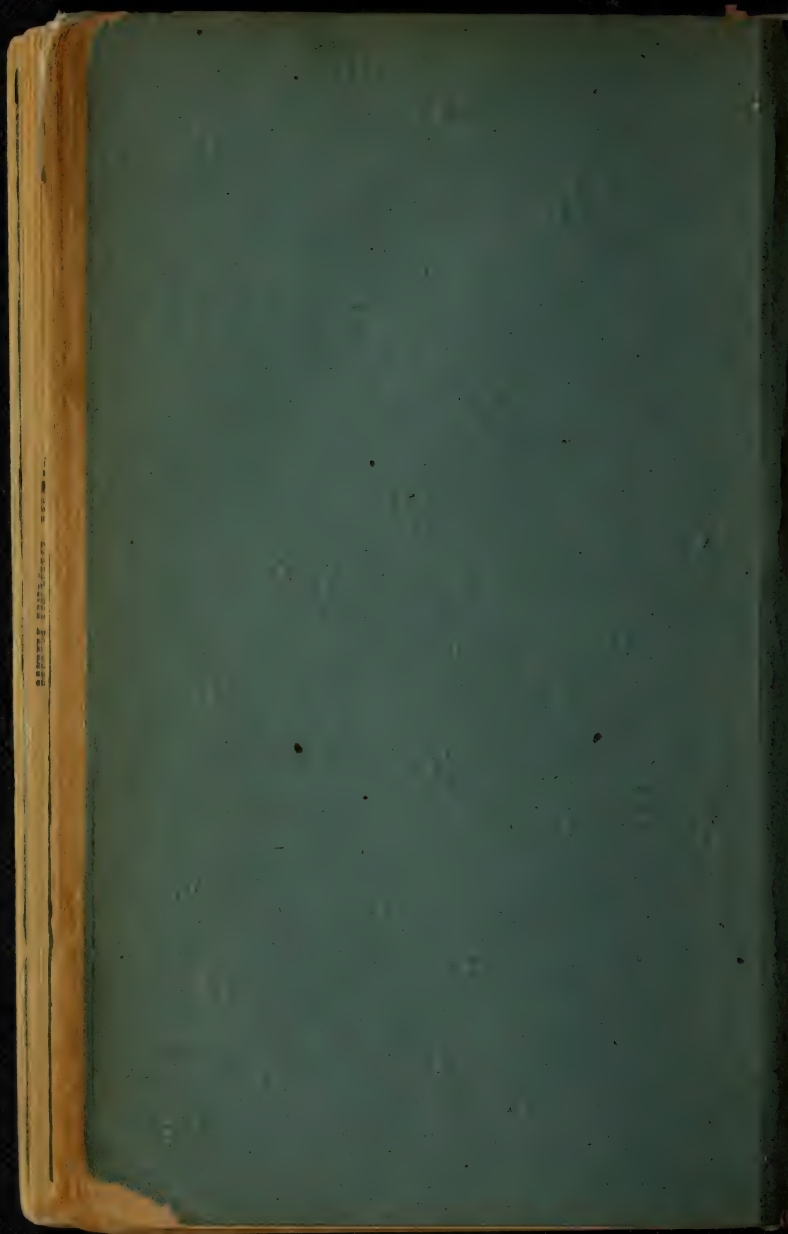
THIRTY-SEVENTH THOUSAND.

DUBLIN:

THE GAELIC LEAGUE,

25 Parnell Square.

1922.



**GAELIC LEAGUE SERIES.—V.**

---

**Simple Lessons in Irish;**

**GIVING THE PRONUNCIATION  
OF EACH WORD.**

**BY**

**REV. EUGENE O'GROWNEY, M.R.I.A.,**  
*Late Vice-President, Gaelic League, Dublin.*

---

**PART V.**

**THIRTEENTH EDITION.**

**THIRTY-SEVENTH THOUSAND.**

---

**DUBLIN:**

**THE GAELIC LEAGUE,**  
25 Parnell Square.

---

1922.

FALCONER, PRINTER, DUBLIN.

## P R E F A C E.

---

THE exercises in Part V. continue the instructions on the use of the Genitive Case commenced in Part IV. The use of the genitive is a crucial difficulty for beginners who have not already made its acquaintance in languages other than English and the Romance languages.

Part V. also introduces the Verbal Noun in its two most usual constructions, in which it fulfils the functions of the present participle and of the simple infinitive of other languages. The learner also makes the acquaintance of nouns in the plural, nouns and adjectives in all their cases, the comparison of adjectives, and the remaining tenses of the verb active. The very free use of endings in forming nouns, adjectives, and verbs is a distinctive feature of Irish, and some space is devoted to a number of the commonest formations of this kind.

It may be well to repeat the caution given in the Preface to Part IV. against using Irish words merely from an acquaintance with their usual meanings in English. The Irish words given in the vocabularies should be used only in the same way as in the examples and exercises, or in some strictly analogous way.

It still remains to deal with further examples of the formation of words by endings and prefixes; with further instances of the use of numerals; with the relative pronoun; with the passive voice, which has special features in Irish; with various uses of the verbal noun; and with a number of other points—all of which will form the material of the sixth and last part of these Lessons.

I have to thank an anonymous correspondent, "Cnoc  
 Breac," who very kindly pointed out from time to time  
 omissions made in the Lessons as they appeared in the  
 monthly supplement to the GAELIC JOURNAL.

JOHN MACNEILL.

Comhaid na Gaedilge,  
 baile áda chlaí,  
 La feil bhríge, 1900.



# SIMPLE LESSONS IN IRISH.

## PART V.

### EXERCISE CLVI.

#### THE GENITIVE (continued).

§ 1072. We have gone very fully in Part IV. into the use of the GENITIVE in Irish, one of the most striking distinctions, to an English-speaking learner, between Irish and English. We have also learned three ways in which the genitive is formed: (1) by *attenuation* (§ 836) for most *masculine* nouns, and for masculine nouns only; (2) by adding *e* (§ 913) for most *feminine* nouns, and for very few masculines; (3) by adding *a* (§ 979) for a limited class of nouns, both masculine and feminine.

§ 1073. So far we have only dealt with *nouns ending in a consonant*. We shall now consider how *nouns ending in a vowel* form the GENITIVE. The pupil will find that in learning this, he will put no great strain on his memory. This fourth group of nouns are said to belong to the *fourth declension*, which also includes nouns ending in *in*.

§ 1074. RULE. *Nouns ending in a VOWEL have the same form in the GENITIVE as in the NOMINATIVE.*

A small proportion of nouns are exceptions to this rule. The exceptions among the nouns we have already met in the lessons will presently be pointed out. About 100 nouns already given in the vocabularies, including proper names, follow the rule.

§ 1075. Examples of the rule:—  
Muintir Dóire, the people of Derry.  
leabair Máire, Mary's book.  
copán (Kup-aun) bainne, a cup of milk.  
lán an mála, the full of the bag.  
coir na rannge, beside the sea.

§ 1076. As the vocabularies show, some nouns ending in a vowel are masculine, others feminine. The use of the article with genitives of nouns ending a vowel is, of course, the same as with other nouns, see §§ 857 to 861, and § 923.

§ 1077. RULE. *Nouns formed from other nouns by adding -ín do not change in the genitive, as mátaíṛ an éailín, the girl's mother.*

§ 1078. Such nouns are said by grammarians to be of the same gender as the nouns from which they are formed. They seem, however, to be often, if not always, masculine, even when formed from feminine nouns.

§ 1079. The ending -ín may be added to almost any noun. It has usually the same meaning as the English word "small" or "little." It must always follow a slender consonant. If the noun ends in a broad consonant, the vowel *i* must be put before the consonant, as aṛaḷ, aṛaíḷín (a little ass).

§ 1080. When -ín is added, the vowels in the preceding syllable undergo the same changes as in forming the genitive by attenuation (§§ 883 to 890, 932 to 936), but *é* does not change to *ē*.

§ 1081. Examples:—

ceap, a man	ṛíṛín (fíreen), a little man
bṛeac, speckled	bṛaíḷín (bṛíkeen), a freckle
eun, a bird	éínín (aeneen), a little bird
íarḡ, a fish	éíṛḡín (aeshkeen), a little fish
ḡorṛ, a field	ḡuṛṛín, a little field
beul, mouth	béíḷín, little mouth
ṛḡeul, story	ṛḡéíḷín, little story
clíab, basket	cléíḷín, little basket
ceapc, hen	cíṛcín, little hen
caílleac, old woman	caíḷlín, little old woman (kaí-i-h'yeen)

The pupil will easily understand the following: báíṛín, ṛóíṛín, Tomáíṛín, Seagáínín, láíḷín.

§ 1082. If the word already ends in a slender consonant, *ín* is simply added, as ṛmíḡín, copóínín, ṛúíḷín, páíṛcín, áíṛín, ṛṛáíṛín.

§ 1083. If the word ends in *e* (short), *e* is omitted :

Seoirre, George	Seoirrin, little George
páirce, child	páirceín, little child
túinne, spinning-wheel	túinneín, little s.-w.
cleite, feather	cleiteín, little feather
ráinne, ring	ráinneín, little ring

§ 1084. If the word ends in *a*, *a* is omitted, and the preceding consonant is *attenuated*.

nópa, Nora	nópaín, little Nora
crúrsa (Kroos'ka), jar	crúrsgín, little jar
mála, bag	máilín, little bag

§ 1085. A few proper names not ending in a vowel or -ín do not change in the genitive, as, Paopaig, beata pháopaig, Patrick's life; Gearóid (gar'oid), Gerald; Muirir (muir'ish), Maurice; Caithéir (koh'eer), Cahir (a man's name), etc.

§ 1086. An important rule. *A noun following the VERBAL NOUN (or the present participle as it is called sometimes) must be in the GENITIVE CASE.*

N. B.—In ordinary conversation, the *g* of *as* is not sounded in phrases of this kind, unless a vowel follows.

§ 1087. Examples :—

Tá sé *as* bualaó na fuinneóige, he is striking the window. *as* ól oige, drinking a draught. *as* fágáil báir (fau'il waush), dying, lit. getting death. *as* fágáil (fau'gau'il), na tíre, leaving the country. *as* cup ríl, sowing seed. *as* ríubál an bótair, walking the road. *as* oéanam a bícill, doing his best. *as* foghlaim na hoibre (heb'rè), learning the work (obair, gen. oibre). *as* iompóó an báir, turning the boat.

§ 1088. Verbs and their Verbal Nouns.

briar, break, briearó (brish'oo), (act of) breaking.  
brúig, bruise, brúigaó (broo-oo, broo), bruising.  
oóig, burn, oóigaó (dhō-oo), burning.  
oún, shut, oúnaó (dhoon-oo), shutting.  
mill, destroy, milleaó (mil-oo), destroying.  
caoin, lament, caoineaó (keen-oo), lamenting.  
mol, praise, molaó (mul'oo), praising.  
léig, read, léigaó (lae-yoo), reading.  
buaíl (boo'el), strike, beat, bualaó (boo'aloo), beating.  
crom, bend, cromáó (Krumoo), bending.  
glac, take. glacaó (GloK'oo), taking.

cait, spend, throw, use, caiteaó (koh'oo, ko h yoo), or caiteam (koh'uv) spending, etc.

rgriob, write, rgriobaó (shkree-woo), writing.

rin, stretch, rineaó (sheenoo), stretching.

Note.—Very many verbal nouns end in aó or eaó. In Munster the ending aó is pronounced a', and eaó, e'. In Connacht and Ulster, aó at the end of all words is pronounced oo very short, or rather áw'. Rugaó é (he was born) sounds like *rug-away*.

§ 1089. Verbal Nouns continued.

beannuig, bless, salute, beannugaó (ban'oo), blessing, saluting.

lagaig, weaken, lagaugaó (loGoo), weakening.

meuouig, increase, meuougaó (maedhoo), increasing.

mapb, mapbuig, kill, mapbaó (moroó), killing.

ullmuig, prepare, ullmuigaó (ul'woo, uloo), preparing.

rápuig, raise, ápuugaó (aurdhoo), raising.

N. B.—Pronounce -ugaó like oo, very long.

§ 1090. Verbal nouns in Irish can be used in the same sense as infinitives in English. Examples: ní éig le mála folam reapaín ná le cat mapb riubal, an empty bag cannot *stand*, nor can a dead cat *walk*. Ní féirí leigeaó ná rgriobaó gan foig-laim, it is not possible *to read* or *to write* without learning. Níop maic liom beannugaó oó, I did not wish *to salute* him.

§ 1091. Vocabulary:

glaoig, (glee), call, glaoaó (Glae'ach), calling.

ceuo (kaedh) híst (*aspirates n. un following*).

oóigce (dhó té), burnt, from oóig, burn.

ppoparo (spir it), pppro (sprid), f., spirit, phantom.

map rin, like that, so.

cia hé péin? who is he (that you are talking about)?

cia 'p bé péin? who was he?

1 noiaó a éinn, after his head

1 noiaó a éinn, after her head

1 noiaó oo éinn, after your head

} *idiom, meaning*  
head-foremost.

gáipóin (Gaurdeen), m. garden.

ingean (in'een), daughter; gen. ingine (in'een-é)

cailin, m., calin áimríne, maid servant.

paráirte (pár' aush-té)

paráirte (pár-ósu-té) } m., earish.

## § 1092. Translate—

Óiṡṡar (=bí píar) aḡ caiteam uirge  
ar, 7 aḡ ḡlaṡṡac ar, 7 pá ṡeipeaṡ táinig  
ré cuige péin, 7 ir é céar focal táinig  
ar a béal—"Ó! an rpiro! an rpiro!"

Ta an cailín aḡ bualao an leinb. Tá  
an leanb aḡ m'leao an cóta. Tá ré aḡ  
bpipeao an maire. ḡab ré aḡ molaao an  
cailín go móir. Ná bí aḡ cupeagla ar an  
bpáirte. Bí ré aḡ cup an páirte 'ran  
reomra, 7 aḡ oúnaao an treomra. Tá  
ḡeata na páirce oóigte. Cia bí aḡ oógaao  
an ḡeata? Tá an cú aḡ maibao na bó.  
Sin é mac an iarḡaire 'n-a fúide ar balla  
an ḡáirtoin, 7 é aḡ caiteam píopa. Bí ré  
aḡ árougaao an tráirte or mo cionn.

## § 1093. Translate:—

You are breaking my heart. Are you  
reading the letter or writing the answer?  
You cannot write properly (and you) bend-  
ing your head down like that. The people  
of the house are lamenting the girl (that)  
died. Who was she? The daughter of  
the fisherman over (tall) at the end of the  
lane. She was a maid-servant with (aḡ)  
the people of the landlord (tiḡearna) near  
this town. They would not be so grieved  
(there would not be so much of cum a grief  
on them) on account of the death of any  
other person throughout the parish. She  
was standing on the top of the wall, stretch-  
ing her hand out, closing the door of the  
barn, and she fell head foremost and broke  
her neck.

## EXERCISE CLVII.

## THE GENITIVE (continued).

§ 1094. We now come to the fifth and last group of nouns, called the *fifth declension*. These are comparatively few in number. They are for the most part *feminine*, unless they are names usually applied to males. They generally end in a vowel or in -*ir*.

§ 1095. *Nouns of the FIFTH DECLENSION form the GENITIVE by adding a BROAD CONSONANT.* This consonant varies in different nouns, but is usually *n*, *nn*, *o*, *ö*, or *ë*.

If the noun already ends in a consonant, *a* or *ea* comes between that consonant and the consonant added, as, *an r̥heoir*, the Nore, *na r̥eópaë*, of the Nore; *caṭaoir*, a chair, *caṭaoirpeaë*, of a chair.

§ 1096. Genitives in -*n* :

	Genitive
Alba (ol'äbä), Scotland.	Alban (ol'äbun).
laëa, a duck.	laëan (LOCH'un).
cú, <i>f.</i> , a hound.	con (Kun).
ceatpama, a quarter.	ceatpaman (kah'-ruwun).
comurpa (Kō'sä), <i>f.</i> , a neighbour.	comurpan (Kō'-rsun).

Some nouns vary between this and other declensions, as, *talam*, earth, gen. *talman* (thol'uwun), or *talaim* (thol'iv); *brieteam* (breh'uv), a judge, gen. *brietëaman* (breh'uwun), or *brietim* (breh'iv); *eorna*, barley, gen. *eorna* or *eornan*.

§ 1097. Genitives in -*nn*.

	Genitive.
Éire, Ireland.	Éieann (aer'un).
gaba, a smith.	gabann (Gou'N).
cuirle, a vein.	cuirleann (Kish'UN).
äb, äba (ou), a river.	äbann (ou'N).

§ 1098. Genitives in -o.

Genitive.

caṛa, a friend.	caṛao (Kor'udh).
náma (Nau'wā), an enemy.	námao (Nau'wudh).
ṛice, twenty.	ṛiceao (fh'udh).

Instead of caṛa and náma, the (dative) forms caṛao, námao (Kor'id, Nau'wid, Munster Nou'd) are often used. The genitive ṛiceao has an idiomatic use, veic ṛiceao = 30, lit. 10 of 20, veic mbliáoṇa ṛiceao, 30 years.

§ 1099. Genitives in -o.

Genitive.

teine, fire.	teineao (tin'oo).
teanga, tongue.	teangaao (taNG'oo).
beata, life.	beataao (bah'oo).
ṛlige, a way.	ṛligeao (sh/ee'oo).
coill, a wood.	coilleao (Ke'oo).
móin, turf.	mónao (mōn'oo).

§ 1100. NOTE.—These genitives in o are not preserved in Munster, and not universally outside of Munster. Instead of them, the forms used in the genitive are the same as the nominative, except teanga, gen. teangan; coill, gen. coille; móin, gen. móna.

§ 1101. When the ending -ao is used, it is pronounced like oo very short, or rather ūw. See note, § 1088.

§ 1102. Genitives in -ac.

The word caora and many nouns ending in ır form the genitive in ac.

Genitive.

caora, a sheep.	caoraac (Kaer'ACH).
beoir, beer.	beoraac.
an feoir, the Nore.	na feoraac.
caṭaoir, a chair.	caṭaoiraeac.
caṭair (Koh'ir), city.	caṭraac (KohāraCH).
eshir (eshir), oyster.	eshiraeac (esh'raCH).

§ 1103. The word *ní* has its genitive spelled *níog* (*ree*). As *ní*, *níog*, and *níg* (dative) are pronounced exactly alike, the spelling is merely a survival from the time when the final *g* was pronounced.

§ 1104. The word *mí*, a month, formerly belonged to this declension, the genitive being *míor*. But the genitive now in common use is *míora* (*mee'sa*), *leanb míora*, a child of a month (old).

§ 1105. Verbal Nouns continued.

*gáb*, take, go, *gabáil* (Go'wau-il), taking, going.

*féig*, get, find, *féigáil* (fau-il), getting, finding.

*féig*, leave, *féigáil* (fauGau-il), leaving.

*tóg*, raise, lift, *tógáil* (thōGau-il), raising.

§ 1106. Being old compounds of *gabáil*, the forms *féigbáil*, *féigbáil*, *tógbáil*, are found in books. As the *b* is silent, there is little purpose in writing it. In some places *τ* is added to these verbal nouns in *-áil*, as *féigáilt*.

§ 1107. Verbal Nouns continued.

*féic*, behold, look, *féicaint*, looking.

*fan*, wait, stay, *fanaint*, waiting.

*féic*, see, *féicaint* (*féikshint*, *feshkint*), seeing.

*tuis* (thig), understand, *tuisaint* (*thigshint*), understanding.

*creo*, believe, *creoaint* (*kred'uwint*), believing.

*inn*, tell, *innaint* (*inshint*), telling.

§ 1108. N.B.—In "classical" writings the final *τ* is not found in such verbal nouns as the foregoing; but the *τ* is usually pronounced now.

§ 1109. Verbal Nouns continued.

*óirig*, waken, *óiríeáit*, wakening (or *óirgáit*, *dhoo-skoo*).

*iméig*, go away, *iméáit*, going away.

*taí*, come, *teaíit*, coming.

*tabair*, give, *tabairt* (*thowirt*), giving.

*imír* (*imir*), play, *imírt*, playing.

*coráin* (*kussin*), defend, *coráint* (*kussint*), *coráin* (*Kuss'Nuv*), defending.

*oigáil*, *forjáil*, open, *oigáilt*, *forjáilt*, opening.

*labair*, speak, *labairt* (*Lowirt*), speaking.

§ 1110. Most verbs whose imperative ends in *-il*, *-in*, or *-in* form the verbal noun by adding *τ*.

§ 1111. When a genitive follows a feminine noun in nominative or objective case, the first consonant of the genitive is aspirated, as if it were an adjective (see § 471): as, *ub c'ince*, a hen's egg; *min c'oince*, oatmeal. This rule is sometimes applied to verbal nouns, as, *tá ré ag faǵáil b' r.* he is dying, *tá ré ag baint réir*, he is cutting grass.

§ 1112. Vocabulary:

*bain* (bwā-in, Connacht; *bwin*, Ulster and Munster), cut, pluck, take from. Verbal noun, *baint* (bwant, *bwint*), cutting, etc. This verb is applied to cutting crops, plants, branches, etc., plucking fruit, flowers, etc., and taking a thing which is not given.

*glac* or *gab* is used for "take" when the thing is given or offered.

*an éigin*, hardly, with difficulty.

*map a céile*, like each other, alike.

*amáin* (a-wau'in), only.

*aon*, one, *aspirates*. When *aon*, meaning *one*, is followed by a noun, *amáin* is nearly always added.

*aon lá amáin*, one day, *aon uair amáin*, one time, once, *aon cat amáin*, one cat. Sometimes *aon* is omitted: *lá amáin*, one day, *cat amáin*, one cat.

When *amáin* is absent, *aon* usually means *any*; *aon lá*, any day, *aon duine*, any person.

*a lán*, its full, *idiom* for many, *with genitive*.

*daoine* (dheen'ē), persons, people, *genitive same*.

*gob*, beak, *genitive*, *guib*.

*ceapóca* (kaardh'CHā, shortened to *kaar'tha*), *f.*, a forge, *a smithy*; *genitive*, *ceapócan* (*kaar'thun*).

*comairle* (kō'ir'lē), *f.*, advice, *genitive same*.

*cealg* (kal'ug), *f.*, deceit, *genitive*, *ceilge*.

*flúge beataí*, a way of life, a livelihood.

*map éigin eile*, some other time.

*an fáil* (fauh), the reason.

*le tamall*, for some time (past).

*fiacail*, *genitive singular* *fiacail*.

*le* (preposition), is used before words denoting time, to express "during," the time being *past*. *le*

bliaðain 7 le lá = for the past year and day. When "during" is applied to *future* time, ar peað or go ceann is used, followed by the genitive. Go ceann lae 7 bliaðna = for a year and a day (to come). In either case, "past" and "future" are to be understood not with regard to present time, but to the time of the action, etc., described, e.g., bí ré ann le bliaðain, he had been there a year; o'fan ré ann go ceann bliaðna, he stayed there for a year.

§ III3. Tá Gaeilge ag cur maic de muintir na hAlban, aet ní mar a céile í 7 Gaeilge na hÉireann. Bí Albanac ag labairt Gaeilge liom don uair amáin, 7 ir ar éigin do tuig mé é. Caré an pát nar tuigir é? 'Ar noóig, bí ré ag labairt a éanamna féin. Tá a lán daoine ag foghlaim teangaó na hÉireann le tamall, nac bfuil? Tá go deimín, 7 tá móran daoine ag léigeaó 7 ag rghiobaó Gaeilge anoir, tar mar bí deic mbliaðna ficeaó ó join.

Cailleac na fiacla fada. Fiacail na con. Gob na lačan. Cearoča an gabann. Uirge na habann. Coir na temeao. Com vub le gual na ceapocan. Comairle an capao. Cealg an námao. Tá plige maic beatao aige. Bíonn ré ag molaó a pligeao beatao féin. Seabac na coilleao. Teime bpeág mónao. Tá Domnall ag baint coirce inr an ngoir. Cia bain an t-iorball de'n márao?

§ III4. *Translate*: My father is building a house. Where is he building the house? Near the forge. When I was at the door of the forge yesterday, I heard the smith telling a story. Tell (to) us the smith's

story, if you please. Some other time, I am in a hurry now. I shall be sending a cow and a sheep to (cūm) the fair tomorrow. I have a duck's egg, a hen's egg, and a goose's egg. I am giving the advice of a friend and (of a) neighbour to you, and you are taking the advice of an enemy.

### EXERCISE CLVIII.

#### THE GENITIVE (continued).

§ 1115. The words *atār*, father, *mātār*, mother, *vearbrātār*, brother, form the genitive by dropping *i*, making the final *r* broad,—*atār* (a'hur), *mātār*, *vearbrātār*. The genitive of *veirbfrūr* is *veirbfrēatār* (*deriv-hah'ur*).

*catāoir m'atār*, my father's chair.

*tūirne mo mātār*, my mother's spinaing-wheel.

*mac mo vearbrātār*, my brother's son.

§ 1116. The old names for *brother* and *sister* were *brātār* (brau'hir) and *frūr* (shoor). In latter times these words came to mean *kinsman* and *kinswoman*. *brātār* also means *a friar*. The present names of *brother* and *sister* are formed by putting *vearb* (*dar'uv*), *true*, *real*, before these words. In *vearbrātār*, the *b* is silent, and in *veirbfrūr*, the *b* joins with *r* and sounds like *r*. The genitives of *brātār* and *frūr* are *brātār* (brau'hur) and *frēatār* (sha'hur).

§ 1117. Verbal noun like English *infinitive*.

*an vopar vo ōúnatō*, to shut the door.

*an carlín vo mōlatō*, to praise the girl.

*an leabār vo léigēatō*, to read the book.

*mo ceann vo ēpomatō*, to stoop my head.

*comairle vo glacatō*, to take advice.

liciu uo rgníobad, to write a letter  
 dia uo beannugad, to bless God.  
 uine uo mapbad, to kill a person.  
 an bótar uo gabáil, to take the road.  
 báp o'fagáil, to get death, to die.  
 plan o'fagáil agam, to leave farewell with me, to bid  
     me "goodbye."  
 cairleán uo éogail, to build a castle.  
 an solur o'feicint, to see the light.  
 an éaint uo éuigint, to understand the conversation.  
 rgeul o' innint, to tell a story.  
 an leanb uo úiréact, to waken the child.  
 biaó uo éabairt uó, to give him food.  
 uo beul o'orgailt, to open your mouth.  
 focal uo labairt, to speak a word.

§ 1118. The foregoing examples will suffice to show how the order of the words in such phrases differs from the order in English.

§ 1119. The preposition uo coming between the first noun and the verbal noun is very often shortened to a in the spoken language, as an cailín a mólad, to praise the girl. This a is not heard before or after a vowel, as comáirle 'glacad, to take advice, báp 'fagáil, to die, rgeul 'innint, to tell a tale.

§ 1120. Verbal Nouns continued.

cuir, put, send, cuir (Kür), putting, sending.  
 díol, sell, díol, selling.  
 ól, drink, ól, drinking.  
 fás, grow, fás, growing.  
 rít, run, rít, running.  
 ríubail (shoo'il), walk, ríubail, walking.  
 meap, judge, meap, judging, opining.  
 stad, stop, stad, stopping.

§ 1121. Verbal Nouns continued.

coirpúg, bless, coirpeagan, coirpeagad (kesh'rágan,  
     kesh'rágoo), blessing, consecrating.  
 ceannuig, buy, ceannaic (kanach), buying.

opúio, shut, opúioim (dhriúim), shutting.  
 cuit (thiz), fall, cuitim (thizim), falling.  
 réinn (shin), play, réinnim (shinim), playing (on an instrument).  
 veun, do, make, veunam, doing, making.  
 fear, fearam (shassiv), stand, fearam (shassuv), standing.

§ 1122. Vocabulary.

meirge (mesh/'kē, mish/'kē), intoxication, an meirge, intoxicated, drunk.

leiteo (le'hid), leitéo (le'haed), the like of.

▲ leitéo, his (her, its, their) like, the like of him, &c.

▲ leitéo ro ve puo, such a thing as this.

▲ leitéo rin (or rúo) ve puo, such a thing as that.

raimil (sou'il), may be used instead of leitéo.

§ 1123. Translate :

Dubairt m'áir liom an capall vo  
 óiol ar an aonac, 7 capall eile vo cean-  
 nac. "Domnall ar meirge, 7 a bean as  
 ól uirge." Ir cóir uirne vo molaó nuair  
 atá ré as veunam a óicill. Tá ré com-  
 mair asat (for you) vo óiceall vo veunam  
 7 an fear vo baint, comfao a'r tá solur  
 asat.

Ní féidir é 'baint inoiu, ná ré no-fluic.  
 Ir cuma óuit rin. Caitiró tú é 'baint.  
 Ir móir an obair beir as baint féir a  
 leitéo ro ve tráctóna. U'fearr liom é  
 'fágáil mar tá ré go ceann reáctmaine  
 baó beas an rgeul (matter) é fágáil go  
 ceann míora.

§ 1124. Translate: Can you read and  
 write Irish? I can read it, but I cannot  
 write it well. Can you speak it? I can  
 speak a little of it (oi). It is (ir í . . . í)  
 the language of my father and of my

mother. I heard a man once speaking Irish to his (le n-Δ) son, and the son giving an answer to him (Δπ) in English. Was not that a great wonder? He understood his own father's language well, and even so (μαπ ριν πέιν) he was speaking another language to his father. I am afraid that he was following his father's advice (that it was at doing the advice of his father he was), speaking English. Would it not be better for him to learn correct (ceapτ) English at (Δπ) the school, and to speak his own language at home? He would be learning bad (οποδ-) English at home, and he would have it always after that. I would rather have good Irish and good English than have bad English and be without Irish.

## EXERCISE CLIX.

## § 1125. Verbal Nouns continued.

- éiríḡ, rise, éirḡe, (ae-ree, eiree), rising.  
 it, eat, ite (ih'è), eating.  
 ḡuirḡ, pray, ḡuirḡe (Gee), praying (*Conn. Giv'è*).  
 ḡuirḡ, sit, ḡuirḡe (see), sitting.  
 luirḡ, lie, luirḡe (Lee), lying.  
 fíapḡuirḡ, \* ask, fíapḡuirḡe (fee'af-ree), asking.  
 copḡuirḡ, move, copḡuirḡe (curree), moving.  
 comḡuirḡ, reside, comḡuirḡe, residing.  
 téirḡ, téirḡe, go, oul, going.  
 leirḡ, let, leirḡean, leirḡint (*āgun, āgint*), letting.  
 abairḡ, say, ráo, saying.  
 bí, be, beirḡ, being.  
 beirḡ, bear, bpeirḡ (breh), bearing.  
 beirḡ an, catch, bpeirḡ an, catching.  
 tompuirḡ (umpwee) turn, tompóo, turning.

\* See Preface to *Simple Lessons*, Part IV., fourth paragraph.

§ 1126. Many words of more than one syllable, the last syllable being short, drop the vowel of the last syllable, when a vowel is added in the genitive.

§ 1127. Examples of vowel dropped :

Nominative.	not	but
ḁḡarō, face	ḁḡarōe	ḁḡēe (ei'hē)
pinginn }	{ pinginne	pingne (pingnē)
piḡinn } penny	{ piḡinne	piḡne (peenē)
maḡoin, morning	maḡoine	maḡone (mwa'nē)
obair, works	obairne	oibne (eb'rē)
briat̃ar, word	briat̃airne	briēt̃ne (braeh'rē)
carr̃aig, rock	carr̃aige	carr̃p̃ge (kar'rīgē)
blāt̃ac̃ (blau'hāch)	blāt̃aige	blāt̃ēe (blau'h'yē)
f. buttermilk		
laḡac̃ (Loh'ach)	laḡaige	laḡēe (La'h'yē)
f. mud, mire		
ḡab̃ac̃ (dhou'ach)	ḡab̃aige	ḡaib̃ēe (dhav'h'yē)
f. a vat		
cab̃air, help, relief	cab̃ara	cab̃ra (kourā)
saḡain, Hallowtide	saḡana	saḡna (Sou'nā)
anam, soul, life	anama	anma (on'umā)
riac̃ail, tooth	riac̃ala	riac̃la (fee'aklā)
olann, wool	olanna	olna (ul'ā)
bliaḡain, year	bliaḡana	bliaḡna (blee'anā)
leab̃aḡ, bed	leab̃aḡa	leab̃ēa* (lapā)
ḡalam, earth	ḡalaman	ḡalman (and ḡalamh)
caḡair, city	caḡaraḡ	caḡraḡ
oir̃ra, oyster	oir̃raeḡ	oir̃raeḡ

§ 1128. The same change takes place in many words when any ending *beginning with a vowel* is added.

From	not	but
nouns.		
bōḡar	bōḡairin	bōiḡin (bōh'reen), a little road
ḡor̃ar	ḡor̃aróir	ḡoir̃p̃eóir (dhurshōr), a doorkeeper
leab̃ar	leab̃arán	leab̃r̃án (lou'raun), a booklet
cair̃eal,	cair̃ealán	cair̃leán, a castle
m. fortress		

\* Often written phonetically leapa or leapt̃a.

From nouns.	not	but
faitead (iwaí'ach), timid, sus- picious	faiteadar	faiteoir, timidity, suspicion, fear
eiðean, ivy 'aútar	eiðeanán raoðarac	eiðneán (ein'aun), ivy raoðrac (sach'raCH), la- borious
muilinn } muileann }	muileannóir	muilneoir (mwiðör), miller
focal	focalóir	foclóir (fuklör), <i>m.</i> , a vocabulary
speirdeath	speirdeamhac	speirdeac (kred'vach), having faith

§ 1129. Words formed from adjectives :

Adjectives.	not	but
álunn	álunne	álne (au'è), <i>f.</i> beauty
aoibinn	aoibinnear	aoibnear (eev'nās), delight
uafal	uafale	uafle (oo'esh-è), nobility
raiðbir	raiðbhear	raiðbhear (sev'rās), wealth
ullam	ullamuis	ullmuis, prepare

§ 1130. Endings added to verbs :

Verbs.	not	but
riubail (shoo'il), walk	riubailim	riublaim (shool'im), I walk
coðail (kudh'il), sleep	coðailim	coðlaim (kuL'im), I sleep
tabair, give	tabairim	*tabpaim (thou'rim), I give
orgail } open	orgailim	orglaim (usklim) }
forðail }	forðailim	forðlaim (fusklim) }
abair, say	abairim	*abpaim (ob'rim), I say
labair, speak	labairim	labpaim (Lou'rim), I speak

PLURAL OF NOUNS.

§ 1131. Most nouns of the *first declension* (§ 911) have the same form in the *plural* (nominative) as in the *genitive* singular, *i.e.*, they form the plural by *attenuation* (§§ 836,

\* ðheirim, I give, ðeirim, I say, are the ordinary forms, but tabpaim and abpaim are used after ní, nac, an, go, etc. (See § 896.)

837). Example: *aral* (oss'äl), an ass, *arail* (oss'il), asses.

§ 1132. The following nouns form the plural like *aral*, *arail*: *uḡar*, *báro*, *rḡoból*, *ḡar*, *ḡaol*, *báo*, *tarb*, *car*, *laog*, *carleán*, *copán*, *carbas*, *raor*, *naom*, *balbán*, *cat*, *iolar*, *uplár*, *gall*, *ḡannḡal*, *ḡabar*, *adartar*, *rál*, *ápoán*, *abpán*, *capall*, *oileán*, *uan*, *carán*, *biopán*, *punt*, *raḡart*, *rparán*, *bpaóán*, *paóileán*, *maor*, *ḡocal*, *reabac*, *ioḡball*. Write out and pronounce the plurals of the foregoing, and refer to the Indexes, if necessary, for the meanings.

§ 1133. When the vowel changes in the genitive singular (§§ 883 to 890), it changes in the same way in the plural, as *peap*, a man, *rḡp* (*fir*), men. Give the plurals and meanings of *mullionn*, *ceann*, *ḡoḡceao*, *eun*, *iarḡ*, *beul*, *cnoc*, *ḡonn*, *colm*, *ḡoḡn*, *coḡn*, *ḡoḡt*, *poll*, *rḡolb*, *clog*, *loḡḡ*, *ḡob*, *ḡann*, *bpeac*, *bonn*, *páipeur*.

§ 1134. As in the genitive (§ 891), masculine nouns of more than one syllable ending in *-ac* have their plurals ending in *-iḡ*, as *bacaiḡ*, beggars, *coiriḡ*, cocks. Give the meaning of: *ualaiḡ*, *donaiḡ*, *teaiḡ*, *eiḡean-naiḡ*, *albanaiḡ*, *ḡaḡranaiḡ*, *biḡeamnaiḡ*, *páḡánaiḡ*, *ḡoḡnnaiḡ*, *ḡionnaiḡ*.

§ 1135. The plural of the article is *na* (*Na*), as *na raḡart*, the priests. Pronounce the *a* in *na* very lightly. If the noun begins with a vowel, *h* is prefixed after *na*, as *na hoileán* (*Na hel'aa-in*), the islands.

*Translate*: the authors, the floors, the halters, the heights, the lambs, the tails, the birds, the fishes, the pins, the heads, the horses.

§ 1136. Vocabulary:

*an cúpla* (*koop'lā*), the couple.

*veḡe* (*daerk*), *f.* alms, charity; *gen.* *veḡce*.

*éiriḡ* (*ael'ee*, Munster *aelig*), claim, demand (*verb*).

*éileam* (*ael'uv*) or *éiruḡao* (*ael'oo*), verbal noun of *éiriḡ*.

*oo* *adpao* (South, *hou'ruCH*; North, *hō'roo*), used to give; like *oo bpeao* (*bíot*), used to be. (*tabair*, give.) *carbas*, a chariot.

*lín*, (*leen*) *m.* linen, flax, genitive *lín*.

*ḡlór* (*glōr*), voice; *gen.* *ḡláir*.

## § 1137. Translate:—

Ír micró dúinn biað (o') ite 7 deoð (o') ól. Táim ag ite bið 7 ag ól uige. Ír micró duit éirge. Suiró ríor. Ní maic liom ruidé. Caitpró mé beic ag dul a-baile. Ná coppuig! Ní 'lim ag coppuige. Beir ar an scapall ós. Ní éis liom bpeic ar.

"Do gab éugam cúpla i scúr na hoirde,  
Agur iao go cuirpeac ó fuabál na tíre,  
Ag iarrairé déirce, 'r ag éileam cabna,  
'S ag suiré cum Dé ar ron gab don vo  
cabnao."

Féac na bacairg ag teaic; bí duine aca (one of them) ag iarrairé pingne oim-ra ar maidin. Bí glór an-garb aca. Dá mbeiteá ag éirteaic leo, buó dóig leat gur gabair iao beiréac ag ól bláitce. Éir leo anoir, na biteamraig. Táim ag éirteaic leo, aic ní'l an glór com garb aca agur aveir tú, ar don cuma. Fan go scagarí ríao i ngar duit. Ír glar iao na cnuic i bpaó uainn. Nac bpeág láirir na fir iao! Nac triuag fir mar iao rúo ag iarrairé déirce, an uair buó cóir dóib beic ag veunam oirpe!

## § 1138. Translate:—

There is (fir é) the man that was asking me for money (at asking of money oim). Is it (an n-é) the little man [who] is stooping his head? No (ní hé); it is (fir é) the tall man who is turning his face from us. Are they Irishmen? I don't know.

Did you see the bridges in Dublin? I did. There are islands in the sea round Ireland. Ireland is an island. There are men in Ireland yet. I saw the castles and the bridges, the hills and the heights, the paths and the hedges and the cornfields, the hawks and the pigeons and the other birds, the salmon (plural) and the other fishes. There were priests and bards and authors, bridges and mills, barns and castles, horses and chariots and fairs in Ireland when the foreigners came to Ireland. Yes (b́), and there was plenty of food and drink, and plenty of wool and linen for (le haḡarō) clothing (euḡac), and a good deal of gold and silver (anḡeav).

### EXERCISE CLX.

#### STRONG PLURALS.

§ 1139. The usual form of plurals of the first declension is the same as the genitive singular, as already shown. But there is a tendency to use plurals which are more easily distinguished from the singular. This class of plurals usually adds -a or -e to the singular, and sometimes -ta or -te. They may be called *strong* or *irregular* plurals.

§ 1140. Examples of Strong Plurals (adding -a).

Singular.	Plural.
an t-uall	na huḡla (hoo'lā), the apples
an caop	na caopa (kae'rā), the berries
an rmeup	na rmeupa (shmae'rā), the blackberries
an leabap	na leabpa (lou'rā)
an pocal	na pocla (fuk'lā)
an piac	na piaca (fee'achā), the debts.

§ 1141. The words *leabap* and *ƿocal* may also have the regular plurals, *leabap*, *ƿocail*. The plural *ƿiaca*, debts, is sometimes used idiomatically to mean "price," as *ƿiaca an leabap ƿo*, the price of this book. *ƿiac* "a raven," has the plural *ƿéig*.

§ 1142. Strong Plurals, adding *-ta* :

Singular.	Plural.
<i>an cuan</i>	<i>na cuanta</i> ( <i>koo'an-thā</i> ), the harbours
<i>an oún</i>	<i>na oúnta</i> ( <i>dhoón'thā</i> ), the forts
<i>ceuo, 100</i>	<i>na ceuota</i> ( <i>kae'thā</i> ), the hundreds
<i>an ceol,</i>	<i>na ceolta</i> ( <i>k'yōl'thā</i> ), the airs, songs
<i>oán</i>	<i>na oánta</i> ( <i>dhaun'thā</i> ), the poems
<i>an ƿeol</i>	<i>na ƿeolta</i> ( <i>shōl'thā</i> ), the sails
<i>líon, a net</i>	<i>na líonta</i> ( <i>leen'thā</i> ), the nets

§ 1143. *Sgeul* has two plurals, *rgeula* and *rgeulta*. *Sgeula* usually means "news, tidings." *Sgeulta* means stories.

§ 1144. Other Strong Plurals :

Singular.	Plural
<i>an ƿluaſ</i>	<i>na ƿluaſte</i> ( <i>sloo'erē</i> ), the multitudes
<i>oƿar</i>	<i>na oƿippe</i> ( <i>dhu'r'shē</i> or <i>dhōr'shē</i> ), the doors
<i>an bócar</i>	<i>na bóicpe</i> ( <i>bōh're</i> , <i>bōr'hē</i> ), the roads
<i>an maƿaō, maƿaō</i>	<i>na maƿaōe</i> ( <i>modh'eree</i> ), the dogs
<i>an ƿlabpaō</i>	<i>na ƿlabpaōe</i> ( <i>sLou'ree</i> ), the chains
<i>an mac</i>	<i>na mic</i> ( <i>mik</i> ), the sons

NUMERALS WITH NOUNS.

§ 1145. We have seen how the numerals from 1 to 20 are used without nouns (§§ 1006, 1007, 1008). We shall now see how they are used along with nouns, taking the nouns *uball*, *colm*, and *ƿeabac*, as examples.

## § 1146. Read the following :

- |                    |                       |
|--------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. aon uball amáin | 11. aon uball véas    |
| 2. dá uball        | 12. dá uball véas     |
| 3. trí hubla       | 13. trí hubla véas    |
| 4. ceitpe hubla    | 14. ceitpe hubla véas |
| 5. cúig ubla       | 15. cúig ubla véas    |
| 6. ré hubla        | 16. ré hubla véas     |
| 7. react n-ubla    | 17. react n-ubla véas |
| 8. oét n-ubla      | 18. oét n-ubla véas   |
| 9. naoi n-ubla     | 19. naoi n-ubla véas  |
| 10. veic n-ubla    | 20. píce uball        |

## § 1147. Read the following :

- |                   |                       |
|-------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. aon colm amáin | 11. aon colm véas     |
| 2. dá colm        | 12. dá colm véas      |
| 3. trí cuilm      | 13. trí cuilm véas    |
| 4. ceitpe cuilm   | 14. ceitpe cuilm véas |
| 5. cúig cuilm     | 15. cúig cuilm véas   |
| 6. ré cuilm       | 16. ré cuilm véas     |
| 7. react gcuiln   | 17. react gcuiln véas |
| 8. oét gcuiln     | 18. oét gcuiln véas   |
| 9. naoi gcuiln    | 19. naoi gcuiln véas  |
| 10. veic gcuiln   | 20. píce colm         |

## § 1148. Read the following :

- |                      |                         |
|----------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. aon treabac amáin | 11. aon treabac véas    |
| 2. dá feabac         | 12. dá feabac véas      |
| 3. trí feabaic       | 13. trí feabaic véas    |
| 4. ceitpe feabaic    | 14. ceitpe feabaic véas |
| 5. cúig feabaic      | 15. cúig feabaic véas   |
| 6. ré feabaic        | 16. ré feabaic véas     |
| 7. react feabaic     | 17. react feabaic véas  |
| 8. oét feabaic       | 18. oét feabaic véas    |
| 9. naoi feabaic      | 19. naoi feabaic véas   |
| 10. veic feabaic     | 20. píce feabac         |

## NOTES ON THE NUMERALS.

§ 1149. When aon is used, meaning "one," the word amáin (a-wau'in), "only," is nearly always added. Aon uball would ordinarily mean "any apple." But very often "one apple" is simply translated by the noun "uball." Cía meun uball atá agat?

How many apples have you? *ní'l aḡam*  
*áct uball.* I have only one.

§ 1150. In regard to aspiration, *áon* has exactly the same effect as the feminine article *án* (or the article *án* before a feminine noun), see §§ 438, 441, 503. Examples: *áon uball*, *áon focal*, *áon ouine*, *áon taoḡ*, *áon tḡúil*, one (or any) apple, word, person, side, eye.

§ 1151. Observe that *véas* is placed always after, not before, the noun. Also that we say *áon uball véas*, not *áon ubla véas*. The form (whether singular, plural, etc.) is always decided, not by the meaning, but by the numeral which immediately goes before it. As *áon* means "one," the singular noun follows when we say *áon uball véas*, eleven apples.

§ 1152. When no noun follows, the Irish for "two" is *oó*. When a noun follows, it is "*oá*" (*dhau*). The *o* is aspirated, *oá* (*ḡau*), unless immediately preceded by one of the consonants, *o*, *n*, *t*, *l*, *r* (*DeNTALS*).

§ 1153. Observe that the plural of the noun never follows *oá*: *oá uball*, not *oá ubla*. *Oá áat véas*, twelve cats. We shall see later on that a special form is used in feminine nouns. Before *oá* the article is *an* (not *na*), *an oá áapall*, the two horses.

§ 1154. The noun following *oá* is said to be in the *dual number* (Latin *duo*, two), being neither singular nor plural. After a dual noun, *véas* is often aspirated: *oá fear véas* (*ḡau ar yaeg*), twelve men. But *véas* is not aspirated if the foregoing noun ends in *o*, *n*, *t*, *l*, *r* (*DeNTALS*).

§ 1155. *Trí*, *ceitpe*, *cúig*, and *ré*, are usually laid down as not aspirating. The usage of the spoken language varies on this point. *Trí*, *ceitpe*, and *ré*, prefix *h* to vowels. *Trí* *capaill*, *ceitpe* *capaill*, *cúig* *capaill*, *ré* *capaill*. *Trí* *harail*, *ceitpe* *harail*, *cúig* *arail*, *ré* *harail*.

§ 1156. Not that *ceitpe* (*keh'rě, ker'hě*) is the Irish for "four" when a noun follows. When no noun follows, the word for "four" is *ceathair*, see § 1006.

§ 1157. The numerals, *reacht*, *oēt*, *naoi*, and *veic* eclipse consonants and prefix *n*-to vowels. They do not affect *l*, *m*, *n*, *r* and *r*. (See § 390, where *m* should be added to the letters given).

§ 1158. The plural is used after all the numerals, *trí*, *ceitpe*, *cúig*, *ré*, *reacht*, *oēt*, *naoi*, *veic*. By a curious idiom, the singular is used after *rice*, 20, *ceuo*, 100, and *míle*, 1000. *Rice* *capall*, 20 horses; *ceuo* *capall*, 100 horses; *míle* *capall*, 1,000 horses.

§ 1159. The word *ceann* and its plural, *cinn*, are often used with numerals, when the noun is not expressed in English. As, *Cia méuo leabhar atá agat? Tá óa ceann véas.* How many books have you? I have twelve. *Cá bfuil na trí cinn eile?* Where are the other three? *Tá ceann aca i stiú na rgoile.* There is one of them in the schoolhouse.

§ 1160. *Tá óun mói ar an gcnoc 7 tá*

dá d'onar déag ar an tóin. Tá cairleán  
 móir i n-aice an tóin. Bí mé féin ar bárr  
 an cairleáin rin aon lá amáin, 7 connais  
 mé na cuanta i b'rao uaim, 7 na peólta.  
 Lá eile do bíor ag riubal coir na fairsige,  
 7 bí iargairne ag caint liom. Dubairt ré  
 liom go raib ré amuig ar an b'rairige an  
 oíche noime rin, 7 go raib saot móir ann,  
 7 sup iméig na lionta uair. Bí dánta 7  
 ceólta Gaedilge aige, aet níor tuisgear na  
 focail go léir. Bí a cuio Gaedilge an-  
 cnuair ar fad. An raib rgeulda aige?  
 Bí go deimhin ceurda aca (of them).

Cár fág tú na hubla? D'fágair (I left)  
 ar an mboiro iad, aet ceirne cinn atá im  
 (= in mo) póca agam. Tabair dom ceann  
 aca, má'r é do toil é. So dá ceann duit,  
 ní'l agam anoir aet uball do illáirne, 7  
 uball dom féin. Ná tabair aet ceann  
 amáin dom, mar rin (in that case), 7 bíod  
 an dá ceann agat féin.

§ 1161. Translate:

We have a nice little garden at home.  
 Are there trees in it? There are, and  
 apples growing on them in the summer.  
 Have you blackberries in the garden? No,  
 but we have other berries in it. There are  
 blackberries growing in the hedge outside.

Have you all the books there? Yes.  
 Do you understand (an dtuigeann tú) all  
 the words in them (ionnta in'thá)? I do  
 not.

I saw thirteen pigeons on the top of the  
 fort. I killed three of them. How many

were there (ann) after that? Sure, there were ten. No. There were only three. The other ten went away (o'imt'ig dim'ee).

## EXERCISE CLXI.

### PLURALS (continued).

§ 1162. Nouns of the 2nd declension (§ 912) and of the 3rd declension (§ 979) form the plural by adding -a, as bróg, a shoe, bróga, shoes. Sometimes, when the last consonant is slender (i.e., when i precedes it), nouns of the 2nd declension add e, as seachtain, a week, seachtaine (shach'thíně), weeks.

§ 1163. Examples of 2nd declension: bróg, a shoe, bróga, shoes; cor, a foot, cora, feet; fuinnneog, an ash tree, fuinnneoga, ash trees; fuinneog, a window, fuinneoga, windows; fúipeog, a lark, fúipeoga, larks; oípeog, a bramble, oípeoga, brambles (and all other nouns ending in -óg); rál, a heel, rála, heels; aóarc, a horn, aóarca, horns; glún, a knee, glúna, knees; lúb, a loop; lúba, loops; rón, a nose, róna, noses; muc, a pig, muca, pigs; lám, a hand, láma, hands.

§ 1164. Further examples of 2nd declension: gaot, a wind, gaota, winds; cluar, an ear, cluara, ears; cloc, a stone, cloca, stones; rpeal, a scythe, rpeala, scythes; dealg, a thorn, dealga, thorns; ceapc, a hen, ceapca, hens; long, a ship, longa, ships; cailleac, an old woman, cailleaca, old women; veoc, a drink, veoca, drinks; briačar, a word, briačra, words; ríogačt, a kingdom, ríogačra, kingdoms.

§ 1165. Final a or e in plurals, as well as in many other words, are commonly pronounced ee in Connacht, and final a of strong plurals is commonly pronounced ee in Connacht and Ulster.

§ 1166. Examples of 3rd declension: cleap, a trick, a feat, cleapa, tricks, feats; cnám, a bone, cnáma, bones;

loč, a lake, loča, lakes. If there is a vowel-change in the genitive singular, there is a like change in the plural as cior, a girdle, ceara, girdles; plaic, a prince, plača, princes.

§ 1167. Strong Plurals (see § 1139).

ćip, a country	ćipčā (teer'hā), countries
linn, a pool	linnte (l'intē), pools
rpeup, sky	rpeupčā (shpaer'hā), skies
teac, a house	tiğče (ti'hē), houses
řliab, a mountain	řleibčte (sh'acv'tē), mountains

A few are more irregular still:

bó, a cow	ba (bōh'), cows
bean, a woman	mna (m'nau),* women
řřian, a knife	řřeana (shgan'ā), knives
la, a day	laete (Lae'hē), or laeteanta (Lae'hun-tha), days

§ 1168. After *oč* or *oč*, two, feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant make the consonant slender, as *oč cōir* (řau CHush) two feet, an *oč břōig* (wrō-ig) the two shoes. This attenuation is sometimes accompanied by vowel changes, just as in forming the genitive (§§ 931 to 936). Refer to §§ 1153, 1154.

§ 1169. Vocabulary.

ćarpariğe (kee'ar-ee), Kerry, *genitive same*.  
řairřing (řwar'shing), wide, roomy, ample, plentiful  
luēt (Luchth), people, *genitive same*.  
luēt ceoil, people of music, *i.e.*, musicians.  
řinnce (řing'kē), *m.* dancing, *genitive same*.

§ 1170. Tá ceitře cora an čapall, 7  
tá oč cōir an čume. Čan řág tú vo  
břōga? O'řág mé řa' (=mř an) řeomřa  
iao. Cora, řála, řlúna, řáma, řřóna,  
ačarica. Iř řava iao ačarica na mbó

\* Pronounced m'rau in Connacht and Ulster.

(Na mō, of the cows) 1 ḡCiappaige, 7 1ṛ ḡlap 1aṵ na cnuic 1 ḡpaṵ uainn. 1ṛ tṛom ceapic 1 ḡpaṵ (*i.e.*, when carried *far*). 1ṛ caona mōp an t-uan 1 ḡpaṵ. Bíonn cluapa aḡ balla. Tá na pléibte paipping 7 na tigṡte ḡann pa' tṛiṵ úo. Tá loṡa 7 linnte ḡo leop ann. Bí pṛp 7 mná, bacaiḡ 7 cailleaṡa, capaill 7 ba, muca 7 maṵpaioe, luṡt ceoil 7 luṡt pṛnnce, luṡt ḡaeṵilḡe 7 luṡt beupla, ap an aonaṡ Dia'pṛaoim ṛo ḡab tṛoainn.

§ 1171. The larks are making music for us to-day. It is only (ní'l aṡt) three weeks since (ó) I was here before (ceana). The dogs killed the sheep and they only left (níop fāḡ ṛaṵ aṡt) its bones behind them. The women threw (cait) stones at them (leo), but they were not afraid of them (pómpa). Where are the knives? Here they are for you (ṛo úuit 1aṵ).

## EXERCISE CLXII.

## § 1172. STRONG PLURALS (continued).

páipic, a field	páipce, páipceanna (pau'kǎnǎ), fields
áit, a place	áite, áiteanna (au'ǎnǎ), áiteaṡa (au'ǎchǎ), places
ṛaíro, a street	ṛaíroe, ṛaíroeanna, ṛaíroeaṡa, streets
luṡ, a mouse	luṡa, luṡanna, mice
ṛuaim, a sound	ṛuamanna, sounds
léim, a leap	léimeanna, leaps
luib, a herb	luibe, luibeanna, herbs
uaip, an hour	uaipe, uaipeanna, uaipeannta, hours
litip, a letter	litpe, litpeaṡa, letters
pneum, a root	pneuma, pneumaṡa, roots
curo, a part	curoṡa [kudh'(ǎ)chǎ], parts
leabaṵ, a bed	leabṡa, leapa (lap'ǎ), leabṡaṡa, leapaṡa (lap'ǎchǎ. Mun., ǎ-poCH'-ǎ), beds
ub, an egg	uibe (iv'ǎ, Munster, ee), uibeaṡa, eggs

§ 1173. When two forms of the plural, a short and a long form, belong to a noun, the short form is preferred after numerals, as *naoi n-uaipe*, nine times, not *naoi n-uaipeannta*. In the earlier literature of modern Irish, also, the short forms are preferred, but popular usage prefers the long forms.

#### NUMERALS ABOVE TWENTY.

§ 1174. When the numeral goes beyond ten, the rule in Irish is to put the smallest number first, the next smallest second, and so on, the largest number coming last. This is just the reverse of the order in English.—one thousand four hundred and twenty-eight=*a hoct agus fiche agus ceitpe ceo agus mile*. But the thousands and hundreds may also precede the smaller number.

§ 1175. The following are the numerals from 21 to 40.

[When a noun does not immediately follow the first numeral, the *a* is usually prefixed to the numerals *don* to *veic* (see § 1008), as in the example given in the foregoing paragraph.]

21. <i>don</i> <i>ir</i> <i>fice</i>	31. <i>don</i> <i>deug</i> <i>ir</i> <i>fice</i>
22. <i>óó</i> <i>ir</i> <i>fice</i>	32. <i>óó</i> <i>deug</i> <i>ir</i> <i>fice</i>
23. <i>trí</i> <i>ir</i> <i>fice</i>	33. <i>trí</i> <i>deug</i> <i>ir</i> <i>fice</i>
24. <i>ceathair</i> <i>ir</i> <i>fice</i>	34. <i>ceathair</i> <i>deug</i> <i>ir</i> <i>fice</i>
25. <i>cúig</i> <i>ir</i> <i>fice</i>	35. <i>cúig</i> <i>deug</i> <i>ir</i> <i>fice</i>
26. <i>fé</i> <i>ir</i> <i>fice</i>	36. <i>fé</i> <i>deug</i> <i>ir</i> <i>fice</i>
27. <i>seacht</i> <i>ir</i> <i>fice</i>	37. <i>seacht</i> <i>deug</i> <i>ir</i> <i>fice</i>
28. <i>ocht</i> <i>ir</i> <i>fice</i>	38. <i>ocht</i> <i>deug</i> <i>ir</i> <i>fice</i>
29. <i>naoi</i> <i>ir</i> <i>fice</i>	39. <i>naoi</i> <i>deug</i> <i>ir</i> <i>fice</i>
30. <i>veic</i> <i>ir</i> <i>fice</i>	40. <i>óá</i> <i>fice</i>

§ 1176. The particle *ir* is used instead of *agus*, not only in numerals but, for brevity's sake, in ordinary speaking. *Seumas ir Peadar ir Brian*, James and Peter and Brian. Some suppose it to be a

contracted form of  $\Delta\gamma\upsilon\rho$ , and so write it  $\Delta\gamma$  or  $\gamma\upsilon\rho$ , but the simple form  $\gamma\rho$  has been used for centuries. It is pronounced *iss*, just like the verb  $\gamma\rho$ .

§ 1177. Instead of  $\Delta\omicron\omicron\gamma\ \gamma\rho\ \rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon$ ,  $\tau\acute{o}\ \gamma\rho\ \rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon$ , etc., we may also say  $\Delta\omicron\omicron\gamma\ \Delta\gamma\ \rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\gamma\gamma$  (er ih'yid)=one on twenty, etc. There is also another very idiomatic way of expressing the numbers above 20, namely, by putting the word  $\rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\Delta\gamma$  alone after the first numeral— $\tau\acute{o}\epsilon\gamma\ \rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\Delta\gamma$ , 30.  $\rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\Delta\gamma$  is the genitive of  $\rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon$  (see § 1098), so that  $\tau\acute{o}\epsilon\gamma\ \rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\Delta\gamma$  means literally 10 of 20, 10 belonging to 20.  $\rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\gamma\gamma$  is the dative of  $\rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon$  (or the form used after a preposition). The plural of  $\rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon$  is also  $\rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\gamma\gamma$ , as we shall presently see. The form  $\rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\Delta\gamma$  is never used after  $\Delta\omicron\omicron\gamma$ .

§ 1178.  $\tau\acute{o}\Delta\ \rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\gamma\gamma$  = two twenties. Here  $\rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\gamma\gamma$  is neither singular nor plural, but *dual*, see §§ 1153, 1154.  $\tau\acute{o}\Delta\ \rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\gamma\gamma$  is usually pronounced in two syllables, as if  $\tau\acute{o}\Delta\epsilon\gamma\gamma$  (dhau'h'yid). In Munster the first syllable is short (dha'hidn).

§ 1179. Numerals from 41 to 60.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 41. $\Delta\omicron\omicron\gamma\ \gamma\rho\ \tau\acute{o}\Delta\ \rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\gamma\gamma$ ,<br>etc., etc. | 51. $\Delta\omicron\omicron\gamma\ \tau\acute{o}\epsilon\gamma\gamma\ \gamma\rho\ \tau\acute{o}\Delta\ \rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\gamma\gamma$ ,<br>etc., etc. |
| 50. $\tau\acute{o}\epsilon\gamma\ \gamma\rho\ \tau\acute{o}\Delta\ \rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\gamma\gamma$                  | 60. $\tau\acute{\rho}\acute{\iota}\ \rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\gamma\gamma$  |

$\tau\acute{\rho}\acute{\iota}\ \rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\gamma\gamma$  means three twenties,  $\rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\gamma\gamma$  being the plural of  $\rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon$ .

§ 1180. Numerals from 61 to 80.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 61. $\Delta\omicron\omicron\gamma\ \gamma\rho\ \tau\acute{\rho}\acute{\iota}\ \rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\gamma\gamma$ ,<br>etc., etc. | 71. $\Delta\omicron\omicron\gamma\ \tau\acute{o}\epsilon\gamma\gamma\ \gamma\rho\ \tau\acute{\rho}\acute{\iota}\ \rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\gamma\gamma$ ,<br>etc., etc. |
| 70. $\tau\acute{o}\epsilon\gamma\ \gamma\rho\ \tau\acute{\rho}\acute{\iota}\ \rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\gamma\gamma$                  | 80. $\tau\acute{o}\epsilon\gamma\gamma\ \rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\gamma\gamma$  |

§ 1181. Numerals from 81 to 100.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 81. $\Delta\omicron\omicron\gamma\ \gamma\rho\ \tau\acute{o}\epsilon\gamma\gamma\ \rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\gamma\gamma$ ,<br>etc., etc. | 91. $\Delta\omicron\omicron\gamma\ \tau\acute{o}\epsilon\gamma\gamma\ \gamma\rho\ \tau\acute{o}\epsilon\gamma\gamma\ \rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\gamma\gamma$ ,<br>etc., etc. |
| 90. $\tau\acute{o}\epsilon\gamma\ \gamma\rho\ \tau\acute{o}\epsilon\gamma\gamma\ \rho\acute{\iota}\epsilon\gamma\gamma$                  | 100. $\tau\acute{o}\epsilon\gamma\gamma$  |

§ 1182. Instead of *veic* *ir* *picé*, etc., the following are found in literature, *tríocha* (*treeCHā*), 30, *ceathracha* (*kah'rāCHā*), 40, *caoga* (*kaegā*), 50, *rearga* (*shaskā*), 60, *reachtmoġa* (*shachth'wō'*), 70, *oachtmoġa* (*uchth'wō'*), 80, *nócha* (*nōCHā*), 90. These forms are not now in ordinary use. When used, they are employed in exactly the same way as *picé*. The genitive of each ends in *-ao*, the dative, dual and plural in *-aio*.

Instead of *veic* *ir* *vá* *ficir*, the word *leat-ceuo* (*lah'h'yaedh*), a half-hundred is occasionally used.

§ 1183. The noun follows *picé*, 20, *vá* *ficir*, 40, *trí* *ficir*, 60, *ceitġe* *ficir*, 80, *ceuo*, 100, and *míle*, 1,000, when no smaller numeral precedes these; and after these numbers the noun is used not in the plural but in the singular form, as *ceitġe* *ficir* *reap*, 80 men.

§ 1184. After *cá* *meuo* or *cía* *meuo*, how many, the *nominative singular* is used, as *cá* (*cía*) *meuo* *leabap* *asat*? how many books have you? But "how much" followed by a singular noun in English is rendered by *cá* *meuo*, *cía* *meuo*, followed by the *genitive singular* in Irish, as *cá* (*cía*) *meuo* (or *cía* *an meuo*) *mine* *asat*? how much (of) meal have you?

§ 1185. Vocabulary.

*Dún-Garbháin* (*dhoon-Goruv-au-in*) Dun-garvan.

*Cill-Commig* (*kiL-CHen'í*) Kilkenny.

*Ceann-Sáile* (*kan* [or *k'youN*] *sau'lě*) Kinsale.

*Luimneac* (*Lim'in-ach*) Limerick, gen *luimniġe*.

*Port Láirġe* (*purth-Laur-gě*) Waterford.

*Míle*, a mile, does not change after numerals.

§ 1186. Cá méud ceapc aḡaib? Tá tḡí cinn deug ir d'á fíciú. Cá méud ub' bí aḡaib moiu? Bí a cúg deug ar fíciú aḡainn. Cá méud caoia cúg tú leat cum an donaiḡ? Caoia aḡur tḡí fíciú ir ceú. Ar' úiol tú an oipeao rin? 'Do úiolar (I sold, *i.e.* yes), 7 ir tḡuaḡ liom ḡan d'á ceú. eile aḡam. Fuair mé tuilleao aḡur tḡí ceú punt oia.

§ 1187. It is (Tá) 159 miles from Dublin to (ḡo) Cork, and 125 miles to Dungarvan, and 73 miles to Kilkenny, and 177 miles to Kinsale, and 119½ miles to Limerick, and 144 miles to Derry, and 130 miles to Galway, and 101 miles (míle 7 ceú) to Belfast, and 97 miles to Waterford.

### EXERCISE CLXIII.

#### THE IMPERFECT TENSE.

§ 1188. The *Imperfect Tense* is the form of the verb used in Irish, when the words "used to" are used in English, as shown in § 706. All verbs, regular and irregular, form the *imperfect* by substituting certain endings for the endings of the *present tense* (§ 690.)

§ 1189. Example:

épeioinn (h'red'in), I used to believe.

épeioeá (h'red'tau) you [*sing.*], used to believe.

épeioeao (h'red'uch, h'red'uw'), [he, she, it], used to believe.

épeioimír (h'red'imeesh), we used to believe.

ċperveað pib, ye used to believe  
 ċpervoir (h'red'ideesh) they used to  
 believe.

§ 1190. Example:

mól-aínn (wul'in), I used to praise.

mól-tá (wul'thau), you used to praise.

mólað (wul'uch, wul'uw'), [he, she, it],  
 used, etc.

mólamaoir (wul'ā-mweesh), we used to  
 praise.

mólað pib, ye used to praise.

mólavaoir (wul'ā-dheesh), they used to  
 praise.

§ 1191. It does not appear that ċperveað  
 mé, mólað mé, are ever used for ċpervinn,  
 mólaínn, or that ċperveað tú, mólað tú,  
 are ever used instead of ċperveá, móltá,  
 notwithstanding what some grammarians  
 lay down.

§ 1192. Instead of	we may say
ċpervimír	ċperveað rinn
mólamaoir	mólað rinn
ċpervoir	ċperveað ríav
mólavaoir	mólað ríav.

§ 1193. Instead of ċpervimír, ċperveamuir (h'red'-ā-  
 mwish, often h'red'-ā-mwish) is heard in the Northern  
 half of Ireland, and the corrupt form ċperveað muro  
 (muro = rinn) is also heard. The 3rd plural ending in  
 -avaoir is commonly pronounced -avoir (ādeesh) with  
 slender v, as mólavoir.

§ 1194. In the Northern half of Ireland, the v of the  
 3rd singular (ċperveað, mólað) is changed in pronuncia-  
 tion into t (unaspirated) when followed by ré, rí, rinn,  
 pib, ríav, i.e., by any personal pronoun commencing with  
 r. In Munster, on the other hand, the r of the pronoun  
 is often given its broad sound after the ending -av.

§ 1195. In the 2nd person singular ending, -teá, -tá, become teá, tá (hau), except after o, n, t, l, r (DENTALS), also ó, è, è, and in monosyllables after ð. See §§ 1002, 1003, 1004. ðlactá (γlok'hau) you used to take; o'págtá (dhaug'hau), you used to leave; oá o'cuigteá (dhig'hau), if you [had] understood.

§ 1196. When the verb "would" is used in English to describe what used to take place, the imperfect is used in Irish. "He would often say to me" = ír minic a'beireadh ré liom, it is often he used to say to me.

§ 1197. In the case of such English phrases as "if he believed," "if he had believed" (implying that he *did not* believe), use oá with the *imperfect* in Irish, oá gceirfeadh ré. Oá molainn é, if I praise him, or, if I had praised him.

§ 1198. When no other particle, such as ní, oá, naé, go, an, comes before the imperfect, oo is used before it, as oo molainn é, I used to praise him. But oo is often omitted except when a vowel or f follows, as molainn, but o'ólainn, I used to drink, o'pánao ré, he used to stay.

§ 1199. Plurals (continued).

Nouns of more than one syllable, ending in e, usually form the plural by changing e into í (ee), as iargairne, a fisherman, iargairní (ee'-assG-irce) fishermen.

§ 1200. Instead of iargairní, we find iargairníe often written, and in older writings, iargairneada. Whether the ending is -í, -íe or -eada, the pronunciation is ee

Sometimes -*io* is written, but this is incorrect, as the sound of -*io* is not *ee*, but like *y* in *happy*, and in Munster, -*io* is usually pronounced -*is*.

§ 1201. The following nouns change *e* into *i* (or *iõe*) in the plural: *buille*, a blow; *páiríoe*, a child; *cóiríoe*, a coach; *cúinne*, a corner; *rúiríoe*, a flail; *taróibre*, a ghost; *teachtairíoe*, a messenger; *iomairíoe*, a ridge; *muiníuille*, a sleeve; *túiríoe*, a spinning-wheel; *maríoe*, a stick; *uiríoe*, water; *cleiríoe*, a feather; *páinne*, a ring; *ráiríoe*, a quarter year.

§ 1202. The plural of *bailíoe*, a town, is *bailíoe* (*bwal'íõe*), towns; *míle*, a thousand, *mílíoe* (*meel'íõe*), thousands; *duine*, a person, a man; *daoine*, persons, people.

§ 1203. Nouns ending in -*íoe* or -*íe* form the plural in -*íoe*, as *rígeuluríoe*, a story-teller, *rígeuluríoe* (*shgae'l'i-hě*), story-tellers; *coiríoe*, a person who goes on foot (*cor*), *coiríoe* (*Kush'i-hě*); *coiríoe*, a heart, *coiríoe* (*Kree'hě*); *Críostairíoe*, a Christian, *Críostairíoe* (*kreesth'i-hě*).

§ 1204. Vocabulary:  
*trorgán* (*thrus'Gaun*), furniture, *genitive*, *trorgáin*.  
*an-* (on), prefix, means "very" with adjectives, "great" with nouns.

*an-eagla*, great fear; *an-aoibneap*, great pleasure.

*bápac* only in the phrases—

*1 mbápac* (*ā maur'ACH*), to-morrow (adverb).

*an lá 1 mbápac*, to-morrow (noun).

*an maidin 1 mbápac*, to-morrow morning.

*an trátnóna 1 mbápac*, to-morrow evening.

*Lá ar n-a bápac* (*Lau'r-na-waur'ACH*), the following day.

*ar éigin* (*er ae'gin*), hardly, with difficulty.

*feudaim* (*fae'dhim*), I can, I am able.

*uirmór* (*urra-wör*), the greater part, *genitive*, *uirmóir*.

*forimór* (*furra-wör*), same as *uirmór*, *gen.*, *forimóir*.

*iongnó* (*ee'nuw'*, Conn. Ulst., *oo'na*, Munst.), wonder, surprise. *Tá iongnó orm*, I am surprised.

§ 1205. *Nuair bíod Doimnall ar meisge, oo bhuíead ré trorgán an tige, 7 annrín* (then) *oo dúnad ré an vopar 7 ní leigeat ré duine ar bitirteac. Do bíod an-eagla*

ar a muintir poime, 7 o'fanaoasoir amuis  
 as seiteam go o'ceidead Domnall 'n-a  
 coisla. Ansin do tighoir irteac go  
 rocair. Da bfeicteá Domnall ar maoin  
 lá ar n-a báia, baó tpuag leat é. Ní  
 leigeaó an náine oó feucant ar úine.  
 Is minic do caiteinn féin tamall as caint  
 leis, aó is ar éigin o'feudainn focal do  
 baint ar. Do bíoó na páiróí 7 na daoine  
 eile as magaoó faoi, 7 do cuipioir náine  
 air, aó ní o'glaó ré féin a beul ar feao  
 umóir an lae.

§ 1206. The boats used to come into  
 (inran) this harbour in the beginning of  
 the summer, and the fishermen used to stay  
 (comnuig) here throughout the summer.  
 They used to tell (to) us stories, and indeed  
 they were good storytellers (ba maic na rí.  
 140). We often used to sit listening to (le)  
 them, and we used to write the stories they  
 would tell us, and they would be surprised  
 when we would read the stories for them.  
 They used to go away in the autumn, and  
 we used to feel very lonely after them.

#### EXERCISE CLXIV.

##### THE PAST TENSE.

§ 1207. Read §§ 939, 941, 942. The  
 forms given in these paragraphs are all 3rd  
 person singular. Read also §§ 670 and  
 671 in which the endings of the different  
 persons of the past tense of bí are given.  
*The same endings are used in all regular  
 verbs, i.e., in all but four or five verbs.*

## § 1208. Example:

éneio-eap (h' *red'uss*), I believed.  
 éneioir (h' *red'ish*) you believed.  
 éneio (h' *red*), [he, she, it] believed.  
 éneioeamap (h' *red'umur*), we believed.  
 éneioeabap (h' *red'uwur*), ye believed.  
 éneioeaoap (h' *red'udhur*), they believed.

## § 1209. Example:

mólap (wul *uss*) I praised.  
 mólap (wul'ish), you praised.  
 mól (wul), [he, she, it], praised.  
 mólamap (wul'umur), we praised.  
 mólabap (wul'uwur), ye praised.  
 mólaaoap (wul'udhur), they praised.

§ 1210. The third person singular of the past tense éneio, mól) can be used with any personal pronoun.

Instead of	we can say
éneioeap, mólap	éneio mé, mól. mé
éneioir, mólap	éneio tú, mól. tú
éneioeamap, mólamap	éneio rinn, mól. rinn
éneioeabap, mólabap	éneio rib, mól. rib
éneioeaoap, mólaaoap	éneio riao, mól. riao

§ 1211. The forms in the left hand column of the foregoing paragraph are more used in Southern than in the Northern half of Ireland. In the Northern half, éneioeap, mólap, éneioir, mólap are common in answer to questions; the 3rd plural in -aoap is in fairly general use, the 1st plural less general, and the 2nd plural very rarely used.

§ 1212. In Munster, instead of éneioeamap, mólamap, the slender ending éneioeamair, mólamair (-mwir) is usual; also éneioeabair, mólabair (-wir) instead of -abap, in the second plural.

## § 1213. Plurals (continued).

Nouns ending in -ín add -í (or ríe, pron. *ze*) in the plural, as cailín, a girl, cailíní or cailíníríe (Kal'eenee) girls.

§ 1214. Give plurals and meanings of *neomín*, *gaircín*, *cáibín*, *ppailpín*, *oíuroín*, *crúircín*, *speoilín*, also the plurals of the nouns in -ín, §§ 1081 to 1084.

§ 1215. Nouns ending in -óir, -úir, -éir, meaning persons, add -í in the plural, as *béóóir*, a boatman, *báoóirí*, boatmen. In like manner, *doirreóir*, a doorkeeper, *dochtúir* (*dhuch'thoor*), a doctor, *táillúir*, a tailor, *riúinéir* (*shoon'aer*), a joiner, *muilneóir*, a miller, *rgríbneóir* (*shgreev-nōr*), a writer, *leugtóir* (*lae'hōr*), a reader.

§ 1216. Nouns of more than one syllable ending in -a usually form the plural in -aí, pronounced -ee. *Seata*, a gate, *seataí* (*gath'ee*), gates.

§ 1217. In older writings, we find this ending spelled -aí, *seataí*. The pronunciation is the same, -ee. It is only quite recently that -aí has been written, but this form introduces a new digraph into modern Irish spelling, and is objected to by some. Some write it -aí.

§ 1218. Give meanings and plurals of *máta*, *reompa*, *cóta*, *tigearna*, *póca*, *púca*, *riopa*, *eala*, *balla*, *peata*.

§ 1219. A few nouns of the first declension, *not verbal nouns*, ending in -aí have the plural in -aí, as *marḡaí*, a market; *marḡaí* (*mor'ágee*), markets; *maḡaí*, a dog; *maḡaí* (*modh'áree*), dogs; *rlabḡaí*, a chain; *rlabḡaí* (*slou'ree*), chains.

§ 1220. Like *ḡeirear*, form the past tense of *buir*, *búir*, *oóir*, mill, *caoin*, *léir*, *buaíl*, *cait*, *rín*, *jeannuig*, *laguig*, *meovuig*, *glaoir*, *tuig*, *oúir*, *cuir*, *rit*, *coirrig*, *ceannuig*, *opuir*, *tuir*, *reinn*, *gair*, *ruir*, *luig*, *corpuig*, *comnuig*, *leir*, and give the meaning of each.

§ 1221. Like *tholar* form the past tense of *óin*, *cnom*, *glac*, *rgriob*,\* *gab*, *tóg*, *óíol*, *meaf*, *rtas*. Give meanings.

\* Note that *l*, *n*, *r* cannot be aspirated, and that *r* cannot be aspirated when any other consonant than *l*, *n*, *r*, comes after it.

§ 1222. The particle *ro* is either expressed or understood before the past tense, except in a few irregular verbs. If the verb begins with a vowel or *r*, *ro* cannot be omitted, as *ro'ólār* (*dhól'uss*), I drank; *ro'fárapar* (*dhauss'udhur*), they grew; *ro'iteamap* (*dih'umur*), we ate.

§ 1223. Instead of *ro*, *no* was formerly used. *Ro* is still used in a contracted form, being always joined to certain particles when they precede the past tense, as *ní*, not; *níon itear*, I did not eat; *naé*, not (interrogative), as *naéap itir*, commonly shortened to *náir itir*, did you not eat? *So*, that; *sur it ré*, that he ate; *naé*, that not; *naéap éperó ré*, usually *náir éperó ré*, that he did not believe; *muna*, if not; *munap éperóeamap*, if we did not believe, etc. See § 974.

§ 1224. Form the past tense of the following, with *ro'* (for *ro*) prefixed in each instance: *árouig*, *fás*, *feuc*, *fan*, *ól*, *fár*, *éirig*, *it*, *fiarraig*, *iomraig*, *ullmraig*.

§ 1225. The particle *an* (un) is used in asking a question. It eclipses the initial consonant of a verb, as *an\* gceiróeann tú?* *do you believe?* Before the past tense *an* combines with *no*, forming *ar* (er) *ar mól tú é?* did you praise it? *ar ólar é?* did you drink it?

\* In colloquial Irish the *n* of this particle is usually dropped unless the verb followed begins with a vowel, and sometimes the whole particle is dropped, but its eclipsing force remains,—*a' gceiróeann tú?* or *'gceiróeann tú?* But before a vowel, *n* is always pronounced, as *an n-iteann tú?* or *'n-iteann tú?* *do you eat?* When *an* is the interrogative form of *ir*, it is always pronounced, as *an maí leat é?* *do you like it?*

§ 1226. N.B.—Although *oo* is used before the imperfect (*oo mólainn, o'ólainn*) and the conditional (*oo mólainn, o'ólainn*), yet *no* is never used with these tenses. When any of the particles (*ní, naé, go, an, muna, etc.*), which combine with *no* before the past tense, are used before the imperfect or conditional, they are used in their simple form, *oo* being omitted, as *ní mólainn, I used not to praise, naé mólainn, go mólainn, an mólainn.*

§ 1227. Vocabulary :

*éánḡaḡar* (*haun'-ugudhur*; Munster, *haun'udhur*), they came, 3rd plural of *éáinig*.

*ḡaḡaḡar*, 3rd plural of *ḡaḡar*.

*chuḡaḡar* ((*CHOO'a-dhur*), 3rd plural of *éuaró*.

*copa-'n-áiríe* = *copa i n-áiríe*, feet on high, *i.e.*, at full gallop.

*éiríḡeann leir*, he succeeds.

*cláiríeac* (*klaur'shach*) *f.*, harp, *genitive cláiríḡe*.

*ar an ḡcláiríḡ*, on the harp.

*teuo* (*faedh*) *f.*, a string, a cord; *genitive téíe*.

*ar téíe* (*er haed*), on a string.

*poirt* (*purth*), *genitive puirt* (*pwirt*), } a tune.

*ronn* (*iun*), *genitive ruinn* (*fwinn*), } an air.

*trarna* (*thross'nā*), across (followed by *genitive*).

*ḡeudaim* (*faedh'im*), I can, I am able.

*níor ḡeud*, could not, was not able.

*ar leatáó* (*lah'ūw*), open.

*ḡamain* (*ga'win*), *m.*, a calf.

*ḡnátac* (*Gnau'hach*), customary, usual.

§ 1228. Translate: *An b'paca tú na cailíní úo ar an mbótar inóe? Cuḡar irteac inr an bpáirc 7 baineḡar neoiníní. Annrin (then) éánḡaḡar amac ar an mbótar arir 7 o'fáḡaḡar na ḡeataríe ar leatáó 'n-a noiaró. Bí bó 7 ḡamain ar an mbótar, 7 nuair ḡaḡaḡar na ḡeataríe ar leatáó, cuḡar irteac. Bí Seumur Ó B'riam as uul ríor an bótar 7 na maoríe leir, mar ir ḡnátac leir. Nuair connaic an bó na maoríe, o'imtíḡ rí ar copá-'n-áiríe 7 an ḡamain 'n-a oiaró. leaḡaḡar an cláiríe 7 cuḡar trarna an ḡuiríe eonna úo éall, 7 mílleḡar an*

ceanna an rath. Níor feuo Seumur iad do carad.

§ 1229. Did you write the letter? Where did you put it? Did you tell (to) Brian that Niall left this town? Did you not ask him (riarruigíoe) if (an combined with no) he succeeded? If you did not (ask) you must write another letter and send it (í'cuir) to him (cuige) to-morrow. Used you not to play on the harp long ago? I used (to play), but I am afraid that I cannot play on it now. I heard that you played a tune on it last week. I did not indeed. I have not put (past tense) a finger on a string of a harp for a year (le bliadain). It is long since I played a single tune (say, it is (ir) long that I have not played any tune) on the harp.

## EXERCISE CLXV.

### PLURALS CONTINUED

§ 1230. Nouns (chiefly of one syllable) with plural in -ta or -te:

oligeat (dlee'ūw, dlee) *m.*, a law; oligte (d'lhě), laws.  
rí, a king; ríogta (ree'hā), kings.

níó or ní (nee) *m.*, a thing; neite (ně'hě), things.

gnó, business; gnóta (g'nō'hā), affairs.

úa, God; uéite (dae'hě), gods.

caoí, a way; caoite (kee'hě), ways.

oaoí (dhee) *m.*, an ignorant person, plural oaoite (dhee'hě).

raoí, a learned person, plural raoite (see'hě).

opaóí (dhree) *m.*, druid, magician, plural opaóite (dhree'hě).

olaóí (dh'Lee) *f.*, a lock of hair, plural olaóite (dh'Lee'hě).

§ 1231. Fé, a goose, plural géanna (gae'nā). The historical form of this word is géat, gen. sing. and nom. plural geot. These forms are preserved in Scotland.

§ 1232. *Cnú* (K'nóo) *f.*, a nut, plural *cnóta* (K'nee). The various forms of this word are very uncertain.

§ 1233. Plurals of the Fifth Declension (see Ex. CLVII.)

(a) Formed by attenuating the genitive singular :—

*laða*, a duck ; *laðain* (LOCH'in), ducks.  
*cú*, a hound ; *coin* (K'in), or *cona* (Kun'a), hounds.  
*picé*, twenty ; *picro*, twenties, see § 1179.  
*caopa*, a sheep ; *caoirig* (Keer'ee), sheep.  
*bpeiteam*, a judge ; *bpeiteamain*, judges.  
*comurra*, a neighbour ; *comurraim* (Kōr'sin), neighbours.

(b) Ending in *á* :—

*cú*, see above.  
*mí*, a month ; *míopa* (mee'sä), months.  
*cuirle*, a vein ; *cuirleanna* (Kish'/unä), veins.  
*teanga*, a tongue ; *teangta* (tang'hä), tongues.  
*caðair*, a chair ; *caðairneä* (Koh'eer'äCHä), chairs.  
*caðair*, a city ; *caðraä* (Koh'räCHä), cities.  
*eirir*, an oyster ; *eirneä* (esh'räCHä), oysters.

(c) Ending in *e* :—

*gäba*, a smith ; *gäibne* (Gav'në), smiths.  
*äba*, a river ; *äibne* (av'në), rivers.  
*capa*, a friend ; *cäipoe* (Kaur'äë), friends.  
*näma*, an enemy ; *näimoe* (Nauv'äë), enemies.  
*teine*, a fire ; *teinte* (tin'të), fires.  
*plige*, a way ; *pligte* (shä'hë), ways.  
*coill*, a wood ; *coillte* (Kel'te), woods.  
*móin*, turf ; *móinte* (mōn'të), bogs.

§ 1234. In colloquial Irish, another syllable is often added to some of the foregoing plurals, as *teangtää* for *teanga*, *teinteää* for *teinte*, *äibneää* for *äibne*, etc.

§ 1235. The plurals of *äair*, *mäair*, *öairpäair* and *öairbüir* now in use are *äitneää* (ah'räCHä), *mäitneää* (mauh'räCHä), *öairpäitneää* (der'raah'räCHä, *b* silent), and *öairbüirpää* (der'iv-hooräCHä), sisters.

#### GENITIVE OF ADJECTIVES.

§ 1236. In the GENITIVE SINGULAR, adjectives undergo changes similar to the changes of nouns, *e.g.*, an *bean móir*, *the big woman* ; na *mná móire* (mō'rë), *of the big woman* ; *laoir na mná móire äáinig tap leap*, *the lay of the big woman who came*

over sea (thor lar'). The rules for these changes are easily remembered when we know the changes of nouns.

§ 1237. An adjective ending in a *broad* consonant (*i.e.*, a consonant preceded by a broad vowel) forms the GENITIVE MASCULINE by *attenuation*, like the masculine nouns in Exercise CXLI, and the GENITIVE FEMININE by *attenuation* with *e* added, like the feminine nouns in Ex. CXLVII.\*

§ 1238. Examples of adjectives, genitive masculine :  
 an coṡ móp, *the great battle* ; genitive lá an ḡaṡa móip  
 (mōr) *the day of the great battle* ; an t-eun óḡ, *the young bird* ; clúm (kloowh') an éin óḡ, *the young bird's plumage*.

§ 1239. Examples of adjectives, genitive feminine  
 an coṡ ouḃ, *the black foot*, fear na coipe ouibe (dhiv'e)  
*the man of (i.e. having) the black foot*.  
 an rḡian ḡeup, *the sharp knife* ; coṡ na rḡine ḡeipe  
 (gae're) *the handle (lit. foot) of the sharp knife*.

§ 1240. The initial of the adjective is aspirated by a masculine noun in the genitive, as Cuan an fḡip ḡlóip (Koo'an un-ir' wōr), (the) *Great Man's Bay*, name of a bay in Connemara, ḡiallaio an ḡapaill báin (waa' in), *the white horse's saddle*.†

§ 1241. The genitive of nouns of the *third* and *fifth* declensions (*i.e.*, nouns forming the genitive by adding *a* or a consonant) ought not to have the initial of the

---

\* An adjective is masculine when it qualifies a masculine noun, and feminine when it follows a feminine noun.

† Another form of ḡiallaio is iallaio (iall, ce'al means a leather strap, a thong).

adjective following them aspirated, as *Clann Aoda* *buíde*, *the descendants of Aodh the Yellow-haired*; *bpuac an locha móir*, *the brink of the great lake*. Usage, however, differs somewhat on this point.

§ 1242. Euphony or convenience of pronunciation often prevents aspiration. For example, *t*, and *v* are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in *v*, *n*, *t*, *l*, *r* (DENTALS). *C* and *g* are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in *c*, *g*, or *ng*. *p* and *b* are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in *p*, *b*, or *m*. These exceptions apply to most rules for aspirations of nouns or adjectives.

§ 1243. Vocabulary.

*tonn* (thun; Munster, thoon) *f.*, a wave. *Genitive* *tuinne* (thin'ē), *plural* *tonna* (thun'ā).  
*bpuac* (broo'ach) *m.*, brink. *Genitive* *bpuac* (broo'eh).

§ 1244. *Give the Irish for:* The bald man's horse. The big horse's halter. The blind woman's purse. The black hen's eggs. The taste of the cheap wine. The colour of the dear wine. The middle of the clean floor. The waves of the rough (*garb*) sea. The people (*luict*) of the cold heart. The girl of the crooked foot. The people of the New Island. On the brink of the full lake. The lad of the grey (*glar*) eye. The apples of the tall tree. The land of (the) lasting (*buan*) life. Against the swift (*luas*) wind. The red-haired (*puad*) woman's husband. The end of the broad road. The young woman's shoes.

## EXERCISE CLXVI.

## GENITIVE OF ADJECTIVES CONTINUED.

§ 1245. Adjectives undergo the same vowel-changes as nouns in the genitive. See §§ 883, 931.

Adjective.	Genitive Masculine.	Genitive Feminine.
lom, bare	luim (Lim)	luime (Lim'ē)
gorm, blue	guirm (Gir'im)	guirme (Gir'i-mē)
donn, brown	duinn (dhin)	duinne (dhin'ē)
trom, heavy	truim (thrim)	truime (thrim'ē)
borb, rude	buirb (bwir'ib)	buirbe (bwir'i-bē)
bog, soft	buig (bwig)	buige (bwig'ē)
cróm, bent	cruim (krim)	cruime (krim'ē)
geal, bright, white	gíl, (gil)	gíle (gil'ē)
beag, small	big (big)	bige (big'ē)
ceart, right	cirt (kirt)	cirte (kirt'ē)
ceap, active	mir (mir)	mirte (mir'ē)
cearb, bitter	reirb (sher'iv)	reirbe (sher'i-vē)
dear, pretty	deir (desh)	deirte (desh'ē)
dearg, red	deirg (der'ig)	deirge (der'i-gē)
lean, lean	reing (sheng)	reinge (sheng'ē)
Eipeannac *	Eipeannaig (aer'un-iy')	Eipeannaige aer'un-ee)
Albanac *	Albanaig (ol'ā-bun-iy')	Albanaige ol'ā-bun-ee)
Sagranac *	Sagranaig (soss'un-iy')	Sagranaige (soss'un-ee)
Lochlannac *	Lochlannaig (LUCH'lun-iy')	Lochlannaige (LUCH'lun-ee)
oíneac, straight *	oíríg (deer'iy')	oírige (deer'ee)
uaigneac, lonely *	uaigníg (oo'eg-niy')	uaignige (oo'eg-nee)

\* Note the difference between the sound of -ig and -ige at the end of words. In words of more than one syllable, the letters íg, aíg, uíg, sound like *y* in *trusty*, *property*, *heresy*; if *e* be added (íge, aíge, uíge), the sound is like that of *ee* in *trustee*, *repartee*, *Pharisee*. The sound of *y* at the end of a word is usually hardened into *g* in Munster, e.g., Eipeannaig = aer'un-ig, oíríg = deer'ig.

Adjective.	Genitive Masculine.	Genitive Feminine.
geup, sharp	géip (gaer)	géipe (gaer'ē)
fionn, fair	finn (fin)	finne (fin'ē)
fiál, generous	féil (fael)	féile (fael'ē)
flúð, wet	flúð (flíh)	flúðe (flíh'ē)

## FORMATION OF ADJECTIVES.

§ 1246. Adjectives can be formed from many nouns by adding -að or -eað. Such adjectives form the genitive masculine and feminine like *Albanað* and *viðeað*. Examples:

reap̃s, anger; reap̃sað, angry.  
 reap̃am, standing; reap̃rhað (shass'u-wach), steadfast.  
 viðeall, endeavour; viðeallað, energetic.  
 fuit, blood; fuitteað (fwil'fACH), bloody.  
 gnó, business; gnótað (G'nō'hACH), busy; ṽpoc-gnótað  
 ill-employed.

clá, fame; cláuteað (kloo'fACH) famous.  
 átar, gladness; átaræð, glad.  
 lút-gáineað, brónað, rimeuvað, glad, joyful.  
 reup, grass; reupað, grassy.  
 viðgíor, grief; viðgíeap̃að, mournful.  
 congnam, help; congnatað (KOON'thACH), helpful.  
 raoðar, exertion; raoðpað (sach'fACH), industrious.  
 breug, a lie; breugað, lying, false.  
 cappaig, a rock; cappaigeað (Kar'rig-ACH), rocky.  
 brón, sorrow; brónað, sorrowful.  
 cleap, a trick; cleapað, tricky.  
 lúb, a twist; lúbað, deceitful.  
 tuip̃re, weariness; tuip̃reæð, weary, sad.  
 viðeall, a grudge; viðeallað, inhospitable.  
 raoðal, life; raoðlað (sae'fACH), long-lived.  
 buað, success; buaðað, victorious.  
 ráit, one's fill; rátað, satiated.

## § 1247. Vocabulary.

an g̃ruaḡ (Groo'ag), *f.*, the hair of the head; *genitive*,  
 na g̃ruaige (Groo'eg-ē).  
 pleam̃ain (sh'ou'in), slippery.  
 táip̃reæð (thaur'shACH), *m.*, a threshold; *genitive*, táip̃  
 riḡ (thaur'shly').  
 veap̃, pretty, *also means* right (hand, foot, side, etc.)

clé (klæc), left (hand, etc.).

cr̃aob̃ (kraeṽ; Connacht, kree'uv), *f.*, a branch; *genitive*,  
cr̃aob̃be (kree'vë); plural, cr̃aoba.  
cr̃aobač, branchy.

§ 1248. Translate into English: Apt na  
sruaige pinne. Ceann mói na céille bige.  
Ir rleamhain táirreac̃ an tige mói. Fál  
timceall na páirce luime. Dmačra mná  
huirbe. Abrián na fuirceige bige veirge.  
Ói ré as ríneac̃ a láime veirge cugam.  
Tá neart admaro buig asat annro. Bó  
na haóairce cruime. Táinig brian i  
n-asar̃o an tirluag̃ lochlannaig̃. b' i  
nóira cmonna cailín na rúile guirme, 7.  
b' i lerbia cailín na rúile ouibe géirce.

§ 1249. *Give the Irish for:* The two ends  
of the white (geal) rod. He was drinking  
the bitter draught (veoc̃). The brown  
bull's horns. The sails of the little boat,  
and the masts of the great ship. The  
generous man's welcome. The island of  
the dark (ouib̃) foreigner. The days of the  
wet weather. The brink of the white rock.  
The dove (colm) of the sorrowful music.  
The work of a heavy hand. The people  
(lucc̃) of the fine (caol) clothing (euoac̃).  
The poems of the Scottish bard. The  
poems of a Scottish bard. The little  
fisherman's nets. The mountains of a  
lonely country. The hawk of the branchy  
wood.

## EXERCISE CLXVII.

## THE FUTURE TENSE.

§ 1250. The endings of the persons in the future tense are the same as for the future of *bí* (see § 688), except that in most verbs *ř* follows the stem.

§ 1251. This letter *ř* is now usually pronounced *h*, as *molřao*, pronounced *mul'hudh*. The *h* sound combines with *b*, *o*, *ř*, changing them into *p*, *č*, *c*, respectively. *řgıobřao* pronounced *shgi'pudh*, *čerořeo* = *kreč'udh*, *řářřao* = *fau'kudh*.

## § 1252. Example.

*čerořeo* (*kreč'fudh*, *kreč'udh*), I shall or will believe.

*čerořřř* (*kreč'řř*, *kreč'řř*), you shall or will believe.

*čerořřo* (*kreč'řee*, *kreč'ee*), [he, she, it] shall or will believe.

*čerořřııo* (*kreč'řıııd*, *kreč'ıııd*), we shall or will believe.

*čerořřřř* (*kreč'řřee*, *kreč'ııee*), ye shall or will believe.

*čerořřo* (*kreč'řıd*, *kreč'ıd*), they shall or will believe.

## § 1253. Example.

*molřao* (*mul'fudh*, *mul'hudh*), I shall or will praise.

*molřřř* (*mul'řwřř*, *mul'řıř*), you shall or will praise.

*molřřo* (*mul'řwee*, *mul'řee*), [he, she, it] shall or will praise.

*molřřıııo* (*mul'řř-mwıd*, *mul'řř-mwıd*), we shall or will praise.

*molřřřř* (*mul'řř-řee*, *mul'řee*), ye shall or will praise.

*molřřo* (*mul'řwıd*, *mul'řıd*), they shall or will praise.

§ 1254. With regard to the pronunciation of the 3rd person singular, we have given *-ee* as to sound of the ending *-ıo*, as in all other words ending in those letters. It would be more exact, however, in all such words to give, as the nearest English sound

of *ro* or *ig*, the sound of *y* in the word *trusty*, which is easily distinguished from *ee* in *trustee*. In Munster, this *y* sound is usually hardened to *-ig*, but when a personal pronoun follows, the *g* is not sounded, *e.g.* *molpaio rib*, pronounced *mul'hī shiv*.

§ 1255. The second person plural is also spelled *ceiopeoi*, *molpaoi*, and incorrectly, *ceiopeio*, *molpaio*. But all these forms may be regarded as obsolete, the form in use being *ceiopeio rib*, *molpaio rib*.

§ 1256. The third person singular of the future can be used with any personal pronoun.

Instead of  
*ceiopeao*, *molpaio*  
*ceiopeir*, *molpaio*  
*ceiopeimio*, *molpamario*  
*ceiopeio*, *molpaio*

we can say  
*ceiopeio mé*, *molpaio mé*.  
*ceiopeio tú*, *molpaio tú*.  
*ceiopeio rinn*, *molpaio rinn*.  
*ceiopeio riao*, *molpaio riao*

§ 1257. Like *ceiopeao*, form the future of *bhuir*, *bhuig*, *doig*, *mill*, *caoin*, *léig*, *buail*, *cait*, *rib*, *rin*, *feic*, *tuig*, *bain*, *cuir*, *uit*, *coirrig*, *opuio*, *tuic*, *reinn*, *guro*, *ruio*, *luig*, *leig*, *léim*, *mair*, give meanings.

§ 1258. Like *molpaio*, form the future of *véan*, *vún*, *cpom*, *glac*, *righioib*, *fás*, *tóg*, *feut*, *fan*, *óiol*, *ól*, *fár*, *meaf*, *rtao*, *rear*. Give meanings.

§ 1259. Vocabulary.

*leonaím* (*lōn'im*), I desolate (a poetic word).

*ar air* (*er ash*), back, as in "come back."

*an claíde* (*klei*), *m.*, the fence (of earth or stone); *genitive same*; plural, *claíde* (*klei'hě*).

*le h-air* (*le hash*), beside, by the side of, followed by noun in the genitive.

*meaf*, esteem; *óí-meaf* (*dec-vass*), *m.*, disesteem; *genitive*, *meafa*, *óí-meafa*.

*i n-áiríoe*, up; *tóg i n-áiríoe*, raise up.

§ 1260. Translate:

"*Ní ceiopeao go veo ó don a beirdeaf*  
*beo 'beir* (= *beiríu*) *boct nó go leonpaio*  
*an bair tú*."

Fanfaíó tú annro nó go bfeicfí mife  
 45 teacét ar ais. Annrín cuirfíó tú ruar  
 an fuinneog, 7 léimfíó tú amac ar an  
 rriáio, 7 mífíó tú ríor go dtí an tobair 7  
 ruiófí ar an sclaróe atá le hair an  
 tobair. An nœunfaíó tú rin? Deunfao.  
 Leigfíó mife an fuinneog anuar annrin,  
 7 dúnfao an doiar. Sílfíó ríao annrin  
 gur tú atá rtiḡ.

§ 1261. Translate:

We will not allow (leig ro) our own  
 Irish to die (§ 1117). We will not leave it  
 under disesteem. We will raise it up  
 again. We will take delight in it, we will  
 read it and we will write it. We will not  
 desist (rtao) from (œ) that work until we  
 shall understand it as well as our fathers  
 understood it. It shall live and (it shall)  
 grow. It shall strike its roots down into  
 (1) the soil (talam) of (the) Ireland. It  
 shall stretch its branches throughout the  
 country. We will not lament it, but we  
 will do our best, and we will establish it  
 again with the help of God.

#### EXERCISE CLXVIII.

##### FORMATION OF ADJECTIVES—continued.

§ 1262. Many adjectives are formed by  
 adding -mar to nouns. Mar is pronounced  
 wūr, often with a slight vowel sound before  
 it, ũ-wūr, and often slurred into -oor. See  
 § 415.

All such adjectives form their genitives  
 like móir, § 1236.

## § 1263. EXAMPLES :—

fonn, fancy ; fonnthap (fun'wūr, etc.), desirous  
 sneann, fun ; sneannthap, funny, amusing.  
 glóir, glory ; glóirthap, glorious.  
 feup, grass ; feupthap, grassy.  
 feun, happiness ; feunthap, happy.  
 ceol, music ; ceolthap, musical.  
 luac, value ; luacthap, valuable.  
 ciall, sense ; ciallthap, intelligent.  
 neart, power ; neartthap, powerful.  
 áó, luck ; áóthap, lucky.  
 líon (an old word for) number ; líonthap, numerous.  
 rḡát, a shadow ; rḡátthap, shy, startled.

## FUTURE OF VERBS IN -iḡ.

§ 1264. Formation of verbs in -iḡ. Many verbs are formed from nouns or adjectives by the addition of -iḡ or -uiḡ. The ending -uiḡ is used when the consonant next preceding it is broad.

## § 1265. EXAMPLES :—

áro, high ; árouiḡ (aurdh'ee, aurdh'iy, M. aurdhig),  
 raise.  
 bán, white ; bánuiḡ, whiten.  
 veap, pretty ; veapuiḡ, put in order.  
 laḡ, weak ; laḡuiḡ, weaken.  
 rlan, well ; rlanuiḡ, make well.  
 tirm, dry ; tirmuiḡ, dry.  
 báp, death ; bápuḡ, injure mortally.  
 obair, work ; oibuiḡ, operate.

## § 1266. FURTHER EXAMPLES :—

boct, poor ; boctuiḡ, impoverish.  
 boðap, deaf ; boðpuḡ, make deaf, "deave," "bother."  
 (boðap pr. bōr in the North, bour in the South. So,  
 boðpuḡ pr. bōr'ee, bōr'iy, and bour'ig.)  
 ainm, name ; ainmuiḡ, name (an'im-niy).  
 beata, life ; beatauiḡ, nourish.  
 cneap, skin ; cneapuiḡ, form a skin (over a wound).  
 cuimne, memory ; cuimniḡ, remember, recollect  
 think. (pr. Kiv'nee, Kiv'niy ; Munster, Keenig ; in part  
 of Connacht, Kim'inly.)

## § 1267. FURTHER EXAMPLES:—

ceapc, right; ceapcuig, correct.

c6ir, proper; c6puig, fix properly.

mín, fine; míniġ, explain.

cuio, part; cuioiġ (le), take part with, assist.

cúl, back of head; cúluig, retire backwards.

raoṫar, exertion; raoṫpuig (saeh'rfy, saer'hfy), labour, cultivate.

ípeál, low; írlig, lower (eesh'ly).

cuairc, a visit; cuaircuig, search (Munster, cuairuig, Koo'ardhig).

leap, improvement; leapuig, improve.

neapc, strength; neapcuig, strengthen.

§ 1268. Verbs in iġ form the verbal noun in -uġaṫ (oo), as ceapcuig, ceapcuġaṫ (karth'oo), act of correcting, míniġ, míniu-ġaṫ, act of explaining, explanation. A few exceptions will be found in §§ 1109, 1121, 1125, 1136. The verbal noun of cuaircuig or cuairuig is cuairtaṫ, cuairtaṫ (Koo'arth-äch, Koo'ardh-äch).

§ 1269. Instead of adding r, all verbs in which the second syllable is -iġ or -uig, change this syllable into -eóṫ- or -óṫ- in forming the future, and then add on the same endings as follow r in § 1253.

If the foregoing consonant is slender, -eóṫ- is used; if broad, -óṫ- is used.

Except in the northern parts of Ireland, the é of this ending is not pronounced.

## § 1270. EXAMPLE (future of áruuig, raise):—

áruóṫaṫ [aurdh'ō-CHudh, usually aurdh'ōdh], I shall raise.

áruóṫair [aurdh'ōCHir, aurdhór], thou wilt raise.

áruóṫair [aurdh'ōCHfy, aurdh'ō-y', Munster aurdh'ō'ig] (he, she, it, etc.), will raise.

áruóṫamuid [aurdh'ōCHāmuid, aurdh'ōmwid] } we shall

áruóṫamuid [Munster, aurdh'ō-mweed] } raise.

áruóṫaṫai (aurdh'ōCH-hee), ye will raise.

áruóṫair [aurdh'ōd, etc.], they will raise.

## § 1271. EXAMPLE (future of míniġ; explain):—

míneoċao (meen'ōchudh, meen'ō-dh), I shall explain.

míneoċair (this and the other endings pronounced as  
n § 1270), thou wilt explain.

míneoċairō (he, she, it, &c.) will explain.

míneoċamair, míneoċamaair, we shall explain.

míneoċair rīb, ye will explain.

míneoċair, they will explain.

§ 1272. Form in like manner the futures of beannuiġ, laġuiġ, meuvuiġ, ulluiġ, ceannuiġ, imċiġ, éipiġ, fiappuiġ, coppuiġ, coinnuiġ, iompuiġ, the meanings of which have already been given in Part V. Also the futures of the verbs given in §§ 1265, 1266, 1267.

## § 1273. VOCABULARY:—

Deul - áċa - na - pluaiġeao (bael - au - Na - sLoo'a-yūw),  
Ballinasloe: *lit.* the mouth of the ford of the hostings.

feuoaim (faedh'im), I can, I am able.

cineál (kin'aul)

rórc (sorth)

róro (sordh)

reort (shōrth)

raġar (seiss)

ir eol uom (iss ōl dhum), I know.

(All masculine and 1st declension)  
kind, sort, species.

§ 1274. An mberō tú aġ uul go h-aonaċ  
bél-áċa-na-pluaiġeao? Berōeao. Éip-  
eóċairō mé ar a trí a clog ar maroin i  
mbárac, 7 imċeoċao ar ro ar a ceatair a  
clog. An gceannóċairō tú capall ann?  
Ceannóċao trí capall, má feuoaim an  
cineál ceart o'faġail ar an aonaċ, 7 iao  
raon. Ní beatóċairō an páirc móir trí  
capall. Ní beatóċairō, áct cuiprimís ar  
an pliab iao go ceann tamall. Cuimniġ  
ar an viallairō úo nár ceannuiġir nuair  
bír i nġaillim. Cuimneoċao, fiappóċairō  
mé o' fear an triopa an bfuil viallairō  
marc aise, 7 má tá, ároóċao (carry off)  
liom i. Tá eagla oim go mboctóċairō an  
e-aonaċ ro tú. Imċiġ 7 ná boopuiġ rinn.

§ 1275. We shall go off (imēiḡ) to Cork the day after to-morrow. Will you stay (comnuig) long there (ann)? No. A short visit is best (cuairt ḡeárr iṛ í iṛ feárr). We shall put the house in order while (1047) you are there. Bring (tabair leat) a guide-book (leabair eolair) and it will explain much that you do not know (nac eol uir). Your friends will correct the guide-book if there is anything that is not right in it. You will assist them in their (share of) work, will you not? I will, indeed. Shall we turn the boat on its face (béal) before we (shall) go away? We shall. That will dry it well.

### EXERCISE CLXIX.

#### GENITIVE OF ADJECTIVES—continued.

§ 1276. Adjectives which end in a slender consonant do not change in the genitive masculine, as maic, good, teac an fíir maic, the house of the good man. In the genitive feminine, e is added, as teac na mná maice, the good woman's house. In like manner, ciuin, fair, tium, mín, cuair, follám, péir, gair, tinn, binn, fairsing (meanings already given).

#### ADJECTIVES ENDING IN amail.

§ 1277. Many adjectives are formed by adding the ending -amail to nouns. If the consonant preceding is slender, -eamail is added. This ending is pronounced ũ-wil, the w being sounded through the nose, as

is always the case when it represents *m*. The two syllables (*uwil*) are often slurred into one syllable (*ool* or *oo-il*). See Part II., §§ 415, 416, 418.

§ 1278. EXAMPLES :—

*oacé*, colour; *oacéamail* (*dho'hu-wil*, etc.), well-coloured.

*lá*, day; *laéte*, days; *laéteamail*, daily.

*gráin*, disgust; *gráineamail*, hateful.

*meap*, esteem; *meapamail*, estimable.

*clú*, fame; *clúmail* (*klóo'wil*), famous.

*copa*, friend; *cáipoe*, friends; *cáipoeamail*, friendly.

*cpoiré*, heart; *cpoiréamail*, hearty, gay.

*feap*, man; *feapamail*, manly.

*rí*, *gen.* *pioḡ*, king; *pioḡamail*, kingly, royal.

*ainm*, name; *ainmeamail*, noted, renowned.

*flaíe*, prince; *flaíteamail*, princely.

*caoi*, a way; *caoiíteamail*, (*Kee'huwil*), opportune.

*bean*, a woman, *gen. plural*, *ban*, *banamail*, womanly.

§ 1279. Adjectives ending in *-amail* (*-eamail*, *-mail*) form the genitive, both masculine and feminine, in *-amla* (*pr. -uwl'á*, *-oolá*, with a nasal sound of *m*), as, *as léiḡeao an leabair ainmeamla*, reading the famous book, *le haḡaio na hoibpe laéteamla*, for (the purpose of) the daily work.

In like manner, the adjectives *cormail* (*Kuss'-uwil*, *Kuss'-ooil*), like, similar, and *eugramail* (*aeg'suwil*, *aeg'sooil*), different, various, have for their feminine genitives *coramla*, *eugramla*.

§ 1280. A few exceptional adjectives make their genitive feminine end in *a*, as *cóip*, just, *gen. fem.* *cópa* (*Kó'rá*); *deacair*, difficult, *deacra* (*dak'rá*); *ḡeapp*, short, *ḡioppa* (*gir'rá*).

§ 1281. Some adjectives are contracted when a vowel is added, as *aoibinn*, delightful, *gen. fem.* *aoibne* (*eev'ně*); *paróbir*, *paróbre* (*sev'rě*); *láioir*, *láiope*; *mílir*, *mílre* (*mi/'shě*, Munster, *meel/'shě*, E. Munster, *meil/'shě*), *áluinn*, *áilne* or *áille* (*pr. au/'ě*).

§ 1282. Adjectives ending in a vowel never undergo any

change of termination. *Te*, hot, is an exception. It becomes *teo* (*tō*) in the genitive singular feminine.

#### CONTRACTED VERBS.

§ 1283. Many verbs of two syllables drop the vowel of the second syllable when any ending commencing with a vowel is added. We shall take the verbs *innir*, tell, and *orɣail* (or *forɣail*), open, as examples.

§ 1284. Imperative (see § 950).

Sing. 2, *innir*, 3, *innreab*, plur. 1, *innrimir*, 2, *innriō*, 3, *innroir* (*in'shuw'* or *in'shuch*, *in'shimeesh*, *in'shee*, *in'shideesh*).

*orɣail*, *orɣlaō*, *orɣlamaoir*, *orɣlaio*, *orɣlaobaoir* or *orɣlaoir*.

§ 1285. Present (see § 990).

*innrim*, *innrip*, *innreann*, *innrimio*, *innriti*, *innrio*.  
*orɣlainn*, *orɣlaip*, *orɣlann*, *orɣlamaio*, *orɣailti*, *orɣlaio*.

§ 1286. Optative (see § 1253).

*innreao*, *innrip*, *innriō*, *innrimio*, *innrio*.  
*orɣlaō*, *orɣlaip*, *orɣlaio*, *orɣlamaio*, *orɣlaio*.

§ 1287. Imperfect (see 1188).

*o'innrimn*, *o'innriteā*, *o'innreab*, *o'innrimir*, *o'innroir*.  
*o'orɣlainn*, *o'orɣailteā*, *o'orɣlaō*, *o'orɣlamaoir* or *o'orɣlaoir*.

§ 1288. Past (see § 1207).

*o'innreap*, *o'innrip*, *o'innriō*, *o'innreamap*, *o'innreabap*, *o'innreaoap*.

*o'orɣlap*, *o'orɣlaip*, *o'orɣail*, *o'orɣlamap*, *o'orɣlabap*, *o'orɣlaobap*.

§ 1289. Like *innir* (in omitting the vowel of the second syllable when a vowel begins the added syllable) are *innir*, play, *oibir* (*deeb'ir*), banish, *cumil* (*Kim'il*), rub, *aitim* (*ah'in*), recognise, etc.

§ 1290. Like *orɣail* are *corain*, *labain*, *riubail*, *coobail* (*Kudh'il*), sleep; *reacain* (*shach'in*), avoid, beware of; *abain*, say; *bagain* (*bog'ir*), threaten; *ceangail* (*kang'il*), bind. In the case of *coobail*, when the *o* and *l* come together, they sound like *ll*, as *coollaim*, or. *kul'im*. I sleep.

## FUTURE OF CONTRACTED VERBS.

§ 1291. When we come to the future of contracted verbs, we find ourselves on more or less debateable ground. The usage of the writers of the 16th and 17th centuries differs from the general spoken usage of the present day. As the older forms are frequently met in books, it is well to be familiar with them, but for practical use, the modern form is recommended.

§ 1292. The old method of forming the future of contracted verbs was, by changing the *i* or *ai* of the last syllable into *eo*. In the case of *ai* the preceding syllable had also to undergo a change, in accordance with the euphonic law "slender with slender."

§ 1293. Examples: *innir*, *inneorao*, I shall tell; *inneorair*, thou wilt tell, etc. *imir*, *imeorao*; *vibir*, *vibeorao*; *cumil*, *cumeolao*; *aitin*, *aitéonao*.

*Orgail*, *oirgeolao*; *labair*, *laibeorao*; *covail*, *coirveolao*; *abair*, *aibeorao*; *ceangail*, *ceingeolao*.

§ 1294. *Labairpao*, I shall speak; *riubalpao*, I shall walk; *reacánpao*, I shall avoid, are instances of contracted verbs with the future in *p*.

§ 1295. The future of contracted verbs is now formed as if the imperative ended in *iḡ*.

§ 1296. Examples: *imir*, *impeóadh* (*im'rōchudh*, *im'rōdh*); *vibir*, *vibpeóadh*; *cumil*, *cumleóadh*; *aitin*, *aitheóadh*; *orgail*, *orglóadh*; *labair*, *labróadh*; *covail*, *coolóadh* (*kul'ōchudh*, *kul'ōdh*); *abair*, *abróadh*; *ceangail*, *ceanglóadh*; *riubal*, *riublóadh* or *riubalpao*; *reacain*, *reacnóadh*.

§ 1297. The future of *innir* is in Munster *inneorao* *in-ō-sudh*, as formerly. Elsewhere *innpeóadh*.

## § 1298. Vocabulary.

bíteamnac (bih'uw'nACH, bihoonACH), thief, villain.

riap (ree'ar), order, regulation.

riapamail, subject, obedient, docile.

boctanaect (bUCHth'unACHth), *f.*, poverty.

cpuaótan (Kroo'a-thun), cpuaótain (-thin), *f.* hardship.

reov (shōdh), *m.*, a precious thing, *gen.* seoid.

\*rill (fil, Munster, feel), return; rilleaó, returning.

i gcaiteam, during, followed by genitive.

macánta (moK-auntha), honest, well-behaved.

cevolongaó (kaedh-LUNguw', -a), *m.*, a literary word for the vulgar bneicpearta, breakfast.

Solam (Sul'uv), Solomon.

Dáibíó (dhau'vee, Munster, dhau), also Dáití (dhau'hi), David.

bman bópaíha (bō'ruwu, bō'roo), or bópaíthe (bō'riv-ē), Brian Boru.

blác (blauh), bloom, a flower, *plural*, bláca.

forḡaó (fuss'Guw', fuss'Gä) or farḡaó (foss-), shelter, *gen.*, -aíó.

le peicpint, to be seen; le raḡáil, to be found; le veunam, to be done.

le in the foregoing and similar phrases placed before a verbal noun expresses what is *possible* or *necessary*.

macaípe (moCH'ir-ē), *m.*, open country, a plain.

riéró, smooth, clear of obstacles.

§ 1299. Bí ní ann fao' ó, 7 ir fear  
 raíamail cpoióeamail cáirveamail flait-  
 eamail do bí ann. Do cōrnaó ré a tír  
 go fearamail, 7 do óibneáó ré airtí gaó  
 bíteamnac 7 gaó rpoó-óuine nac mbíóó  
 riapamail do. Aect na veaḡ-óaoine go  
 léir, bíóir aḡ caíteam beataó aoibne  
 rocpa raíóbirp gan boctanaect gan cpuaó-  
 tain. Dá ḡcpoóáó uine páinne óirí nó  
 reov luacmari ar bit ar cpamann le taoó an  
 bótair, 7 dá n-imtíḡeaó ré leir annrín  
 gan rilleaó ar airt go ceann bliáona, 7  
 go riublaó na mltce an trlḡe rín 1

\* In Ulster, till and will are used in this meaning.

gcaíteam na bliana, bíod an fáinne no an reo le faáil ar an gcann poime ag teaót ar air vó.

Seachnócaró mé an vpoót-óuine 7 ní baogal dom an óuine macánta.

Tar éir mo ceurolongaró (nó, mo bpeic-pearta) riublócaró mé (nó, riubalparó mé) míle, tar éir mó óinnéir, caitríó mé píopa, 7 tar éir mo fuipéir, coollócaró mé an oiróce, 7 éipeócaró mé ar maidin gan tuirpe gan ríic oim.

Ba cormail an mí úo le Solam mac Óáibíó nó le brian bórama mí éipeann.

Ar feaó na haimirpe teo (hot) tihime, bíod na héin (nó, na heunaóca) ag veunam ceoil binn, aót beiró ríao (nó, beiró) 'na vtopt ar ro amac go veinead an geimpió éruaró fuair. Ní beiró bláta buiré an traimparó le feicrint ar fuo an mácaipe fáirring méir, ná vuilleabair glar na coillead cpaobaiige or ar gcionn ag veunam forgaró óúinn ó 'n tear 7 ó 'n bpear-tainn.

## EXERCISE CLXX.

### THE PLURAL OF ADJECTIVES.

§ 1300. In English, adjectives are the same in singular and plural. But in Irish, as in other languages, adjectives have a plural form when they qualify a plural noun. *The plural is the same in form whether the noun be masculine or feminine.*

§ 1301. Adjectives ending in a broad

consonant form the plural by adding *Δ*.  
*Λά ψυχ*, a cold day; *λαετέαντα ψυχα*,  
 cold days. *Κνός άψο*, a high hill; *κνός*  
*άψοα*, high hills.

§ 1302. Adjectives ending in a slender  
 consonant form the plural by adding *ε*.  
*βελή μάτ*, a good woman; *μνά μάτε*,  
 good women. *άτ πόλλάμ*, a healthy place;  
*άτεαα πόλλάμε*, healthy places.

§ 1303. A few adjectives ending in a slender consonant  
 form the plural in *-α*, as *κόμ*, *κόπα*; *θεαατ*, *θεααπα*;  
*ροατ*, *ροαπα*.

§ 1304. All adjectives ending in *-μάμ*  
 end in *-μάα* in the plural, as *παοίμε ψαρ-*  
*άμάα*, manly people (*far'uw'la*, *faroola*).

§ 1305. *υαράλ* "noble" becomes *υαίρλε* (*oo'esh-ře*)  
 in the plural; *ουίμε υαράλ*, a gentleman, *παοίμε*  
*υαίρλε*, gentlemen, gentlefolk (of both sexes). *ίρεαλ*  
 (*eesh'ul*), low, not noble, plural *ίρλε* (*eesh'ře*).

§ 1306. When an adjective ends in a  
 vowel, it undergoes no changes whatever  
 in termination, either in singular or plural.  
*ουίμε αορτα*, an aged person; *κομάίρλε*  
*ουίμε αορτα*, an aged person's advice;  
*παοίμε αορτα*, aged people.

§ 1307. *τε* "hot" is an exception. It becomes *τεό*  
 both in the genitive singular feminine and in the plural.  
*Ο'είρ να ήαμπίρε τεό*, after the hot weather. *να*  
*λαετέαντα τεό*, the hot days. *βελή* "living" follows the  
 general rule, except after *Οέ*, the genitive of *Οία*, "God,"  
 as *βημάτρε Οέ βί*, the words of the living God, *μας Οέ*  
*βί*, the Son of the living God.

§ 1308. When the plural of the noun  
 ends in a slender consonant, the initial con-

sonant of an adjective following it is aspirated, as *ṛṛ mórā*, big men; *lācām bāna*, white ducks (§ 1233).

# IRREGULAR FUTURES.

§ 1309. *beróeao*,\* I shall be.

*ṛācāo* (roch'udh), I shall go (also *ṛāḡāo*, rei'udh).

*tiocṛāo* (tuk'fudh, tuk'udh), I shall come

*āoeuṛṛāo* (a-daer'fudh, a-daer'hudh) } I shall

or *oeuṛṛāo* (daer'fudh, daer'hudh) } say

*beuṛṛāo* (baer'fudh, baer'hudh), I shall bear, bring.

*beuṛṛāo āṛ*, I shall catch (see § 1066).

*oo beuṛṛāo* or *beuṛṛāo* (vaer-) } I shall

*tiubṛāo* (toor'udh), *after certain particles* } give or bring

*ḡeobāo* (gyō'wudh) } I shall take, go (future of

*ḡeabāo* (gyou'udh) } *ḡab*; *ḡabṛāo*, pr. *ḡuf*udh, is also used).

*oo ḡeobāo* or *ḡeobāo* (yō-) } I shall get or

*oo ḡeabāo* or *ḡeabāo* (you-) } find

*ṛuiḡeao* (fwee'udh) or *ṛaiḡeao* (fwei'udh) *after certain particles*, I shall get or find.

*forāo* (eess'udh), I shall eat.

*muṛḡṛeao* (mwir'fudh), more commonly *maṛbāo* or *maṛḡeobāo*† (mor'ōdh, mwar-ḡdh), I shall kill (future of *maṛḡ*,—mor'uv, or *maṛḡuḡ*, kill, § 417).

\* N.B.—Also written *béao* and *beao*, I shall be; *béin*, *bein*, thou, etc.; *bémro*, *beimro*, we, etc.; *béirí*, *beirí*, ye, etc.; *béro*, *beiro*, they, etc. See § 688.

† Also written *maṛbóeao* and *maṛḡeobāo*, the *b* being silent, as it is in *maṛḡuḡ*. *maṛb* and *muṛḡṛeao*, used in Ulster, have the best authority.

§ 1310. The forms *doeup̃ao*, *oeup̃ao*, *beup̃ao*, *beup̃ao*, were formerly always *doeup* or *doeup̃ao*, *beup̃ao*, *oo beup* or *oo beup̃ao*. The rule was that when a short vowel in the present (*doeip̃*, &c.) became a long vowel in the future, no *p̃* was added. This rule is still observed in the futures ending in *-ócao* or *-eocao*.

§ 1311. The first *a* in *doeup̃ao* and the *oo* in *oo beup̃ao*, *oo geob̃ao*, *oo geab̃ao*, through not being accented, are now commonly dropped altogether, though formerly they formed part of the word. See §§ 763, 794, 1039.

§ 1312. Instead of *beup̃ao* or *tiub̃ao*, I shall give, *tabapp̃ao* (*thor'fudh*, *thoor'fudh*) is frequently used, especially in Munster. It is a new formation from the imperative *tabair̃*.

§ 1313. The particles after which *tiub̃ao* and *ruigeao* or *raigeao* are used are the same as those after which *raib̃* is used instead of *bí*, § 671, namely, *an*, *ní*, *nač*, *go*, also *cá* and *muna*. See also §§ 730, 896.

§ 1314. After *ní*, *ruigeao* or *raigeao* is written as if eclipsed, *ní b̃ruigeao* (*wee'udh*) *ní b̃raigeao* (*wei'udh*).

§ 1315. The 2nd person plural of the future is seldom used, *i.e.*, *cuirp̃tí*. Instead of it the 3rd singular with *rib̃* is usual (*cuirp̃rò rib̃*). When there is no *p̃* in the future ending, the 2nd plural, *if used*, must end in *-taoi* or *tí*, according as it follows a broad or slender vowel, *e.g.*, *ápoóctaoi*, § 1270, *beir̃tí*, § 688 (or *beirtí*), *račtaoi*, *tiubair̃taoi*, *geob̃taoi*, *ruigtí*, etc., § 1309. Of course in all these instances the 3rd singular with *rib̃* is more usual.

§ 1316. Vocabulary.

*Garrún* (*Gorsoon*), a small boy.

*rears* (*ehask*), dry, *i.e.*, not milking.

mant (morth), *m.*, a steer or beeve.  
 reamán (rour, ra'wur), fat.  
 gamáin (Ga'win), *m.*, a calf (usually of over six months).  
 lópača, *plural of* lóip, mare.  
 bpomač (brum'ach), *m.*, a foal, a colt.  
 eutrom (aeth'rum), light; cor-eutrom, lightfooted.  
 géaó, gé (gae), *m.*, goose, *plural*, géaóna (gae'Na).  
 glar means greyish as well as green.  
 ceannaróe (kan'ee), a merchant, trader.  
 eapnaróe (ar'ee), *plural*, wares, goods.  
 rinnce (rink'ē), *m.*, dancing, capering.  
 mná feara, women of knowledge, "wise-women."  
 tinncéip (tinkaer), tinker.  
 raop (saer), a craftsman, artizan.  
 ceapraróe (kaardhee), tradesman, craftsman.  
 ceipó (kerd'), *f.*, a trade or craft, an occupation.  
 rtróicte (sthiók'hē), torn.  
 tá rúil agam, I hope, expect.  
 ampar (ou'rus, av'rus), *m.*, doubt, *gen.* ampar.  
 vočar (dhuch'ur), *m.*, harm, *gen.* vočar.

§ 1317. Bí donac ann an lá rin. Bí  
 daoine móra ann 7 daoine beaga, daoine  
 uairle 7 daoine írle, daoine bocta 7 daoine  
 fearóbre, rin óga 7 mná óga, sean-mhá 7  
 sean-daoine, cailíní 7 gairrúin beaga. Bí  
 ba bainne ann 7 ba fearga, maipit seanmha  
 7 gamna beaga geala, lápača 7 bpomaig,  
 capaill bpeága móra 7 capaill beaga cor-  
 eutroma, muca seanmha 7 bainb, caoiuig  
 7 arail, ceapca 7 coilig 7 lačam, géaóna  
 bána 7 géaóna glara 7 gannraíl. Bí  
 tigeapnaróe talman ann 7 ceannaróe  
 eapnaróe, lučt ceoil 7 lučt rinnce, mná  
 feara 7 tinncéipí, raop aómaro 7 raop  
 cloice, ceapraróe gan ceipó, táillíuipí 7  
 cótaróe rtróicte oipia, 7 gneuparóe beaga  
 bpeugača 7 bpóga bpirte oipia.

Ar bfuigiró tú na leabha nuaóa úo dom?  
 Seabao má'r féoir, 7 muna bfuigead,

tá rúil agam go bfuigean na leabha eile,  
má' maith leat iad.

An pacaró Séamur go Concarig i mbápac?

Ní pacaró. Ní tiocparó ré ar ais ar  
Gaillim go ceann seachtmaine eile.

An ttiubparó ré leir an capall úr do  
céannuis ré i nGaillim?

Deunparó gan amhar. Ní feutparó ré  
é fágáil 'na diaró.

An n-íorparó sib peoil nó iars? Ár n-óis,  
íoramair an dá cúro (both). Ní déanparó  
riat dochar ar bit d'a céile.

An gcóolócaró sib ra' mbaile anocht?  
Buó deacair a ráo (to say it, its saying).  
Caitrimis mteacht go luath ar maidin.

#### EXERCISE CLXXI.

##### THE CONDITIONAL FORM OF VERBS.

§ 1318. We have seen that the use of the verb with the "auxiliary" *shall* or *will* in English is rendered by a special form of the verb in Irish, the future tense. When *shall* or *will*, in English, change to *should* or *would*, the future in Irish changes to the **CONDITIONAL**. See § 712, where the use of the *conditional* of the verb *bí* is explained.

§ 1319. The conditional form is sometimes called the "conditional mood." But it may, with better reason, be regarded as a tense, as it expresses the idea of future time in connexion with a past statement. If, in speaking to a person yesterday, I said, "Ní fheicfí mé i mbápac é" (I shall not see you to-morrow—*future*), in reporting the fact to another person to-day, I say, "Dúisínt mé leir naé bfeicfinn moiu é" (I told him that I should not see him to-day—*conditional*). For this reason, instead of *conditional* the term *secondary future* is used, *i.e.*, future in *secondary* or past time, in the narration of a past statement.

§ 1320. Besides this use in reporting a statement, or alluding to an event regarded as future at some past period, the *conditional* is also used to express a supposition or some fact regarded as depending on a supposition. Example: *Óá bpreipinn é, ní raáainn a-baile*, if I were to see him, I should not go home.

§ 1321. In the foregoing sentence, the first clause expresses a supposition, and the second clause expresses something depending on that supposition. In both the *conditional* is used. The first clause contains the *condition* on which the second clause depends, hence the form of the verb used is called *conditional*.

§ 1322. It must be observed that when "should" in English means "ought," its equivalent in Irish is "*buó éóir*" or "*buó éeapc*" = it would be right (ouir, for you), or some similar phrase. Also when "would" expresses *desire*, it is to be translated by "*buó maic liom*," "*buó mian liom*," or some such phrase.

§ 1323. In all verbs the *conditional* is formed in the same way, by changing the terminations of the future, just as the terminations of the future of *bí* are changed to form its conditional (§ 712). It may be also remarked that the terminations of the conditional correspond to those of the imperfect (§ 1188), and, except in the 1st and 2nd persons singular, to those of the imperative.

§ 1324. Example:

- (oo) *épreipinn* (hy'red'fin, hy'ret'in), I should  
 " *épreipeá* (hy'red'fau, hy'ret'au), thou wouldst  
 " *épreipead* (hy'red'fuch, hy'ret'uch, or  
 hy'red'fuw, hy'ret'uw'), (he, she, it) would  
 " *épreipimír* (hy'red'fimeesh, hy'ret'imeesh), we  
 should  
 " *épreipead ríð*, ye would  
 " *épreipioir* (hy'red'fideesh, hy'ret'ideesh), they  
 would

believe

§ 1325. Example:

- (oo) *mólpainn* (wul'fwin, wul'hin), I should  
 " *mólpá* (wul'fau, wul'hau), thou wouldst  
 " *mólpad* (wul'fuch, wul'huch, or wul'fuw,  
 wul'huw'), (he, she, it) would  
 " *mólpamaoir* (wul'fámweesh, wul'hámweesh),  
 we should  
 " *mólpad ríð*, ye would  
 " *mólpadoir* or *mólpaoir* (-dheesh or -deesh),  
 they would

praise

§ 1326. The notes in §§ 1191, 1192, 1193, 1194, and 1198, all apply to the *conditional* as well as to the *imperfect*, the letter *p*, of course, preceding the termination in each instance in the case of the conditional, and the meaning being changed from "used to" to "should" or "would."

#### THE GENITIVE PLURAL.

§ 1327. We have seen in § 835 how to translate "of a horse" in the phrase, "the head of a horse." The form *capall*, corresponding to "of a horse," is, as we are aware, called the *genitive singular*. When, however, we wish to translate "of horses," we use a different form. The Irish for "the feet of horses" is *cora capall*. Here the word *capall* is still in the *genitive case*, but it is also in the *plural number*, and it is called the *GENITIVE PLURAL*.

§ 1328. It will be observed that *capall*, meaning "of horses," is exactly the same in form as *capall*, meaning "a horse." This is true of a very large number of nouns but not of all nouns. As a rule, nouns of the FIRST (§ 838) SECOND (§ 912), and THIRD (§ 979) DECLENSIONS are the same in form in the genitive plural as they are in the nominative singular (the form usually given in the vocabularies).

§ 1329. Examples for translation: *Mo éuro leadaí* (see § 847). *Do éuro uball*. *Ciann 7 a éuro rreun*. *Buí gcuro cloí*. *Sean-bean 7 a éuro ceapc*. *Iao 7 a gcuro cleap*. *Cláirpeac 7 a éuro teuo*. *Ár gcuro reov*. Distinguish between *obair mo mhic* and *obair mo mac*. *Móráin cnám*. *Beagán focaí*. *tomao corán*. *An oipeao rin báo*. *Cá meuo colm?* *Or cionn a gcairleán*. *i bpoáir buí mbáir*. *i n-aice do bpoí*.

§ 1330. Sometimes, when the final consonant is slender in the nominative singular, it becomes broad in the genitive plural (i.e. the vowel *i* is omitted), as *ráil*, an eye, gen. pl. *ráil*. *Or comair mo ráil*, before my eyes. *Raóair a ráil*, the sight of her eyes.

§ 1331. When the noun has a *strong plural* (§§ 1139 to 1144, and 1172), the tendency is to use the form of the strong plural as genitive plural, as *ἰ μέγας* *να* *μαυροῦ*, among the dogs; *ἀπ' ἡμεῶν* *να* *λαετέαντα* *ῖν*, throughout those days.

1332. But this popular tendency is not usually observed in literature, and not always even in colloquial language, e.g. *τῆς* *ἐκείνης* *να* *πλῆθος*, around the armies; *ἀπ' ἡμῶν* *ῖν*, telling stories.

§ 1333. When the nominative plural ends in *-ί* or *-οι* (§§ 1199, 1200, 1213, 1215, 1216), or when the plural differs strongly from the singular, the genitive plural is usually the same as the nominative plural.

§ 1334. It was formerly the custom with many writers to make the genitive plural of such nouns end in *-ῶν*, as *τεσσεῖς*, gen. pl. *τεσσεῖς*; *οἶν*, nom. pl. *οἶν*, gen. pl. *οἶν*; *ζῆν*, gen. pl. *ζῆν* or *ζῆν*. But this seems to have been only an artifice to keep the forms distinct in writing.

§ 1335. In the fifth declension (see § 1094, etc.) the genitive plural is the same in form as the *genitive singular*, as *οἰστέ* (or *οἰστέα*) *λαῶν*, ducks' eggs.

But when the nominative plural differs much from the singular, the form of the nominative plural is often used for the genitive plural (as stated in § 1333) e.g.; *καρὰ*, friend (§ 1098), *ἰ* *ἑσθῆς* *μο* *ἐσθῆς*, in company with my friends; *κοῖτις*, a wood (§ 1099), *ἰ* *νύκτες* *να* *ῖν*, near the woods.

§ 1336. When the strong plural ends in *-ᾶν* or *-ᾷ* (see examples in § 1172), it is the practice sometimes to form the genitive plural by dropping the final *α* of the strong plural—*λίτρῃ*, a letter, *κύμα* *να* *λίτρῃ*, the shape of the letters. But the full form ending in *-α* is also used.

§ 1337. The genitive plural of *ἄνθρωπος*, a woman, is *ἄνθρωπων* (bon), as *κοῖτις* *ἄνθρωπων*, women's conversation. The genitive plural of *βό*, a cow, is *βό*, as *κροτάλα* *βό*, cows' horns. *βό* being also the genitive singular, *κροτάλα* *βό* may likewise mean "a cow's horns."

§ 1338. We have already had the word *ἄν*, a thing. There is another word, which means "a thing," namely, *νί* (nee) also written *νί*. The plural of this is *νεῖς* (nēhē), things, and the genitive plural is also *νεῖς*, e.g. *μόρᾶν* *νεῖς*, many (of) things.

§ 1339. To sum up, the genitive plural is usually formed in one of three ways :

(1) It is the same as the nominative singular. This is the rule for the first, second, and third declensions, except in some instances of strong plurals ;

(2) It is the same as the nominative plural. This is the rule for the fourth declension, and for most strong plurals. Final *α* is sometimes dropped ;

(3) It is the same as the genitive singular. This is the rule for the fifth declension.

§ 1340. After the article, *να*, the genitive plural is eclipsed, as *Στιάδ να μβαν*, the mountain of the women ; *Δόρυκα να μβό*, the horns of the cows. (See § 375.) If the noun begins with a vowel, *n-* is prefixed, as *όλαμαοιρ πλάιντε να n-ουν*, let us drink the health of the birds.

§ 1341. Read the Rule in § 852 as to the omission of the article before the first of two nouns. This rule also applies when the second noun is a genitive plural. Examples : *υπλάιρ να ργιοβόλ*, THE floors of the barns ; *Δόρυταιρ να n-απαλ*, the halters of the asses ; *ζλαιρ να νουοιρρε*, the locks of the doors ; *κορ να ρτόλ*, the feet of the stools ; *υιρρε να υτοβαρ*, the water of the wells ; *ολανν να n-υαν*, the wool of the lambs ; *Δόμαο να n-υπλάρ*, the wood of the floors ; *λεαταρ να n-Δόρυταρ*, the leather of the halters ; *λεαβαρ να ναομ*, the books of the saints ; *Δόρυκα να υταρβ*, the horns of the bulls ; *ρυνν να n-αβμάν*, the airs of the songs ; *υάντα να μβάρυ*, the poems of the bards ; *βάρ α μακ*, the death of his sons.

#### § 1342. Vocabulary :

*υ'αβρρόαμν* (dh'ob'rōCHIN, dh'ob'rōn), *conditional of αβαρ*, say.

*ργευλ*, story, *also means* a matter, an affair.

*υέριοεανακ* (daen'ACH), late, last.

*τιορπαο* (tuk'fudh, tuk'hudh), I shall come (*future of τιγim*).

*ρίορ*, down ; also spelled *τίορ*.

*κα θριορ* (kov'iss), how is it known ? Who can tell ?

*κα θριορ υουτ*, how can you know or tell ?

*κλεαμναρ* (klou'nus), a match, a marriage alliance

*πόρ* (pōss), marry.

*καρυέ* (ka-dae') or *γορυέ* (Gu-dae), what.

*γετ* (ge') or *γετε* (ge'te), *m.* a start, a fright

*τυαμim* (thoo'er-im), *f.* a guess, an opinion.

ἄ ῥῦλ, two eyes.

ῥῥᾶῖ (ku'w', ku'ā), *m.* war.

ῥᾶλλ, *as a noun*, means a blind person.

ῥᾶῖῥᾶ (shae'Na), a man's name.

ῥᾶῖῥ (seiv, or sa-wh'), *f.* a woman's name.

§ 1343. Translate :

ἢ ἄῥῥᾶῖῥ ῥῥ ῥᾶῖ ἄῥ ῥῥᾶῖ ῥῥ ῥᾶῖ  
ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ  
ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ  
ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ

ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ  
ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ

ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ  
ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ  
ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ

ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ  
ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ

ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ  
ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ  
ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ

ἢ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ

ἢ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ  
ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ

ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ

EXERCISE CLXXII.

ADJECTIVES IN THE GENITIVE PLURAL.

§ 1344. Adjectives have the same form in the genitive plural as they have in the nominative singular. Example: ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ ῥᾶῖ

a big man; *teac na bpeap móir*, the house of the big men.

§ 1345. The genitive plural of nouns causes *eclipsis* in the initial consonant of the adjective that follows, and if several adjectives follow, each is eclipsed. Example: *tír na bpeap gcróda gcalma*, the land of the brave, valorous men (*calma*, *Kol'um-ä*, valorous). If the adjective commences with a vowel, *n-* is prefixed as in the other instances of *eclipsis* already given. Example: *rluaḡ na bpeap n-ós n-áluinn*, the host of the young handsome men.

§ 1346. If a noun is followed by another noun in the genitive case, singular or plural, the initial letter of the second or genitive noun is subject to precisely the same rules as if it were the initial of an adjective.

(a) When an adjective follows a *feminine* noun in the *nominative* or *accusative* case, singular number, the first consonant of the adjective is aspirated (§ 471). The same applies to a genitive, as *bó bainne*, a cow of milk, a milch cow.

(b) When an adjective follows a *masculine* noun in the *genitive singular*, the initial of the adjective is aspirated (§ 1240). The same applies to the initial of a genitive following a masculine genitive, as *peap riubail*, a man of walking, a wayfarer; *rgeul rí riubail*, the story of a wayfarer.

(c) When an adjective follows any noun in the *genitive plural*, the initial of the adjective is eclipsed (§ 1345). The same applies to a genitive noun following a genitive plural, as *cloc buinn*, a stone of (bonn) foundation, or *cionn na gclóc mbuinn*, above the foundation stones.

(d) If in the last rule, the initial of the adjective is a vowel, *n-* is prefixed (§ 1345). The same applies to a genitive, as *rluaḡ peap n-éireann*, the host of the men of Ireland.

§ 1347. The rule as to an adjective or genitive being eclipsed after a genitive plural is often broken in colloquial Irish. The following is the way in which the instances already given would commonly be spoken: *tír na bFear críóda calma; rluaḡ na bFear ós áluinn; or cionn na sclaó buinn; rluaḡ fear éireann.*

THE RELATIVE FORM OF THE VERB.

§ 1348. Refer back to §§ 750, 751, for an explanation of the forms *bíodair* (or *bíor*) and *béiríodair* (*béar*). Similar forms are used in relative clauses for all other verbs, with the exception of a few irregular verbs. The relative form always ends in *-air* (*-ear* after a slender consonant). The only tenses that have the relative form are the present and future. The initial consonant of the relative form is aspirated.

§ 1349. Examples of relative forms:

Verb	Relative Present	Relative Future
<i>mol</i>	<i>mólaíir</i> (wul'us)	<i>mólaíear</i> (wul'fus, wul'hus)
<i>creir</i>	<i>creiríodair</i> (hy'red'us)	<i>creiríodéar</i> (hy'red'fus, hy'ret'us)
<i>áiríúis</i>	<i>áiríúisear</i> (aurdh'eess)	<i>áiríúócar</i> (aurdh-ōch-us, aurdh-ōss)

§ 1350. In the northern half of Ireland, there is a corrupt form of the relative present in common use, *mólaínn, creiríodáínn*, formed by adding *r* to the 3rd person singular of the present, *mólaínn, creiríodáínn*.

§ 1351. In the southern half of Ireland, especially in the eastern part of Munster, the relative forms, both present and future, have almost gone out of popular use, though they are probably pretty generally understood. Instead of them, the ordinary form of the third person singular is used, with the initial aspirated, *mólaínn, creiríodáínn, mólaíó, creiríó*.

§ 1352. The relative form is never used after *naó*.

§ 1353. During recent times it has become usual to prefix the particle *oo*, or its broken form *Δ*, to the verb in a relative clause. This particle has been erroneously termed a relative pronoun.\* Example: *Δn fear Δ buailear* for *Δn fear buailear*, the man who strikes.

§ 1354. Examples of use of relative forms:

*Δn té fíuðlar bótar faro, meileann ré mín γ γarð.* He who travels a long road, (he) grinds (both) fine and coarse. *Meil* (mel), grind.

*Δn té fíuðalar (or fíuðlócar) bótar faro, meilpró ré mín γ γarð.* He who will travel a long road will grind both fine and coarse.

*Δn té nac fíuðlann bótar faro, ní meileann ré mín ná γarð.* He who does not travel a long road will grind neither fine nor coarse.

*Δn té nac fíuðalaró (or nac fíuðlócaró) bótar faro, ní meilpró ré mín ná γarð.* He who will not travel a long road will grind neither fine nor coarse.

§ 1355. *Nac* eclipses the initial consonants and prefixes *n-* to the initial vowels, *of verbs only*. There is another form *ná*, which does not change initial consonants, and prefixes *h-* to vowels.

§ 1356. Vocabulary:

*cróiceann* (krek'un), *m.* skin.

*óige* (ō'gē), *f.* youth.

*poḡnam* (fō'nuv), *m.* use, service, usefulness.

*fíuðaró* (fyuch'uw', fyuch'a), act of boiling.

---

\* There was never a simple relative pronoun as nominative or as direct object of a verb in Irish, the relative being expressed by the position and form of the verb. There is a relative pronoun governed by prepositions, and also a compound relative (*i.e.* compound in sense) containing its own antecedent. These forms will be introduced later on. The so-called relative in the nominative and accusative is really the particle *oo* used by analogy with the *oo* of the imperfect, past, and conditional, and with the *oo* prefixed to a few irregular verbs, *oo-ḡeibim*, etc. This *oo*, often weakened to *Δ*, was usually dropped at the beginning of a sentence, but retained in the middle of a sentence, where the verb has usually a relative meaning.

aitinn (aí'ín), *f.* furze, whins.

iomcáir (ump'ir, Munster oomp'ir), carry.

iomóa, many, in the phrase *ir iomóa*, "it is many a," etc. Pronounced irregularly, eem'ā in Ulster, um'ee in Connacht, um'ō in Connacht and Munster, and 'mō in Munster.

§ 1357. Translate :

*Ir maire b'ior éior an ceuo lá.*

*An puo r'griobar an púca, léigeann ré féin é.*

*Ir iomóa c'hoiceann cúipear an óige ói.*

*Ir luac'mar an níō an óige oo'n té cúipear i ar fo'gnam.*

*Ní h-iao na mná deara cúipear pota ar f'iucaō.*

*Ir fearr an té cúipear aitinn ar claiōe ná an té cúipear cairleán 'ran scoill.*

*Ir minic bainear ouine r'lat a buail'fear é féin.*

*An fear naō n-iomcáirann a cóta an lá b'péa's, ní bíonn ré aige an lá f'liuc.*

*Sliab na mban b'pionn.*

*Ciarrai'ge na b'fear b'rial.*

## EXERCISE CLXXIII.

### THE DATIVE CASE.

§ 1358. The DATIVE CASE of a noun is the form used *after a preposition*.

§ 1359. Only two classes of nouns have a distinct form for the dative case singular : (1) feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant, and (2) nouns of the fifth declension (§ 1095, &c.).

§ 1360. In all other nouns, with a very few exceptions, the dative singular is the same in form as the nominative singular.

§ 1361. Feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant form their dative case by attenuation, *i.e.*, by changing the broad consonant into a slender one (just as the genitive case is formed in the first declension, § 836). Examples: *briós*, a shoe, dative, *brióis* (*brō'ig*); *cor*, a foot, dative, *coir* (*Kush*); *lám*, a hand, dative, *láim* (*Lau'iv*).

§ 1362. Give the dative singular and meaning of each of the following feminine nouns: *fuinnreos*, *oirreos*, *oiríos*, *fuinneos*, *ub*, *rál*, *adarc*, *glún*, *láb*, *lué*, *rrón*, *bor*, *muc*.

§ 1363. Sometimes attenuation is accompanied by a change of vowel, as *ciall*, sense, dative, *céill* (*kael*); *clann*, children, dative, *clóinn* (*Klen*, *Munst.*, *Kleen*, *Klein*). See §§ 883, 931. etc.

§ 1364. Further examples:

*ršriób*, a scrape, dative, *ršriób* (*shkreéb*).\*

*peairis*, anger, dative, *peirís* (*fer'ig*).

*cearc*, a hen, dative, *circ* (*kirk*).

§ 1365. For nouns of the *second declension* (§ 912), this rule for forming the dative may be stated in another way: *the dative is formed by omitting the final e of the genitive*. This applies to all the examples given above.

§ 1366. When *ć* (aspirate *c*) final is attenuated in forming the dative, it changes into *š*, as it does in forming a genitive (§§ 891, 892, 937). *Cailleac*, an old woman, dative, *caillicš*; *gealać*, a moon, dative, *gealaš*.

\* It may occur to the student to ask, is there any difference in sound between *ršriób* and *ršriób*. There is. When *p*, *b*, *f* or *m* (the labials or lip-consonants) are broad, they are pronounced with the lips protruded. When they are slender, they are pronounced with the lips drawn back and compressed.

§ 1367. In these words the final *z* is sounded as *y* in Connacht and Ulster, and as *g* in Munster (§§ 891, 893).

§ 1368. In the fifth declension, all words form the *genitive*, as we have seen, by adding a *broad* consonant. The dative is formed by making this consonant *slender*, as *Alba*, Scotland, dative, *Albain*; *Éire*, Ireland, dative, *Éirinn*; *cair*, a friend, dative, *cairín*; *teine*, fire, dative, *teimín*; *caora*, a sheep, dat., *caoráin*.

§ 1369. Write out the dative of each of the remaining nouns given in Ex. CLVII.

§ 1370. Nouns ending in *-aét* do not change in the dative singular, though they are nearly all feminine.

§ 1371. Nouns in *-aét* are usually formed from adjectives and denote qualities:

*beoí*, (byó'yá), lively; *beoí-aét* (byó'yachth or byó'achth), liveliness.

*móirí*, (móir'yá), majestic; *móirí-aét* (-yachth), majesty.

*críoí*, brave; *críoí-aét* (kró'yachth or kró'achth), bravery.

*bheáí*, fine; *bheáí-aét* (braa'achth), beauty.

*daí*, divine; *daí-aét* (dee'a-yachth or dee'achth), divinity.

*nuí*, new; *nuí-aét*, news.

*uairí*, noble; *uairí-aét* (oo'esh'achth), nobility.

*sean*, (shan'dha, Munster, shoun'dhá), ancient; *sean-aét* (shan'dhachth, shoun'dhachth), antiquity.

*áirí*, (aur'síy, aur'sá), ancient; *áirí-aét* (aur'see achth), antiquity.

*críonna*, prudent; *críonna-aét* (kreen'achth), prudence.

*naomí*, holy; *naomí-aét* (naev'hachth), holiness.

*gearr*, short; *gearr-aét* (gir'achth), shortness.

*greannmair*, amusing; *greannmair-aét* (gran'wir-achth, gran'oorachth), amusingness.

*glórmair*, glorious; *glórmair-aét*, gloriousness.

*líonmair*, numerous; *líonmair-aét*, numerousness.

*íreál*, low; *íreál-aét* (eesh'achth), lowness.

gháineamháil, hateful; gháineamháil (Graun'uw-lachth, graunoolachth), hatefulness.

gearmáil, manly; gearmáil, manliness.

cosmáil, like, resembling; cosmáil, resemblance.

oéiréanaí, late; oéiréanaí (áe'nachth), lateness.

§ 1372. All the foregoing are feminine, but fuáil, cold, coldness, from fuáil, cold, is masculine. All nouns formed in -áil from other words form the genitive by adding -a, as gearm ná cionnáil, the man of (the) prudence. But in the spoken language this a is often dropped.

§ 1373. Irregular datives:

ríab, *m.*, mountain; genitive, ríab, dative, ríab (sh'ae).

teá, *m.*, house; genitive, teá, dative, teá (t'y').

lá, *m.*, day; genitive, lá, dative, lá (Lō).

bean, *f.*, woman, wife; genitive, bean, dative, bean (m'nee).

uó, *f.*, drink; genitive, uó, dative, uó (d'y').

gáin, *f.*, a knife; genitive, gáin, dative, gáin (sh'gin).

briáil, *f.*, a (solemn) word; gen., briáil, dat., briáil (brae'hir).

bó, *f.*, a cow; dative, buí (bwin).

§ 1374. In colloquial Irish, the nominatives are often used instead of the irregular datives. This sometimes happens also in the case of regular nouns. On the other hand the dative is sometimes used instead of the nominative, as péir (paesh) instead of píar (pee'asth), *f.*, a worm; cáir (kor'id) for cáir, a friend; náir (Nau'wid, Munster, náir, Nou'id) for náir, an enemy; tíg (t'y', Munster, tíg) for teá, a house.\*

#### THE DUAL NUMBER.

§ 1375. After the numeral *ó* or *ó*, two, a special form of the noun is used, which is neither singular nor plural. This form is called the DUAL number of a noun.

§ 1376. *The dual number is always the*

\* Teá has teá (t'thee) as well as teá in the genitive, and teá (thé-y') as well as teá in the dative.

same in form as the dative singular: *ḡá* leabap, two books; *ḡá* lám, two hands; an *ḡá* cúro, the two parts; an *ḡá* coir, the two feet.

§ 1377. The *o* of *ḡá* is usually aspirated unless it follows a word ending in *o*, *τ*, *ḡ*, *n* or *r* (DeNTALS), or the *feminine* possessive adjective *ḡ*, her, its.

§ 1378. "Two" followed by a noun is *ḡá* or *ḡá*. Not followed by a noun, it is *ḡó* or *ḡó*.

§ 1379. All the cases, nominative, genitive, dative and vocative, have the same form in the dual number.

§ 1380. The plural form of an adjective, with the initial consonant aspirated, follows a noun in the dual number, as *ḡá* lám *ḡeala*, two white hands.

§ 1381. Vocabulary:

*ḡéill* (gael), yield, submit, give in. *ḡéilleao* (gae/uw' or gae/ē), act of yielding, etc., to yield, etc.

*ḡá* (dhau) or *ḡá* (gau) = *ḡo ḡ*, to his, her, its, their.

*bacaiḡeact* (bok'ee-achth), *f.*, lameness.

*cirte* (kish'ē), *m.*, a chest, a treasury; genitive, same

*ceirto* (kerd'), *f.*, a trade or occupation; genitive, *ceirtoe*.

*ḡoḡlam*, the learning of it, to learn it (*ḡ* feminine).

*cpioc* (kreech), *f.*, an end; genitive, *cpiče* (kree'hyē).

*cnáo* (knaud'), *f.*, mockery; genitive, *cnáoie*.

*tértoar*, relative form of *tértoim*, I go. Subjunctive,

*tértoó*.

*urra* (ursā), *f.*, a doorpost; genitive, *urran*, as in

§ 1096.

*ní h-áil leir*, he is not pleased, *i.e.*, satisfied.

*altóim* (althōr), *f.*, an altar; gen., *altóina*.

*ḡáḡac* (lau ach), pleasant in manner, agreeable.

*ḡn-ḡ* (in'ā) or *'nā* (nā), in or into his, her, its, their.

ḡárríóðá (irregular pronunciation, Corr'ee), *m.*, a garden or cultivated plot ; genitive, same.

ḡnóðac (ḡ'nō'hach), busy ; ḡnó, business.

cuað (koo'ach), *f.*, a cuckoo, also a drinking cup ; gen., cuaíðe (koo'a-hyē).

ouille (dhi'lē), *m.*, a leaf ; genitive, same.

Cáirḡ (kaushg), *f.*, Easter ; genitive, Cáirḡa (kauss'Ga).

féil (fael), *f.*, a festival ; genitive, féile (fael'ē).

Lá féile (contracted to Lau 'lē), the word for "day" in naming a holy day or a saint's day.

ṛoc (sthuk), *m.*, live stock, also a trumpet ; genitive, ṛuic (sthik).

lón (Lōn), *m.*, provision ; genitive, lóin (Lō'in).

ṛuagair (foo'agir), announce, proclaim ; ṛuagra (foo'agrā), *m.*, act of announcing, to announce, an announcement or proclamation.

óeiric (daerk), *f.*, alms ; genitive, óeirce.

bláitche, see § 1127.

leamnaðt (lounachih), *f.*, new milk.

beir ar lámh oim, *idiom*, catch me by the hand, *literally*, bear on hand on me.

ṛiall (sh'ee'al), *m.*, a piece cut off, a cut or strip.

cléircað (klaer'ach), *m.*, a clerk ; gen., cléirḡ.

ṛuaimnear (soo'ev-niss), *m.*, rest, repose ; genitive, ṛuaimnir (soo'ev-nish).

rop (sup), *m.*, a wisp, a handful of hay, etc. ; genitive, rūip (sip).

buaíó (boo'ey'), *m.*, success, victory ; gen., buaóa (boo'a-a, boo'a).

ḡreim (grem, Munster, greim), *m.*, a bite, also a grasp ; genitive, ḡr'ima (ḡ'am'ā).

comín (kun'een), *m.*, a rabbit ; genitive, same.

§ 1382. Translate the following proverbs :

Caitṛíó uaine ḡéilleað u'á bacaiḡeacð.

Ir ṛuap clú ḡan cṛte.

Ir náma an cṛíó ḡan a ṛoḡlaím.

Ní'l amaoán ar bið ḡan a céill féin.

Ní cṛḡ ciall ṛoim doir.

Ir olc an cṛíoc beircað ar féar cṛnaíoe

Nuair cṛíoeað an ḡabair ḡo hupṛain, ní náil leir ḡo uṛéiríó ḡo halcóiṛ.

Τά ζαὶ uile òuine go láζαὶ go òtérò  
bó i n-a ζαππòα.

Τά ré com ζnótac le pean-mnaoi an  
aonac.

Nuair labappar an éuac an épann ζan  
ouille 7 tuitpear Domnac Cárga an lá  
féile Muire, óiol do rroc 7 ceannuig  
lón.

Tobac i nviarò bíò, ir an mnaoi an  
tize atá rin.

Már mian leat don níò o'fuaζpa, innir  
mar pún do mnaoi é.

Τά óéinc i nviig bláitce, acó tá óá  
óéinc i nviig leamnacáta.

Má beipeann tú an muic, beir an  
coir uirri.

Ir fuar an puo, clú ζan caparo.

Ir úir rtiáll de leatari òuine eile.

Deapmaro an éléirig an a élog.

Ir fearr ruaimnear an íop ná buarò  
an énoc.

Ir le ζαὶ buin a laog.

Ir fearr ζheim de coinín ná óá ζheim  
de cat.

#### EXERCISE CLXXIV.

##### THE ARTICLE AFTER PREPOSITIONS.

§ 1383. The dative case singular of the article (*i.e.*, the article an following a preposition) usually causes *eclipsis* of the initial consonant following, as aζ an bpuinneoir, at the window; an an mbopó, on the table; leir an bñon, with the wine; ó'n ζcap-nat, from the rock.

§ 1384. Strictly speaking, wherever a consonant is

eclipsed, a vowel in the same place should always have *n*- prefixed to it ; but it has not been the custom to prefix *n*- after the article *an*, or after the interrogative particle *an*. Thus instead of *an an n-aonac* it has been usual to write *an an aonac*, at the fair ; and instead of *an n-ólann tú fíon*, it has been usual to write *an ólann tú fíon*, do you drink wine.

§ 1385. After the prepositions *oo*, *to*, *for*, and *oe*, *off*, *of*, the article causes aspiration instead of eclipsis, as *oo'n boíro*, for the table ; *oe'n fúinneoir*, off the window.

§ 1386. After the preposition *gan*, *without*, the article produces no change in the initial consonant following, as *gan an fíon*, without the wine. After *gan* and the article, *τ* is retained before the initial vowel of a masculine noun, as *gan an τ-eun*, without the bird ; and *τ* is also retained before the initial *r* of a feminine noun, as *gan an τrúil*, without the eye.

§ 1387. The rules given above for the use of the singular article after a preposition are those most adopted by writers of Irish. They are also the rules of the spoken language in Connacht.

§ 1388. In Ulster, *all* prepositions (except *gan*) followed by the singular article cause aspiration, as *leir an fíon*, with the wine ; *ó 'n boíro*, from the table.

§ 1389. In Munster, the preposition *i*, *in*, followed by the article (the two together becoming *ir-an* *iss'un*, *inr-an*, *ran*, or before a consonant, *ra*) usually aspirates, as *iran (inran) baile*, *ra baile*, at home (Connacht *ra mbailé*).

§ 1390. In Munster, the preposition *an* followed by the

article sometimes aspirates and sometimes eclipses, as *ar an bóear* or *ar an mbóear*, on the road.

§ 1391. In part of Munster, the prepositions *ro* and *ve* followed by the article usually eclipse, instead of aspirating, as *ro'n brear*, to the man, *ve'n mbor*, off the table.

§ 1392. After the dative article, the initials *τ* and *o* are usually not eclipsed, as *ar an talam*, on the ground; *ó 'n roume*, from the person. But in Munster *o* and *τ* after the dative article are usually eclipsed like other consonants, as *ar an otalam*, *ó 'n roume*.

§ 1393. After the article *an* preceded by a preposition (as in other cases, see § 441), *o* and *τ* *cannot* be aspirated, as *ro'n roume*, to the person; *ve'n talam*, off the ground.

§ 1394. After the article *an*, wherever another consonant would be aspirated, the sound of *r* is replaced by *τ* (spelled *tr*) as *ro'n tragar*, to the priest; *ve'n triona*, of the silk. See also § 503. But *r* *never* changes when it precedes a consonant, the liquids *l*, *n*, and *m* excepted, as *ve'n rpeil*, of the scythe; *ro'n rtól*, to the stool.

§ 1395. The preposition *tré* (*trae*) *through* also adds *r* before the article: *trér an* (*traess'un*) *ngort*, *trér na* (*traess'Nä*) *gortairb*, through the field, fields. But in the spoken language, the form *trío*\* (*treed*) or *tríó* (*hreed*) is generally used instead of *tré*, as *trío an ngort*.

---

\* This is really the form of *tré* combined with the personal pronoun of the 3rd person singular masculine.

§ 1396. In the dialect of Southern Munster, some other prepositions add *r* before the article, as *uor na fearaib* for *uo na fearaib*, to the men; *uer na clocaib* for *ue na clocaib*, off the stones; *aise-rna mnáib* for *as na mnáib*, at the woman; *riomir* (*rim'ish*) *na halbanaicib* for *riom na ha.*, before the Scotsmen.

§ 1397. Vocabulary:—

*geárnaic* (*gaar'kach*), *m.*, a young bird; *gen.*, *geárnaicis*.

*iomáin* (*imau-in*, *um-au-in*), *f.*, hurling, the game of hurley; *gen.*, *iomána*.

*iománaioe* (*imaunee*, *umaunee*), *m.*, a hurler; *gen.*, same.

*claióe* (*kla'yé*, *klei*), *m.*, a fence of earth or stone; *genitive*, same.

*aitinn* (*a'tin*), *f.*, furze, whins; *genitive*, *aitinne*.

*éuala* (*choo'alá*), heard.

*cuir*, sow, plant.

*buaín* (*boo'en*), reap; *buaint* (*boo'ent*), act of reaping, to reap.

*congaib* (*kung'iv*), keep; future, *coingeobas* (*kunō-wudh*), I shall keep; *congbáil* (*kung'wau-il*), act of keeping, to keep. Popular forms: *coinnis* (*kun'iy'*), keep, future *coinneobas* (*kunōchudh*, *kunōdh*), verbal noun, *coinneáil* (*kunau-il*).

*cómha* (*kō'rā*) or *córha* (*kōf'rā*), *f.*, a coffer, a cupboard, also a coffin; *gen.*, same or *cómhan*.

*rlíreog* (*shlísh-ōg*, *f.*, a cutting or chip; *gen.*, *rlíreois*.

*ráil* (*sal*), *f.*, a beam.

*gar* (*Gor*), near; *goiré* (*gur'é*), nearer, nearest.

*geur*, sharp; *géiré* (*gaer'e*), sharper, sharpest.

*cúil* (*koo'il*), *f.*, a corner; *gen.*, *cúlac* (*kool'ach*).

*gobadán* (*Gub'adhann*), *m.*, a kind of sea-bird; *gen.*, *gobadán*.

*tráig* (*thrau-y'*, Munster, *thrau-ig*), *f.*, a strand, an ebb; *gen.*, *trága* (*thrau*).

*freapóil* (*frass'dhil*), attend to, serve; *freapóal* (*frass'dhul*), act of attending, &c.

*cúirt* (*koort*), *f.*, a court; *gen.*, *cúirte*.

*bonn*, a sole, also a "groat," fourpence.

*mair* (*mwar*), live; *mairtáin* (*mor'hin*), act of living, to live.

§ 1398. Translate the following proverbs:—

Ír fearr an t-eun atá sa láim ná an t-eun atá ar an gcraob.

Ír fearr an cú bíor sa riubal ná an cú bíor i lúib.

Ír geal leir an bpiac dub a gárrpac féin.

Nuair ír cnuaró do'n cáillig, caiteiró ri mē.

Ír maic an t-iománaíoe an fear ar an gclaióe.

Ar an obair éig an foglaim.

Ír fearr an té cuipear aicinn ar an gclaióe ná an té cuipear cairleán 'ran gcoill.

Bionn blas ar an mbeagán.

Táir com breugaic leir an bfeap aubairt go gcuala ré an fear a g fár.

Muna gcuiró tú san earrac, ní buairt tú sa bfozmar.

A g cur claióe timceall guir, leir an gcuaic do congbaíl irig.

Cuir sa gcóir é, 7 geobaró tú gnó oe.

Slireoga de'n trail ceuna.

Ír maic an báoir an fear bíor ar an talam.

An puo ir goipe do'n éiríoe, ir é ir goipe do'n beul.

Ír géipe rúil sa gcúil (or cúil) ná óa rúil sa polar (or trolar).

Ní i gcomnuíoe éig tnom-craob ó 'n bpaingē.

Ní éig leir an ngobaoán an óa éraig do fnearóal

Ír fearr focal sa gcúir (cúir, ná bonn sa rparán.

Luis leir an uan 7 éirig leir an eun.  
 Donn móir ar an scapall mbeag.  
 Maireann an éiríob ar an béal, 7 ní  
 maireann an lám oo cuir.

## EXERCISE CLXXV.

## THE DATIVE PLURAL.

§ 1399. The dative plural of nouns always ends in *ib* or *aib* (both pronounced *iv*).

§ 1400. If the nominative plural (up to now called simply "the plural") ends in *e* the dative plural is formed by changing *-e* into *-ib*, as *doirre*, doors, *doirrib*; *rúile*, eyes, *rúilib*; *Críostairíte*, Christians, *Críostairítib*.

§ 1401. If the nominative plural ends in *-a* or in a consonant, the dative plural ends in *-aib*, as *ubla*, apples, *ublaib*; *coin*, hounds, *conaib*; *báird*, bards, *báirdaib*.

§ 1402. If the nominative plural is made to end in *-í* (§§ 1199, 1215), the dative plural is written by adding *b*, as *iarfgairí*, fishermen, *iarfgairib* (*-eev*); *báóirí*, boatmen, *báóirib*.

The dative plural of *bean* is *mnáib* (*m'nau'iv*) and the dative plural of *bó* is *buaib* (*boo'ev*).

§ 1403. The dative plural, like the dative singular, is used only after prepositions. The vast majority of Irish-speaking people do not use the dative plural at all, but use the nominative plural instead.

§ 1404. After the preposition *gan* the form of the nominative plural must be used, not the dative.

§ 1405. The plural article *na* leaves initial consonants unchanged and prefixes *h* to vowels, in the dative plural, just as in the nominative plural (§ 1135).

§ 1406. Before the plural article *na* as well as before the singular article *an*, the prepositions *i*, *in*, and *le*, *with*, have *r* added to them, as *ir na* (*iss'Nä*) *báodaib* or *mr na báodaib*, in the boats; *leir* (*lesh*) *na hublaib*, with the apples.

#### THE DATIVE OF ADJECTIVES.

§ 1407. After a masculine noun in the dative singular, an adjective has the same form as after the nominative singular, *an fear mór*, the big man, *ó 'n bpeair mór*, from the big man.

§ 1408. After a feminine noun in the dative singular, an adjective ending in a broad consonant must have the final consonant *attenuated*, as *bean mór*, a big woman, *do'n mnaoi móir*, to the big woman.

§ 1409. In other words, the dative feminine of an adjective ending in a broad consonant is always the same in form as the genitive masculine. Or again, the dative feminine is the same as the genitive feminine with final *s* omitted.

§ 1410. Attenuation in adjectives, as in nouns, is often accompanied by change of vowel (see §§ 883 to 890, and 931 to 936).

§ 1411. *to* becomes *i*: *fear fionn*, a fair man; *bean fionn*, a fair woman; *mac an fíir fínn*, the son of the fair man; *mac na mná fínne*, the son of the fair woman; *mac do'n mnaoi fínn*, a son of ("to") the fair woman.

§ 1412. *fo* becomes *f*: *rgeul fíor*, a true story; *45 innpint rgeíl fír*, (at) telling (of) a true story.

§ 1413. *ea* becomes sometimes *i*: *lá geal*, a bright day; *oróce geal*, a bright night; *veipeað læ gíl*, the end of a bright day; *veipeað oróce gíle*, the end of a bright night; *'ran oróce gíl*, in the bright night.

§ 1414. *êa* becomes sometimes *ei*: *an lám ðear*, the right hand; *orþóðs na láime veipe* (*æsh'ð*), the thumb of the right hand; *ap vo lám ðeir* (*yesh*), on your right hand.

§ 1415. *eu* becomes *ei*: *rðian ðeur*, a sharp knife; *cor na rðine ðeipe*, the handle of the sharp knife; *leir an rðin ðeip* (or *ngéip*) with the sharp knife.

§ 1416. *ia* becomes *ei*: *pear pial*, a generous man; *mac fip féil*, a generous man's son; *mac mná féile*, a generous woman's son; *mac vo'n mnai féil*, a son of the generous woman.

§ 1417. *o* short becomes *ui*: *cpann cpom*, a bent tree; *bun an cpainn cpum*, the foot of the bent tree; *bun na cpunnpeoige cpume*, the foot of the bent ash-tree; *rá'n cpunnpeoig cpum* (or *ðcpum*) under the bent ash-tree.

§ 1418. In the dative feminine, as well as in the genitive masculine and feminine, the ending *-að* in an adjective becomes *-aið*, and *-eað* becomes *-ið*: as *bean ðpeuðað*, a lying woman; *vo'n mnai ðpeuðaið*, to the lying woman; *tip cpaipeðað*, a rocky country; *i tip cpaipeðið*, in a rocky country.

§ 1419. Adjectives ending in a slender consonant do not change in the dative feminine: *obair læteamail*, daily work, *'ran obair læteamail*, in the daily work.

§ 1420. Adjectives ending in a vowel never undergo any change.

§ 1421. The dative plural of adjectives has always the same form as the nominative plural (§§ 1300 to 1307).

§ 1422. The initial of an adjective following a noun in the dative singular

should, as a rule, be aspirated, as *an bhoiró glan*, on a clean table. However, when the noun is eclipsed after the article, the adjective is often eclipsed also after the noun, as *an an mboiró nglan*, on the clean table.

§ 1423. In the spoken language, many use the adjective in the dative just as in the nominative, i.e., they aspirate the initial after a feminine noun, and do not change it in any way after a masculine noun, as *an lám chlé*, on the left hand; *an bhoiró glan*, on a clean table.

§ 1424. Vocabulary:—

*óutchar* (dhoo'chus), *m.*, nature, inborn character; genitive, *óutchar*.

*tar lear* (thor lar), beyond sea.

*lón* (leen), fill; *lón tar*, (leen'thur), is filled.

*póirín* (pōr'een), *m.*, a small potato; *pōr* (pōr), *m.*, seed.

*dealb* (dal'uv), poor, needy.

*rtoca* (sthuk'ā), *m.*, a stocking.

*óóis*, burn; *óóiste* (dhō'tē), burnt.

*leac*, *f.*, a flat stone, a flag; plural, *leaca*, *leacača*, *leacrača*.

*pleamain* (shlou'n), smooth, slippery; plural, *pleaimna*.

*rocair* (suk'ir), easy, gentle, settled.

*reor* (shōdh), *m.* or *f.*, a precious thing, a gem.

*aibne* (av'ne), plural of *āba* or *ābainn*, a river.

§ 1425. Translate the following proverbs:—

*Ceo roimne an aibnib 7 ceo roimne an cnocaib.*

*Buireann an óutchar tré rúilb an éair.*

*Bionn adarca móra an na buaib tar*

*lear.*

*Líontan an rac le póirínib.*

ní maic leir na mnáib' deaib' a n  
blácaí.

Stocairíe bána ar fálaib' dóigíte.

Bionn leacaí rleamna i dtigib' daoine  
uairle.

Labair go roair, bionn cluara as  
ballaróib'.

Seoda i gcluaraib' na muc.

Searaí rava ar coraib' laga.

Ní tís gaot ar aer na c' mbíonn i  
reoltaib' duine éigin.

#### EXERCISE CLXXVI.

##### THE VOCATIVE PLURAL.

§ 1426. The vocative plural, like the vocative singular, is used in addressing persons, or things regarded as persons, and therefore capable of being addressed.

§ 1427. When the dative plural ends in -aib', the vocative plural ends in -a, as fear, dative plural, fearaib', vocative plural, a feara (ar'á), men! cailleac, cailleacáib', vocative plural, a cailleaca, (ye) old women! comurra, comurraib', a comurra, (ye) neighbours!

§ 1428. In all other nouns, the vocative plural has the same termination as the nominative plural, as a maorairíe, (ye) dogs! a mná, (ye) women! a cailíní or a cailíníe, (ye) girls!

§ 1429. Read again what has been said about the vocative singular, Part IV., pages 70 and 71, and footnote.

## THE VOCATIVE OF ADJECTIVES.

§ 1430. After the vocative singular of a noun, the initial consonant of an adjective is aspirated, as  $\Delta$  óuine cón, (my) honest man! (used as equivalent to "sir" in English.  $\Delta$  óuine uapail, in addressing a person of higher rank).

§ 1431. In this, as in most other instances, the initials  $\sigma$  and  $\tau$  are usually not aspirated when the foregoing word ends in  $\sigma$ ,  $n$ ,  $\tau$ ,  $l$  or  $r$  (DENTALS), as  $\Delta$  Róirín oub! (my) dark little Rose (rō'sheen)!

§ 1432. According to the rule given in § 1346, the initial of a genitive is also aspirated following a noun in the vocative singular, as  $\Delta$  óuine cporóe, man of (my) heart = my dear friend

§ 1433. Adjectives ending in a broad consonant are *attenuated* when they follow a noun in the vocative singular MASCULINE, as  $\Delta$  ír bíg ('ir vig), (my) little man!

§ 1434. In all other instances, the adjective remains unchanged in its termination, with the single exception of beo in the phrase  $\Delta$  Óé bí! (ǎ yae vee), O living God! sometimes used in prayers.

§ 1435. After a noun in the vocative plural, an adjective has the same form as after a nominative plural (§§ 1300 to 1307) and the initial consonant of the adjective undergoes no change, as  $\Delta$  mná beaga ouba an mullinn, little dark-haired women of the mill!  $\Delta$  óaoine uairle, gentlemen!  $\Delta$  mná uairle, ladies.

§ 1436. In the vocative singular masculine, one adjective following another undergoes the same changes as if it followed the noun, as *a gíolla* (yíL'á) *bíḡ bám*, (my) little white-haired lad!

THE COMPARATIVE FORM OF ADJECTIVES.

§ 1437. In English, the comparative form of adjectives ends in *-er*, as *old*, older; just, juster. In Irish, the comparative form usually ends in *-e*, as *rean*, old, *rine* (shin'è), older. Sometimes in *-a*, as *cóir*, just, *cóira*, juster.

§ 1438. The rule is that *the* COMPARATIVE of an adjective has the same form as the GENITIVE SINGULAR FEMININE. Read again §§ 1237, 1239, 1279, 1280, 1281, 1282.

§ 1439. In Irish, the comparative is *always* preceded by some part of the verb *is*, expressed or understood, as *is rine* *Seagán ná Séamur*, John is older than James; *ba rine* *Seagán ná Séamur*, John was older than James: *ní raibé* *ḡob an ḡé ná ḡob an ḡannóil*, the goose's beak (Gub, genitive, *ḡuib*, Gib) is not longer than the gander's; *níor ḡile an ḡrian ná a ḡnúir*, the sun was not brighter than his countenance (G'noosh, genitive *ḡnúire*, *f. ḡile* is the comparative of *ḡeal*).

§ 1440. When it is necessary to use the comparative after *tá* or any other verb except *is*, the word *ní* or *níò* (a thing, something) is placed before *is* preceding

the comparative. ní ir is usually written as one word, níor (*neess*). Τά bñan níor fearr ina fláinte, Brian is (something) better in his health. O'fan ré ní ba íocra, he kept (= stayed) (something) quieter (suK'rā, comparative of íocair).

§ 1441. In such sentences, the verb ir, properly speaking, should be in the same tense as the verb preceding. This is exemplified in the example just given. Sometimes, however, this usage is not followed, e.g., O'fan ré níor íocra, he kept quieter.

§ 1442. Instead of níor, the form ní 'ra was formerly used and is still in use locally. After ní 'ra, the initial consonant of the adjective is aspirated, as ní 'ra gile, brighter.

§ 1443. Irregular Comparatives:—

beaḡ, little	comp.	luḡa (Loo), less
móir, large	"	mó (mō), larger, more
faḡa, long	"	faroe (fwa'dē), longer
"	"	ria (shee'a), longer
ḡeáir, short	"	ḡiorra (girr'a), shorter
maíṛ, good	"	*feáir (faar), better
olc, bad	"	meaṛa (mass'ā), worse
íomḡa, many	"	mó, lia (lee'a), more
fupupa	"	fupa (fuss'a), easier
(fur'üssā) easy		
te, hot	"	teo (tō) hotter
treun, strong	"	treire (tresh'ē), as well as treime, stronger

\* In Munster sometimes fearra (far'a). In like manner, báir is sometimes pronounced barra (bar'a) and ḡeáir, ḡeirra (gar'a).

† Locally pronounced fupuroa (fur'üstā), fupuroa (frus'thā), fupurte (fwir'ishē), or fpuirre (frish'ē).

gránna	comp.	gráinne (Graun'ě), uglier
(Graun'ă), hateful, ugly		
gar (i ngar oo), „		goine (Ger'ě), nearest
near		
áro, high	„	áirde (aurd'ě), aoirde (eerd'ě), or áirde (ard'ě) higher

§ 1444. When the comparative preceded by *ir* follows the noun to which it refers, it has the force of a *superlative*, as an mac *ir* fine, the eldest son; b' é Brian an mac ba fine aca, Brian was the eldest son of them (*lit.* at them).

§ 1445. Except when *ná* follows, as ní 'l ar talam na hÉireann fear *ir* vána ná é, there is not on the soil of Ireland a bolder man than he.

## ADVERBS.

§ 1446. An adjective has the force of an *adverb* when the preposition *go* is placed before it, as olc, bad, *go* h-olc, badly; vána (dhaun'ă) bold, *go* vána, boldly. 'Do labair ré *go* vána, he spoke boldly. 'Do labair ré *go* h-olc, he spoke badly.

§ 1447. As seen in the example *go* h-olc, *h* is always prefixed to a vowel after *go*.

§ 1448. In Irish, an *adverb* is often placed at the beginning of a sentence and preceded by *ir*, in order to emphasize it. In this position *go* is omitted as *ir* olc 'do labair ré, it is badly he spoke; *ir* vána 'do labair ré, it is boldly he spoke.

§ 1449. In the comparative degree, an adverb has the same form as an adjective, as *labair ré nior meara*, he spoke worse; *ir meara do labair ré*, it is worse he spoke; *ir é an fear ir meara do labair*, he is the man who spoke worst

§ 1450. The phrase *ir eaö* (ish-a'), it is it, contraction to *'reaö* (sha), is often used to refer to a clause going before, as "*Scatair na Mart, ir eaö coöail mé aréir*," in Westport *it was that* I slept last night. *Scatair na Mart* (Koh'ir Nä morth) = Westport (city of the oxen); *coöail* (Kudh'il) sleep (verb).

§ 1451. Vocabulary :

*cabair* (kou'ir) or *cobair* (kō'ir) *f.* help. Gen. *cabra, cobra* (kou'rā, kō'rā).

*frúg'io* (freed) *f.* a fleshworm, a mite.

*ur'córo* (ur'CHōd'), *f.*, vice. Gen., *ur'córoe*.

*irleán* (eesh'laun), *m.*, a hollow; *iréal*, low.

*uona* (dhun'ā), wretched, bad, poor; opposite of *pona*.

*piobán* (pee'baun), *m.*, windpipe, throat.

*anaéain* (on'āchin), *f.*, distress.

*luigé*, lying (in reference to a shoe), pressing.

*a* (ā), whom, which, after a preposition.

*cipte* (kir'tē), comparative of *ceapt*.

*rgaoil* (sGeel), loosen, let go. Verbal noun,

*rgaoileao*.

*Spin*, genitive of *Spreann*, fun, humour.

*reirbe* (sheriv-ē), comparative of *reapt*.

*Suir*, bitter.

*Sainne*, comparative of *Sann*, scarce.

*roinn* (ren, Munster, rein), divide. Verbal noun,

*roinnt*.

*leat* (lah), *f.*, a half, a side. Genitive, *leite* (leh'ē).

*meat* (mah), *m.*, failure.

*ráruis* (saur'iy), overcome, outdo, beat. Verbal noun,

*ráruisao*.

*diabal* (dee'a-wul, doul, Munster, dee'al), *m.*, devil.

Gen., *diabail*.

lia is often used with a singular noun where a plural noun is used in English.

§ 1452. Proverbs:

Ír goime cabair Dé ná an doimar.

Ní luğa rruğio ná mátaí na hupcóiríe  
(mátaí=mother, i.e. origin).

Ní lia írleán rona ann ná ároán dona  
ann, mar aoubairt an fear 7 é ađ íte  
ríobáin an gannóil.

Nuair ír mó an anacáin, ír eaó ír goime  
an cabair.

An té ar a mbíonn an brios ađ luíge, ír  
vó ír cirtíe í rgaioileao.

Do buine gan náiríe ír fura a gno  
deunam.

An buine raióbirí ađ deunam ginn,

Deirto uile gur binn a glórí:

Aót ír reirbe ná an fearbáin guríe

An buine boót ađ deunam ceoil.

Nuair ír ganne an biaó, ír eaó ír cirtíe  
é poimnt.

Ír fearí leat ná meat.

Ír vána muc ná gabair, aót ír ruiis bean  
an diaóal.

§ 1453. Vocabulary:

rlat (sloth), *f.*, a rod. Genitive, rlate (sLat'ě).

buine (boo'en-ě), comparative of buan, lasting.

feadar (fadh'ur), I know; feadair (fadh'ir) ré, he  
knows. Only used after ní, nac (ná), an. Now only  
used in the South.

leap (lass), *m.*, benefit, improvement. Genitive, leapa.  
lár a leapa, the middle (*i.e.*, essence, utmost) of his  
food.

copán (kup'aun), *m.*, a cup. Genitive, cupám.

vóirt (dhórt) or vóirt (dhurt), spill, pour out. Ver-  
bal noun, vóirtao or vóirtao.

các (kauch), everybody, the rest.

ríl (sheel), think. Often ríoil in books.  
pneucán (præcH'aun), *m.*, a crow. Genitive pneucáin.

riac dub, same as riac, a raven.

cuir ro bótar díot, put your road from you, step out.

riac (roh), *m.*, success.

euctrom (ædh'rūm), light. Opposite of trom.

iomcari (irregular, umpur, Munster, oompur), verbal noun of iomcari (ump'ir, oomp'ir), carry.

eurgarde (æss'Gee), or eurgta (æss'kã), comparative of eurgaró (æss'Giy'), quick, rapid.

neoin (nō'in), *f.*, afternoon, evening.

cuireacta (kīd'achthã), *f.*, company. Genitive, cuireactan.

ro-faşála (dhu-aulã), hard to get. So-faşála (sū-aula), easy to get. From faşál, to get.

áilne, áille (au'ē), comparative of áluinn, beautiful.

ceann (tan, Munster, toun), stiff, tight.

gnár (G'nauss), *m.*, custom. Genitive, gnára.

#### § 1454. Proverbs:

Ir minic ro bain uaine ríat ro buail-  
fead é féin.

Ir beas an puo ir buaine ná an uaine:

An puo ir meara le uaine (§ 682), ní  
feadair ré nac cum láiri a leara é.

Nuair bíor an copán lán, ir ead ir  
goire dó é dóirtad.

Ní lia rmeuri ra brogmari ná iao.

Ní meara cáic ná Concobari.

Síleann an pneucán sup veire a eun  
féin ná don eun eile ra scoill.

Bíonn muiugin níor mó as opeoilín ná  
as riac dub.

"Cuir ro bótar díot, beir ro riac go  
h-euctrom opt." "Má 'r euctrom, ir  
fura dom é iomcari."

Ir eurgarde neoin ná maroin.

Ir fearr beir i n-donari ná i n-opeó-  
cuireactain.

An reoð do-řařála, ır é ır áilne

ır maiřz labřar řo teann.

An řuo ır řořie do'n ċřořoe, ır é ır řořie do'n beul.

ří řia říř ná řnár.

§ 1455. Vocabulary:

mionnán (mín'aun), *m.*, a kid. Genitive, mionnán.

leun (laen), *m.*, misfortune. Genitive, léin.

annám (on'uv), seldom, rare.

ionřantaċ (ing'unthach), contracted to een'thach or oon'thach, wonderful.

oeaċa (daċ'rā), comparative of oeaċař (daċ'ir), difficult.

innŋleaċt (in'tlachth), *f.*, intellect, mind.

beaċ (bach), *f.* a bee. Genitive, beċe (beh'yē).

taořoe (theed'ē), *f.*, tide.

řřōřnaċ (sgōr'nach), *f.*, throat. Genitive,

řřōřnaċe.

řēřōteaċ (rae'tach), *m.*, verbal noun of řēřōŋŋ (rae'tiy), set right, fix, arrange.

řřōřŋ (spōřth), *m.*, sport, play. Genitive, řřōřŋ.

mařċařċeaċt (mork'ee-achth), *f.*, riding.

řřōř (ŋpur), *m.*, a spur. Genitive, řřōřŋ (spwīr).

āř mařřarō, wanting, missing.

řēřie (gaer'ē) comparative of řēřŋ, sharp.

ċeařo (karrdh), *f.*, or ċeřo (kerd), *f.*, a trade. Genitive, ċeřoe.

oileamān (el'uwīn), or oileamānŋ (el'uwīnŋ), *f.*, rearing, nurture. upbringing. Genitive, oileamāna (el'uw'nā, el'oonā).

§ 1456. Proverbs:

ır řēařř řo mberō an mionnán nřōř meara ná an řean-řābāř.

Mā 'ř řēařř ó inřiu řo řŋí inřē, ır řiořřa bīōř an leun āř teaċt.

An ċuařŋŋ ır řēařř, ċuařŋŋ řēařř 7 řān ř ŋēanař āċt řo hannař.

An řuo ır annām, ır ionřantaċ.

řā řří řuoā ır oeaċa do ċuřřřŋŋ řā

dothan, innleac̃t na mban, obair na  
mbeac̃, teac̃t 7 im̃teac̃t na taoide.

An gao ir goipe do'n r̃g̃óinaig, ir cóir  
é méĩóteac̃t ar oúir.

Nuair ir mó an r̃p̃óir, ir cóir r̃tao de.

An té nac̃ oúero ag marcaig̃eac̃t ac̃t  
go hannam, bíonn a r̃puir ar iarraid̃.

An puo ir giorra ir g̃eipe.

Ní lia ceann ná ceap̃o.

Ir treipe oúcc̃ar ná oileam̃ar.

# IRISH-ENGLISH INDEX.

## I. PROPER NOUNS.

Beul-áta-na-rluaigeaó,  
 Ballinasloe, 1273  
 Brian Bórama (or  
 Bóram), Brian Boru,  
 1298  
 Cáirg, *f.*, Easter, 1381  
 Catáir na Mapt, West-  
 port, 1450  
 Catáoir, a man's name,  
 1085  
 Ceann-Sáile, Kinsale,  
 1185  
 Ciappaige, Kerry, 1169  
 Cill-Connig, Kilkenny,  
 1185  
 Dáibíó, David, 1298  
 Dáiti, Dathi, David, 1298  
 Dún-ḡarbáin, Dungarvan,  
 1185  
 ḡeapóio, Gerald, 1085  
 Luimneac, Limerick, 1185  
 Muirp, Maurice, 1085  
 nóipín, *f.*, little Nora, 1084  
 Popcláinge, Waterford,  
 1185  
 Róipín, little Rose, 1431  
 Saóó, anglicized "Sarah,"  
 "Sophia," 1342  
 Séadno, a man's name, 1342  
 Seoirpín, little George,  
 1083  
 Solam, Solomon, 1298

## II. NOUNS.

áibne, rivers, 1424  
 áilne }  
 áille } *f.*, beauty, 1129

áitinn, *f.*, furze, whins, 1356  
 álba, *f.*, Scotland, 1096  
 álcóir, *f.*, altar, 1381  
 ámpar, doubt, 1316  
 anaóain, distress, 1451  
 áoirneap, delight, 1129  
 áppaíóeac, *f.*, antiquity,  
 1371  
 áraílin, *m.*, little ass, 1080  
 bacáigeac, *f.*, lameness,  
 1381  
 beac, *f.*, bee, 1455  
 bean ḡeapa wise-woman,  
 1316  
 béilin, *m.*, little mouth,  
 1081  
 beoóac, *f.*, liveliness, 1371  
 bíóeamnac, thief, villain,  
 1298  
 blác, bloom, flower, 1298  
 blácac, *f.*, buttermilk, 1127  
 boócanac, *f.*, poverty, 1298  
 bóicpín, *m.*, little road, 1128  
 bonn, foundation, 1346 c  
 bonn, groat, 1397  
 bpaóap, friar, 1116  
 bpeáóac, } *f.*, fineness,  
 bpeáóac, } beauty, 1371  
 bpeiceam, judge, 1096  
 bpicin, *m.*, freckle, 1081  
 bpomac, foal, colt, 1316  
 bpuac, brink, 1243  
 buaíó, *m.*, success, 1381  
 cabáir, help, relief, 1451  
 caílin áimpe, *m.*, maid-  
 servant, 1091  
 caílicín, little old woman,  
 1081  
 caíreac, fortress, 1128

ceathair city, 1102  
 cealg, *f.*, deceit, 1112  
 ceannairde, merchant,  
 trader, 1316  
 ceapairde, tradesman,  
 craftsman, 1316  
 ceapo, *f.*, trade, 1455  
 ceapóda, *f.*, forge, smithy,  
 1112  
 ceipo, trade, craft, 1316  
 ceuolongaó, breakfast,  
 1298  
 cineál, kind, sort, 1273  
 cipcin, little hen, 1081  
 ciste, *m.*, chest, treasury,  
 1381  
 claidre, *m.*, fence of earth  
 or stone, 1259  
 clairpead, *f.*, harp, 1227  
 cleamhnas, marriage al-  
 liance, 1342  
 cléibín, *m.*, little basket,  
 1081  
 cléipead, clerk, 1381  
 cleicín, *m.*, little leather,  
 1083  
 clúim, *f.*, plumage, 1238  
 cnáio, mockery, 1381  
 cnú, *f.*, nut, 1232  
 cobair, relief, 1451  
 cogadó, war, 1342  
 coinín, *m.*, rabbit, 1381  
 coiríde, a person who goes  
 on foot, 1203  
 comairle, *f.*, advice, 1112  
 compa, cóppa, *f.*, coffer,  
 chest, cupboard, coffin,  
 1397  
 comurra, *f.*, neighbour,  
 1096  
 copán, cup, 1075  
 coramláct, *f.*, resemblance,  
 1371  
 crosob, *f.*, branch, 1247  
 críoc, *f.*, end, 1381  
 críonnaíct, *f.*, prudence,  
 1371

cródaíct, *f.*, bravery, 1371  
 aroiceann, skin, 1356  
 cruadcan, *f.*, hardship, 1298  
 créirgín, *m.*, little jar, 1084  
 crúrda, *m.*, jar, 1084  
 cuac, *f.*, cuckoo, 1381  
 cuac, *f.*, drinking-cup, 138  
 cuan, bay, haven, 1240  
 cuiteacda, *f.*, company,  
 1453  
 cúil, corner, 1397  
 cúirt, court, 1397  
 cúpla, *m.*, couple, 1136  
 dabac, *f.*, vat, 1127  
 dall, a blind person, 1342  
 daoí, ignorant person, 1230  
 daoine, persons, people  
 1112  
 déireanac, *f.*, lateness,  
 1371  
 déine, alms, 1136  
 diaból, devil, 1451  
 diadac, *f.*, divinity, 1371  
 di-meor, disesteem, 1259  
 olaoi, *f.*, lock of hair, 1230  
 oligeadó, law, 1230  
 oocap, harm, 1316  
 oócúir, doctor, 1215  
 ooirreoir, doorkeeper,  
 1128  
 oraoi, druid, magician,  
 1230  
 ouille, *f.*, leaf, 1381  
 outcar, nature, 1424  
 eapairde, wares, goods,  
 1316  
 eirneán, ivy, 1128  
 éinín, *m.*, little bird, 1081  
 éirgín, *m.*, little fish, 1081  
 eirín, oyster, 1102  
 fáinnín, *m.*, little ring, 1083  
 fargadó, shelter, 1298  
 fáct, *m.*, reason, 1112  
 fearamláct, *f.*, manliness,  
 1371  
 féil } *f.*, festival, 1381  
 féile }

ríac dub, raven, 1453  
 rípin, *m.*, little man, 1081  
 foclóir, *m.*, vocabulary, dictionary, 1128  
 fogháin, service, use, 1356  
 fonn, tune, air, 1227  
 formhór, greater part, 1204  
 forghao, shelter, 1298  
 fhuigíó, fleshworm, 1451  
 fuadha, *m.*, proclamation, 1381  
 gáirín, *m.*, garden, 1091  
 gáimín, calf over 6 months old, 1316  
 garróga, *m.*, garden, croft, 1316  
 garrún, small boy, 1316  
 gearraic, young bird, 1397  
 geit, } *m.*, start, fright,  
 geite, } 1342  
 giolla, lad, 1436  
 giorraic, *f.*, shortness, proximity 1371  
 glór, voice, 1136  
 glóirímaic, *f.*, gloriousness, 1371  
 gnóir, custom, 1453  
 gnúir, countenance, 1439  
 gob, beak, 1439  
 gobaoán, curlew, 1397  
 gráineamlaic, *f.*, hateful-ness, 1371  
 gheannmaic, *f.*, amusingness, 1371  
 greim, *m.*, bite, grasp, 1381  
 gnuas, *f.*, hair, 1247  
 guirín, *m.*, little field, 1081  
 iallaio = diallaio, saddle, 1240, *note*  
 ingean, *f.*, daughter, 1091  
 inntleac, *f.*, intellect, 1455  
 iománaí, hurler, 1397  
 ionghao, wonder, 1204  
 írleac, *f.*, lowness, 1371  
 írleán, a hollow, 1451

laic, *f.*, mud, 1127  
 leabair eolair, guide-book, 1275  
 leabairín, booklet, 1128  
 leac, *f.*, flat stone, 1424  
 leaínnac, *f.*, new milk, 1381  
 leat, benefit, 1453  
 leat, *f.*, half, side, 1451  
 leicéir, }  
 leicéir, } the like, 1122  
 leuctóir, reader, 1215  
 leun, misfortune, 1455  
 líon, linen, flax, 1136  
 líon, number, 1263  
 líonmaic, *f.*, numerousness, 1371  
 lón, provision, 1381  
 luic, people, 1169  
 maic, *m.*, open country, 1298  
 máilín, *m.*, little bag, 1084  
 maic, steer, beeve, 1316  
 meac, failure, 1451  
 meirge, intoxication, 1122  
 mionnán, kid, 1455  
 míora, míor, gen. of mí 1104  
 móiríac, *f.*, majesty, 1371  
 muilneoir, }  
 muilleoir, } miller, 1128  
 naomíac, *f.*, holiness, 1371  
 neoin, nóin, afternoon, 1453  
 ní, níó, *m.*, thing, 1230  
 oibíe, gen. of obair, 1087  
 óige, *f.*, youth, 1356  
 oileamain, upbringing, rearing, 1455  
 páirín, *m.*, little child, 1083  
 papáirte, papáirte, *m.*, parish, 1091  
 péirte, piarte, *f.*, worm, 1374  
 píobán, windpipe neck, 1451

πόρτιν, *m.*, small potato,  
 1424  
 πορτ, tune, air, 1227  
 πρευδάν, crow, 1453  
 πατ, success, 1453  
 παρ, order, regulation, 1298  
 παῖαρ, kind, sort, 1273  
 παῖοβρεαρ, wealth, 1129  
 παῖλ, beam, 1397,  
 παμαῖλ, the like, 1122  
 παοι, learned man, 1230  
 παορ, craftsman, artisan,  
 1316  
 πεανθατ, *f.*, antiquity,  
 1371  
 πεο, a precious thing, 1298  
 πεορτ, sort, 1273  
 πḡelín, *m.*, little story,  
 1081  
 πḡórinaδ, *f.*, throat, 1455  
 πḡnibneoin, writer, 1215  
 πuinéir, joiner, 1215  
 πλατ, *f.*, rod, 1453  
 πλιḡε beaτad, livelihood,  
 1112  
 πλιρεος, *f.*, slice, chip, 1397  
 πορ, wisp, 1381  
 πόρτ, *l* kind, sort, 1273  
 πόρο, *s*  
 πριοπαο, *m.*, πριοπαο, *f.*,  
 a spirit, 1091  
 προρ, spur, 1455  
 πρόρτ, sport, 1455  
 πρπρ, see πριοπαο, 1091  
 πριall, *m.*, a strip, 1381  
 πτοс, live stock, 1381  
 πтос, trumpet, 1381  
 πтос, *m.*, stocking, 1424  
 пуоimnear, repose, 1381  
 цаippeaδ, *f.*, threshold,  
 1247  
 цаоioe, *f.*, tide, 1455  
 цев, string, cord, 1227  
 цинцéir, tinker, 1316  
 цонн, *f.*, wave, 1243  
 црaḡḡ, strand, ebb, 1397  
 цпогḡán, furniture, 1204

цуаipm, guess, opinion,  
 1342  
 цūipnin, *m.* or *f.*, little spin-  
 ning-wheel, 1083  
 uаiple, *f.*, nobility, 1127  
 uаipleaδτ, *f.*, nobility, 1371  
 upcōro, vice, 1451  
 upmōr, greater part, 1204  
 uppa, *f.*, doorpost, 1381

## III.

## ADJECTIVES

## Participles, Numerals.

áómam, lucky, 1263  
 áille, áilne, more beauti-  
 ful, 1453  
 áinmeamail, renowned,  
 1278  
 áiproe, áiproe, áoiproe,  
 higher, 1443  
 annam, rare, seldom, 1455  
 áon, any, 1112  
 ápparō, ancient, 1371  
 áτapac, glad, 1246  
 banamail, womanly, 1278  
 beoða, lively, 1371  
 breugaδ, lying, 1246  
 brōoac, joyful, 1246  
 brōnac, sorrowful, 1246  
 buaτac, victorious, 1246  
 цаipoeamail, friendly, 1278  
 цаipḡgeaδ, rocky, 1246  
 calma, valorous, 1345  
 caoga, fifty, 1182  
 цаoiτeamail, opportune,  
 1278  
 ceacpaca, forty, 1182  
 ceitḡe, four (with noun),  
 1156  
 ceitḡe picro, eighty, 1180  
 ceolmam, musical, 1263  
 cevo, first, 1091  
 ciallmam, intelligent, 1263  
 cipce, juster, 1451

clé, left (hand, &c.), 1247  
 cleapać, tricky, 1246  
 clúiteać, famous, 1246  
 clúmail, famous, 1278  
 iongantac, helpful, 1246  
 cor-euotom, light-footed,  
 1316  
 cpaobać, branchy, 1247  
 cpeioíneać, having faith,  
 1128  
 cporóeamail, gay, 1278  
 oá, oá, two (with noun).  
 1152  
 oá fícto, forty, 1178  
 oacámail, well-coloured.  
 1278  
 oeaib, needy, 1424  
 oear, right (hand, &c.),  
 1247  
 oéiróeanać, late, last, 1342  
 oíceaillac, energetic, 1246  
 oo-foagála, hard to get,  
 1453  
 ooíceaillac, inhospitable,  
 1246  
 ooígste, burnt, 1091  
 ooilgearać, mournful, 1246  
 oona, wretched, poor, bad,  
 1451  
 euotom, light, 1316  
 eurgaró, rapid, 1453  
 faíoe, longer, 1443  
 faíring, wide, roomy,  
 plentiful, 1169  
 faiteać, timid, 1128  
 feargać, angry, 1246  
 fearać, grassy, 1246  
 fearmar, grassy 1263  
 fonnmar, desirous, 1263  
 fuitceać, bloody, 1246  
 fupupa, easy, 1443  
 gar, near, 1397  
 gile, brighter, 1439  
 gioppa, shorter, 1443  
 glar, grey or green, 1244  
 glópmar, glorious, 1263  
 gnátać, usual, 1227

gnótać, busy, 1246  
 goíoe, nearer, 1443  
 gnámeamail, hateful, 1278  
 gnainne, uglier, 1443  
 gnánna, ugly, 1443  
 sneannmar, amusing, 1263  
 iongantac, wonderful,  
 1455  
 íreal, low, 1305  
 laećeamail, daily, 1278  
 lágać, affable, 1381  
 lia, more numerous, 1443  
 líonmar, numerous, 1263  
 luacmar, valuable, 1263  
 lúbać, deceitful, 1246  
 luša, less, 1443  
 lútgáipeać, joyful, 1246  
 macanta, honest, well-  
 behaved, 1298  
 meara, worse, 1443  
 mearamail, estimable,  
 1278  
 mó, more, larger, 1443  
 mópóa, majestic, 1371  
 neapmar, powerful, 1263  
 nóca, ninety, 1182  
 ootmoša, eighty, 1182  
 peamar, fat, 1316  
 péró, clear of obstacles,  
 1298  
 paíamail, docile, 1298  
 pímeuoac, joyful, 1246  
 píogamail, kingly, 1278  
 raošlac, longlived, 1246  
 raočpać, laborious, 1128  
 rátać, satiated, 1246  
 reaćtmoša, seventy, 1182  
 reanóa, ancient, 1371  
 rears, dry, not giving  
 milk, 1316  
 rearga, sixty, 1182  
 rearmac, steadfast, 1246  
 reímbé, bitterer, 1451  
 reunmar, happy, 1263  
 ršaćmar, shy, startled,  
 1263  
 rta, longer, 1443

pine, older, 1439  
 pleamain, slippery, 1247  
 rocair, easy, at ease, 1424  
 ro-faśála, easy to get,  
 1453  
 rcpóicte, torn, 1316  
 teann, stiff, tight, 1453  
 ceo, gen., fem., and plural  
 of ce, 1282, 1307  
 ceo, hotter, 1443  
 cpeire, stronger, 1443  
 cpi píció, sixty, 1179  
 cpióca, thirty, 1182

## IV. VERBS.

aoeuppaó, I shall say,  
 1309  
 ainmnig, name, 1266  
 aitim, recognise, 1289  
 árouig, raise, carry off,  
 1265, 1274  
 baśair, threaten, 1290  
 bain, cut, etc., 1112  
 bánuiġ, whiten, 1265  
 báruig, injure mortally,  
 1266  
 beacuiġ, nourish, 1266  
 beuppaó, future of beir,  
 1309  
 beuppaó, future of tabair,  
 1309  
 boctuiġ, impoverish, 1266  
 boóruig, deafen, 1266  
 buail, strike, 1088  
 buain, reap, 1397  
 ceangail, bind, 1290  
 ceaptuiġ, correct, 1267  
 cneapuiġ, form skin, 1266  
 coṁail, sleep, 1290  
 coṁnuig, stay, 1275  
 congairb, coinniġ, keep,  
 1309  
 córuig, fix, 1267  
 corain, defend, 1109  
 cuaptuiġ, cuaprouig, search,  
 1267

cuiril, rub, 1289  
 cuirniġ, remember, think,  
 1266  
 cúluiġ, retreat, 1267  
 deapuiġ, put in order, 1265  
 deuppaó, I shall say, 1309  
 oibir, banish, 1289  
 oóirt, oóirt, spill, pour,  
 1453  
 éiliġ, claim, 1136  
 feaṁar, I know, 1453  
 feuoaim, I can, 1204  
 fill, return, 1298  
 fneapail, attend to, 1397  
 fuāair, proclaim, 1381  
 faigean, fuigean, I shall  
 get, find, 1309  
 géill, yield, submit, 1381  
 geabao, geobao, gabpaó,  
 future of gab, 1309  
 geabao, geobao, I shall  
 get or find, 1309  
 glaóir, call, 1091  
 imir, play, 1109  
 iomcáir, carry, 1356  
 iompuiġ, turn, 1125  
 íopaó, I shall eat, 1309  
 írlig, lower, 1267  
 laġuiġ, weaken, 1265  
 leapuiġ, improve, 1267  
 leig oo, allow, 1261  
 leon, wound, desolate,  
 1259  
 líon, fill, 1424  
 líontar, is filled, 1424  
 maí, live, 1397  
 míniġ, explain, 1267  
 muirbpeao, I shall kill,  
 1309  
 neapuiġ, strengthen, 1265  
 oibpuiġ, operate, 1266  
 póir, marry, 1342  
 paéao, paśao, I shall go  
 1309  
 poínn, divide, 1451  
 paócpuiġ, labour, cultivate,  
 1267

pánuig, overcome, 1451  
 readáin, avoid, 1290  
 reapaím, stand, 1121  
 reinn, play music, 1121  
 rgaíil, let go, 1451  
 ril, raíil, think, 1453  
 riubáil, walk, 1120  
 rlánuig, make well, 1265  
 rtao oe, desist, 1261  
 tíoceao, I shall come,  
 1309  
 tiorpuig, dry, 1266  
 tiubrao, future of tabair,  
 1309  
 tuig, understand, 1107  
 tuic, fall, 1121

## V. VERBAL NOUNS.

ariougaó, raising, 1089  
 baime, cutting, etc., 1112  
 beannugaó, blessing, 1089  
 bpeit, bearing, 1125  
 bpeit ar, catching, 1125  
 bpucaó, breaking, 1088  
 bpuígaó, bruising, 1088  
 buaim, reaping, 1397  
 bualaó, striking, 1088  
 caiteaó, caiteam, spend-  
 ing, etc., 1083  
 caoineaó, lamenting, 1088  
 ceannaó, buying, 1121  
 ceartugaó, correcting,  
 1268  
 coirneagan, coirneagaó,  
 blessing, 1121  
 corpuige, moving, 1125  
 copaint, cornam, defend-  
 ing, 1109  
 creiveamain(τ), believing,  
 1107  
 cpomaó, bending, 1088  
 cuapoaó, cuaptaó, search-  
 ing, 1268  
 cup, putting, planting, etc.,  
 1120  
 díol, selling, 1120

oógaó, burning, 1088  
 opuioim, shutting, 1121  
 oúiread, oúirgaó, awaken-  
 ing, 1109  
 oúnaó, shutting, 1088  
 éileam, éilugaó, claim-  
 ing, 1136  
 éirge, rising, 1125  
 fágáil, leaving, 1087  
 faígaíil, getting, finding,  
 1087  
 feicpin(τ), seeing, 1107  
 fiappuige, asking, 1125  
 filleaó, returning, 1298  
 fiucaó, boiling, 1356  
 foglaím, learning, 1381  
 fpearaol, attending, 1397  
 fuagpa, proclaiming, 1381  
 gabáil, taking, going, 1105  
 géilleaó, yielding, 1381  
 glacaó, taking, 1088  
 glaotaó, calling, 1091  
 guíoe, praying, 1125  
 innpin(τ), telling, 1107  
 iomáin, hurling, 1397  
 iompóó, turning, 1125  
 ite, eating, 1125  
 labairt, speaking, 1109  
 laíugaó, weakening, 1089  
 léigeaó, reading, 1088  
 leigean, leigint, letting,  
 1125  
 luíge, lying, pressing, 1125,  
 1451  
 mapcaígead, riding, 1455  
 mapcain, living, 1397  
 meap, judging, 1120  
 meougaó, increasing,  
 1089  
 milleaó, destroying, 1088  
 mínuígaó, explaining, 1268  
 molaó, praising, 1088  
 oileamain(τ), nourishing,  
 1455  
 péíoteaó, m., arranging,  
 1455  
 minace, dancing, 1169

roinn(τ), dividing, 1451  
 reapaím, standing, 1121  
 reinnm, playing music,  
     1121  
 ríobáð, writing, 1088  
 ríneáð, stretching, 1088  
 rítað, stopping, 1120  
 ríróe, sitting, 1125  
 tabairt, giving, 1109  
 tógáil, raising, 1105  
 tuigim(τ), understanding,  
     1107  
 tuim, falling, 1121  
 ullmuğað, preparing, 1089

## VI. MISCELLANEOUS.

a lán, many, 1112  
 aínáin, only, 1112  
 aon . . aínáin, one, 1112  
 ar ais, back, 1259  
 ar éigin, hardly, 1112  
 ar leatað, open, 1227  
 ar meisge, drunk, 1122  
 a bfuil, how is it known?  
     who knows? 1342  
 cáb, everybody, the rest,  
     1453

cora-'n-áipoe, at full gal-  
     lop, 1227  
 eáð, *idiom*, 1450  
 go, *forming adverb*, 1446  
 go ceann, for (a time to  
     come), 1112  
 i gcaiteam, during, 1298  
 i mbápaç, to-morrow, 1204  
 i n-áipoe, up, 1259  
 ionnta, in them, 1161  
 iṛ (a'ṛ, 'ur), for agur, 1176  
 iṛ eol uom, I know, 1273  
 lá ar n-a bápaç, the fol-  
     lowing day, 1204  
 le, during, 1112  
 le, before verbal noun,  
     1298  
 le hair, beside, 1259  
 le tamall, for some time  
     past, 1113  
 map a déile, alike, 1112  
 map rin, so, 1091  
 níor, *with comparative*,  
     1439  
 tá fuil agam, I hope,  
     1316  
 cap leap, beyond sea,  
     1424  
 tparna, across, 1228

# ENGLISH-IRISH INDEX.

## I.—PROPER NOUNS.

Ballinasloe, beul-áta-na-  
 pluaigeao, 1273  
 Brian Boru, Brian bópaítha  
 or bópaíne, 1298  
 Cahir, Caíaoir, 1085  
 David, Daíbirí, Daíci,  
 1298  
 Dungarvan, Dún-Íarbáin,  
 1185  
 Gerald, Gearóir, 1085  
 Kerry, Ciappaige, f.,  
 1169  
 Kilkenny, Cill-Commg,  
 1185  
 Kinsale, Ceann-Sáile,  
 1185  
 Limerick, Lúimneac, f.,  
 1185  
 Maurice, Muirí, 1085  
 Rose (little), Róirín, 1431  
 Scotland, Alba, f., 1096  
 Solomon, Solam, 1298  
 Waterford, portláirge.  
 1185  
 Westport, Caíaoir-na-  
 mar, 1450

## II. COMMON NOUNS.

advice, comáirle, f., 1112  
 affair, rgeul, 1342  
 afternoon, neom, 1453  
 air (in music), port, fonn,  
 1227  
 alliance (marriage),  
 cleamnar, 1342  
 alms, veírc, 1136

altar, altóir, 1381  
 amusingness, speannháir  
 eact, f., 1371  
 announcement, ruaíra, m,  
 1381  
 antiquity, reanoact, f.,  
 áppaíoeact, f., 1371  
 artizan, raop, 1316  
 ass, aral, 1131  
 beam, rail, 1397  
 beauty, áilne, f., 1129  
 beauty, breáíeact, f., 1371  
 bee, beac, f., 1455  
 beeve, mar, 1316  
 benefit, leup, 1453  
 bird (young), gearrae,  
 1397  
 bite, spreim, m., 1381  
 blind person, dall, 1342  
 bloom, blac, 1298  
 booklet, leabhrán, 1128  
 boy, garún (garúp), 1316  
 branch, craob, f., 1247  
 bravery, cróíeact, f., 1371  
 breakfast, ceutlongac,  
 breiceparca, m., 1298  
 brink, bruae, 1243  
 buttermilk, blatae, f.,  
 1127  
 calf of over 6 months,  
 gamain, m., 1316  
 charoit, carbae, 1136  
 charity, veírc, 1136  
 chest, crte, m., 1381  
 chip, rúipeog, 1397  
 Christian, Críostíae,  
 1203  
 city, caíaoir, 1102  
 clerk, cléiríeac, 1381

- clothing, ευωαδ, 1138  
 coffer, κόμπα, κόρπα, *f.*,  
     1397  
 coffin, κόμπα, *f.*, 1397  
 coit, βρομαδ, 1316  
 company, κυρθεαδτα, *f.*,  
     1453  
 cord, τευο, *f.*, 1227  
 corner, cúil, 1397  
 countenance, γνύρ, 1439  
 couple, cúpla, *m.*, 1136  
 court, cúirt, 1397  
 craftsman, παρ, ceapraíde.  
     1316  
 crow, pneucán, 1453  
 cuckoo, cuac, *f.*, 1381  
 cup, copán, 1075  
 cupboard, κόμπα, κόρπα,  
     *f.*, 1397  
 curlew, gobaoán, 1397  
 custom, γνár, 1453  
 cutting, rúireos, *f.*, 1397  
 following day, lá ar n-a  
     bána, 1204  
 daughter, ingean, 1091  
 deceit, cealg, *f.*, 1112  
 delight, doibnear, 1129  
 devil, diabhal, 1451  
 divinity, diaðad, *f.*, 1371  
 disesteem, dí-mear, 1259  
 distress, anaíam, 1451  
 doctor, doctúir, 1215  
 doorkeeper, doirpreoir  
     1118  
 doorpost, uppa, *f.*, 1381  
 doubt, ampar, 1316  
 dove, colm, 1249  
 drinking-cup, cuac, *f.*, 1381  
 druid, draoi, 1230  
 Easter, Cáirs, 1381  
 ebb, trág, 1397  
 end, críoc, *f.*, 1381  
 enemy, náma, 1098  
 failure, meac, 1451  
 fence of earth or stone,  
     cláíde, *m.*, 1259  
 festival, féil, féile, 1381  
 flag-stone, leac, *f.*, 1424  
 flax, lion, 1136  
 fleshworm, rúigí, 1451  
 flower, blá, 1298  
 forge, ceapra, *f.*, 1112  
 fortress, cairéal, 1128  
 fright, geit, 1342  
 furniture, tpoigán, 1204  
 furze, áitinn, 1356  
 full gallop, cora-n-áipoc,  
     1227  
 garden, gáiríoin, *m.*, 1091,  
     gairíra, *m.*, 1381  
 gem, peo, 1424  
 gentleman, uíne uapal,  
     1305  
 gloriousness, glóiríai-  
     peac, *f.*, 1371  
 goods, eapraíde, 1316  
 grasp, sneim, *m.*, 1381  
 groat, bonn, 1397  
 guess, tuairim, 1342  
 guide-book, leabapeoluir,  
     1275  
 hair of the head, spuas, *f.*,  
     1247  
 half, leac, 1451  
 handle of a knife, cor, *f.*,  
     1239  
 hardship, cruadútan, *f.*,  
     1298  
 harm, doear, 1316  
 harp, cláirpeac, *f.*, 1227  
 hatefulness, spáineamlaad,  
     *f.*, 1371  
 help, cabair, cobair, 1451  
 holiness, naomíad, *f.*, 1371  
 hollow, írleán, 1451  
 hurler, íománraíde, 1397  
 hurling, hurley, íomáin,  
     1397  
 ignorant person, draoi, 1230  
 improvement, lear, 1453  
 intellect, inncleac, *f.*,  
     1455  
 intoxication, meirge, 1122  
 ivy, eiréan, eiréan, 1128

jar, *opúrga, m.*, 1084  
 joiner, *riuinéin*, 1215  
 judge, *bpeitceam*, 1096  
 kid, *mionnán*, 1455  
 kind, *see* sort  
 lad, *giolla*, 1436  
 lameness, *bacaigheacht, f.*,  
     1381  
 lateness, *oéirdeanacht, f.*,  
     1371  
 law, *oliğeao*, 1230  
 leaf, *uille, f.*, 1381  
 learned person, *raoi*, 1230  
 like, the like of, *leiteio*  
     *raimail*, 1122  
 linen, *lón*, 1136  
 livelihood, *rlige beachtó*,  
     *f.*, 1112  
 liveliness, *beoóacht, f.*, 1371  
 lock of hair, *olaoi, f.*, 1230  
 lowness, *irleacht, f.*, 1371  
 magician, *opaoi*, 1230  
 maid-servant, *cailín*  
     *aimripe, cailín, m.*, 1091  
 majesty, *móroacht, f.*, 1371  
 manliness, *reapathleacht, f.*,  
     1371  
 marriage alliance,  
     *cleamnap*, 1342  
 match, *cleamnap*, 1342  
 matter, *rgeul*, 1123  
 merchant, *ceannaróe*, 1316  
 milk (new), *leamnacht, f.*,  
     1381  
 miller, *muilneóir*, 1128  
 mind, *inntleacht, f.*, 1453  
 mire, *laéac, f.*, 1127  
 misfortune, *leun*, 1455  
 mite, *ppúro*, 1451  
 mockery, *cnáio*, 1381  
 mud, *laéac, f.*, 1127  
 nature *óúctear*, 1424  
 neighbour, *comurpa, f.*,  
     1096  
 news, *rgeula*, 1143  
 nobility, *uairle, f.*, 1129,  
     *uairleacht, f.*, 1371

numerousness, *lón-*  
     *maipeacht, f.*, 1371  
 nurture, *oileamain(t)*, 1455  
 occupation, *ceipo*, 1316  
 opinion, *tuairim*, 1342  
 order, *riap, f.*, 1298  
 oyster, *eirip*, 1102  
 parish, *paráirte*,  
     *paróirte, m.*, 1091  
 greater part, *upihóp*  
     *popihóp*, 1204  
 people, *daoine*, 1112, *luet*,  
     1169  
 phantom, *ppioraio, rppuo*,  
     1091  
 piece, *rtiall*, 1381  
 plot of ground, *garraó, m.*,  
     1381  
 plumage, *clúm, f.*, 1238  
 potato (small), *póipín, m.*,  
     1424  
 poverty, *boectanacht, f.*,  
     1298  
 precious thing, *reoo*, 1298  
 price, *riaca*, 1141  
 proclamation, *ruasra, m.*,  
     1381  
 provision, *lón*, 1381  
 prudence, *opionnacht, f.*,  
     1371  
 rabbit, *comín, m.*, 1381  
 reader, *leugéóir*, 1215  
 reason, *rát*, 1113  
 regulation, *riap, f.*, 1298  
 repose, *ruaimneap*, 1381  
 resemblance, *coramlaet*  
     *f.*, 1371  
 rest, *ruaimneap*, 1381  
 river, *aba, ab, f.*, 1097  
 rod, *rlac*, 1453  
 service, *poğnam*, 1356  
 shelter, *porgaó, pargaó*,  
     1298  
 shortness, *giopnaet, f.*,  
     1371  
 side, *leac, f.*, 1451  
 silver, *airgeao*, 1138

skin, cpoiceann, 1356  
 smithy, ceapoða, *f.*, 1112  
 soil, talamh, 1251  
 sole, bonn, 1397  
 sort, cineal. pórt. póro,  
     reort, rogar, 1273  
 species, *see* sort  
 spirit, rpioparo, rppio,  
     1091  
 sport, ppórt, 1455  
 spur, rpor, 1455  
 start, geit, 1342  
 steer, mant, 1316  
 stock (live), rtoc, 1381  
 stocking, rtoca, 1424  
 stone (flat), leac, *f.*, 1424  
 strand, tpaig, 1397  
 string, ceuo, *f.*, 1227  
 strip, rtiall, 1381  
 success, buairó *m.*, 1381  
 success, rat, 1453  
 surprise, iongnadó, 1204  
 thief, biteamnad, 1298  
 thing, níó, ní, 1230  
 threshold, táipreac, 1247  
 throat, piobán, 1451  
 throat, rgórnac, *f.*, 1455  
 tide, taoioe, *m.*, 1455  
 tidings, rgeula, 1143  
 tinker, tinnceir, 1316  
 to-morrow, an lá imbárac,  
     1204  
 trade, ceapo, *f.*, ceipo,  
     1316, 1455  
 trader, ceannairde, 1316  
 tradesman, ceapoairde,  
     1316  
 treasury, cirte, *m.*, 1381  
 trumpet, rtoc, 1381  
 tune, port, ponn, 1227  
 use, poġnam, 1356  
 usefulness, poġnam, 1356  
 up-bringing, oileamain(*t*),  
     1455  
 vat, oabac, *f.*, 1127  
 vice, upóio, 1451  
 victory, buairó, *m.*, 1381

villain, biteamnad, 1298  
 vocabulary, poelóir, 1128  
 voice, glór, 1137  
 war, cogadó, 1342  
 wares, eappairde, 1316  
 wave, tonn, *f.*, 1243  
 wealth, paróbbear, 1129  
 whinns, aicinn, 1356  
 windpipe, piobán, 1451  
 wisp, rop, 1381  
 wonder, iongnadó, 1204  
 worm, piart, péirt, 1374  
 writer, rgníneóir, 1215  
 youth, óige, *f.*, 1356

### III. ADJECTIVES AND NUMERALS.

agreeable in manner,  
     lágaac, 1381  
 alike, map a céile, 1112  
 ample, paipring, 1169  
 amusing, speannhap,  
     1253  
 ancient, áppairó, reanra,  
     1371  
 angry, feargaac, 1246  
 bad, dona, 1451  
 bloody, puilteac, 1246  
 hold, oána, 1446  
 branchy, craobac, 1247  
 brave, calma, 1345  
 burnt, oígte, 1091  
 busy, gnótaac, 1246  
 correct, ceart, 1124  
 customary, gnátaac, 1227  
 daily, laeteamail, 1278  
 deceitful, lúbaac, 1246  
 desirous, ponnhap, 1263  
 different, eugramail, 1279  
 difficult, veacair, 1455  
 docile, mapamail, 1298  
 drunk, ap meirge, 1122  
 dry (not milking), fearf,  
     316  
 easy, rocair, 1424  
 easy to get, ro-pagala,  
     1453

energetic, *úsceallac*, 1246  
 estimable, *meapamail*, 1278  
 false, *bpeugac*, 1246  
 famous, *clúiteac*, 1246 ; *clúmail*, 1278  
 fat, *peamap*, *namap*, 1316  
 fine (cloth, etc.), *caol*, 1249  
 first, *ceuo*, 1091  
 friendly, *cáipveamail*, 1278  
 funny, *gpeannmap*, 1263  
 gay, *cpoíveamail*, 1278  
 gentle, *rocain*, 1424  
 glad, *ácarac*, *pímeuac*, *bpóac*, *lútgáipeac*, 1246  
 glorious, *glóimhap*, 1253  
 grassy, *peupac*, 1246, *peunmap*, 1263  
 greyish, *glap*, 1316  
 happy, *peunmap*, 1253  
 hard to get, *oo-pagála*, 1453  
 hateful, *gnáineamail*, 1278  
 hearty, *cpoíveamail*, 1278  
 helpful, *congantac*, 1246  
 honest, *macánta*, 1298  
 industrious, *paotpac*, 1246  
 inhospitable, *oiteallac*, 1246  
 intelligent, *ciallmap*, 1253  
 joyful, *see* glad  
 kingly, *píogamail*, 1278  
 laborious, *paotpac*, 1128  
 late, *véívearac*, 1342  
 last, *véíveanac*, 1342  
 left (hand, etc.), *clé*, 1207  
 light, *eucrom*, 1316  
 like, *copmail*, 1279  
 little, *see* 1079 to 1084  
 lively, *beoða*, 1371  
 longlived, *paoglac*, 1246

lucky, *áomhap*, 1253  
 lying, *bpeugac*, 1246  
 majestic, *móipða*, 1371  
 many, *iomða*, 1356  
 many, *a lán*, 1112  
 missing, *ap íapparó*, 1455  
 mournful, *oílgearac*, 1246  
 musical, *ceolmap*, 1253  
 near, *gap*, 1397  
 needy, *vealb*, 1424  
 noted, *ainmeamail*, 1278  
 numerous, *líonmap*, 1253  
 obedient, *piapamail*, 1298  
 open, *ap leatác*, 1227  
 opportune, *caoitamail*, 1278  
 pleasant in manner, *lágac*, 1381  
 plentiful, *pairping*, 1169  
 poor, *vealb*, 1424, *ooná*, 1451  
 powerful, *neapmap*, 1253  
 quick, *eurgaró*, 1453  
 rapid, *eurgaró*, 1453  
 rare, *annam*, 1455  
 renowned, *ainmeamail*, 1278  
 right (hand, etc.), *veap*, 1247  
 rocky, *cairpgeac*, 1246  
 roomy, *pairping*, 1169  
 royal, *píogamail*, 1278  
 satiated, *rácac*, 1246  
 satisfied, *idiom* 1381  
 settled, *rocain*, 1424  
 shy, *rgáthmap*, 1253  
 similar, *copmail*, 1279  
 slippery, *pleamain*, 1247  
 smooth, *pleamain*, 1424  
 sorrowful, *bpónac*, 1246  
 startled, *rgáthmap*, 1253  
 steadfast, *pearmac*, 1246  
 stiff, *teann*, 1453  
 subject, *piapamail*, 1298  
 such, *idiom*, 1122  
 suspicious, *paiteac*, 1128

tight, *teann*, 1453  
 timid, *raiteac*, 1128  
 torn, *repóicté*, 1316  
 tricky, *cleapac*, 1246  
 usual, *gnátc*, 1227  
 valorous, *calma*, 1345  
 valuable, *luacmaí*, 1253  
 various, *eugramail*, 1279  
 victorious, *buaóac*, 1246  
 wanting, *ar iarrmaí*, 1455  
 weary, *cuirpreac*, 1246  
 well-behaved, *macanta*,  
     1298  
 well-coloured, *daatamail*,  
     1278  
 wide, *raipping*, 1169  
 wonderful, *iongantac*,  
     1455  
 womanly, *banamail*, 1278  
 wretched, *uona*, 1451

## IV. VERBS.

The form given is the Imperative unless otherwise evident.

allow, *leis do*, 1251  
 announce, *fuasair*, 1381  
 arrange, *féirictis*, 1455  
 assist, *cuiris le*, 1267  
 attend to, *freapraíl*, 1397  
 avoid, *reacain*, 1290  
 banish, *oibin*, 1289  
 beat, *ráruis*, 1451  
 beware of, *reacain*, 1290  
 bind, *ceangail*, 1290  
 bring, *tabair leat*, 1275  
 can, *feudaim*, 1204  
 carry, *iomcair*, 1356  
 claim, *éilís*, 1136  
 correct, *ceartuis*, 1267  
 cultivate, *raoṛruis*, 1267  
 cut (crops, etc.), *bain*, 1112  
 defend, *copain*, 1109  
 demand, *éilís*, 1136  
 divide, *noinn*, 1451

dry, *tiommuís*, 1265  
 expect, *idiom*, 1316  
 explain, *miniús*, 1267  
 fall, *tuit*, 1121  
 fill, *líon*, 1424  
 fix properly, *córuis*, 1267  
 form skin over a wound,  
     *cneapruis*, 1266,  
 give in, give way, *seíl*,  
     1381  
 grind, *meil*, 1354  
 heard, *cuata*, 1397  
 hope, *idiom*, 1316  
 impoverish, *boṛruis*, 1266  
 improve, *leapruis*, 1267  
 injure mortally, *báruis*,  
     1265  
 judge, *meap*, 1120  
 keep, *congaib*, *coinniús*,  
     1397  
 know, *idioms*, 1273, 1342  
 know, *idiom*, 1342  
 I know, *feasair*, 1453  
 labour, *raoṛruis*, 1267  
 let go, *rsaol*, 1451  
 live, *mair*, 1397  
 loosen, *rsaol*, 1451  
 lower, *írlis*, 1267  
 make deaf, *boṛruis*, 1266  
 make desolate, *león*, 1259  
 make well, *planuis*, 1265  
 marry, *póir*, 1342  
 name, *ainmnis*, 1266  
 nourish, *beaṛruis*, 1266  
 operate, *oibruis*, 1265  
 outdo, *ráruis*, 1451  
 overcome, *ráruis*, 1451  
 plant, *cuir*, 1397  
 play, *imir*, 1109  
 play (music), *neinn*, 1121  
 pluck, *bain*, 1112  
 pour, *dóirt*, *coirt*, 1453  
 proclaim, *fuasair*, 1381  
 put in order, *veapruis*,  
     1265  
 reap, *buaín*, 1397  
 recognise, *aitin*, 1280

recollect, cuimniú, 1266  
remember, cuimniú, 1266  
retire, cúluig, 1267  
return, fill, 1298  
rub, cuimil, 1289  
search, cuartuiú, 1267  
serve, fpearoail, 1397  
set right, péiriciú, 1455  
sleep, cooail, 1130  
sow, cuir, 1397  
spill, dóirt, dóirt, 1453  
stand, fear, fearaim,  
1121  
stay, comnuig, 1275  
strengthen, neartuiú, 1267  
strike, buail, 1088  
submit, géill, 1381  
take (from), bain, 1112  
tell, ádiom 1342  
think, ril, 1453  
think of, cuimniú ar, 1266  
threaten, bagair, 1290  
turn, iompuiú, 1125  
used to, see 1188  
walk, riubail, 1120  
whiten, bánuiú, 1265  
yield, géill, 1381

# V. VERBAL NOUNS.

(=infinitives and present participles in English.)

announcing, fuaspa, 1381  
arranging, péiricead, 1455  
asking, fiafpuig, 1125  
attending, fpearoail, 1397  
bearing, bneit, 1125  
beating, páruig, 1451  
believing cretoeamain(τ),  
1107  
bending, cromaó, 1088  
blessing, beannug, 1089  
blessing, coirpeag, 1121  
boiling, fiuc, 1356

breaking, bpuic, 1088  
bruising, bpuig, 1088  
building, coigail, 1117  
burning, oig, 1088  
buying, ceannaó, 1121  
calling, glaodaó, 1091  
capering, pinnce, 1316  
carrying, iomcar, 1457  
catching, bneit ar, 1125  
claiming, éileam, éilug, 1136  
closing, oánaó, 1088  
consecrating, coirpeag, 1121  
cutting (crops, etc.), bain, 1112  
dancing, pinnce, 1169  
defending, coram,  
coraim, 1109  
demanding, éileam,  
éilug, 1136  
destroying, millead, 1088  
dividing, poimn(τ), 1351  
crinking, ól, 1120  
dying, pagail báir, 1087  
eating, ite, 1125  
falling, tuicim, 1121  
finding, pagail, 1105  
getting, pagail, 1105  
giving, tabairt, 1109  
giving way, géillead, 1381  
going, gabail, 1105  
going away, imcead, 1109  
increasing, meoug, 1120  
judging, mear, 1120  
keeping, congail, 1397  
killing, mapad, 1089  
lamenting, caoinead, 1088  
leaving, pagail, 1105  
letting, leigean, leigint,  
1125  
letting go, rgailead, 1451  
living, mapaim, 1397  
looking, feucain(τ), 1107  
loosening, rgailead, 1451  
lying, luig, 1125  
moving, corpuig, 1125

opening, *oigáil*,  
*poigáil*, 1109  
 outdoing, *parúgáó*, 1431  
 overcoming, *parúgáó*, 1431  
 playing (music), *reimm*,  
 1121  
 plucking, *baint*, 1112  
 pouring, *óoptaó*, *ooptaó*,  
 1453  
 pressing, *meaó*, 1088  
 praying, *gúró*, 1125  
 preparing, *ullmúgáó*, 1089  
 pressing, *luíge*, 1451  
 proclaiming, *fuagha*, 1381  
 putting, *cup*, 1120  
 raising, *árougáó*, 1089  
 raising, *cógáil*, 1103  
 reading, *leigearó*, 1088  
 reaping, *buaire*, 1397  
 rearing, *oileamam(c)*,  
 1455  
 riding, *mapcaigeaó*, 1455  
 rising, *éiríge*, 1125  
 saluting, *beannugáó*, 1089  
 searching, *cuartaó*, 1268  
 seeing, *peirpín(c)*, 1107  
 selling, *óial*, 1120  
 seeding, *cup*, 1120  
 setting right, *peirdeac*,  
 1455  
 shutting, *ópaó*, 1088  
 shutting, *cpuróim*, 1121  
 sitting, *ruíe*, 1125  
 sowing, *cup*, 1087  
 speaking, *labairt*, 1109  
 spending, *caiceaó*,  
*caiceam*, 1088  
 spinning, *óoptaó*, *ooptaó*,  
 1453  
 stretching, *pineaó*, 1088  
 stopping, *ptaó*, 1120  
 striking, *bualáó*, 1088  
 submitting, *geilleaó*, 1381  
 taking, *glacaó*, 1088  
 taking, *gabáil*, 1105  
 taking (from), *baint*, 1112

telling, *innpín(c)*, 1107  
 turning, *iompeó*, 1087  
 understanding, *tuigpín(c)*,  
 1107  
 waiting, *panamam(c)*,  
 1107  
 weakening, *óúpeaó*,  
*óúrúgáó*, 1109  
 weakening, *Lagúgáó*, 1088  
 writing, *rspiobáó*, 1088

## VI. ADVERBS, CO- JUNCTIONS, ETC

back, *an air*, 1269  
 beyond sea, *tap lea*,  
 1424  
 hardly, *an éigin*, 1112  
 head-foremost, *isim*, 1091  
 only, *amháin*, 1112  
 seldom, *annam*, 1455  
 so, *map pín*, 1091  
 to-morrow, *imápaó*, 1204  
 up, *in-ápos*, 1259  
 very, *an- (prefix)*, 1204

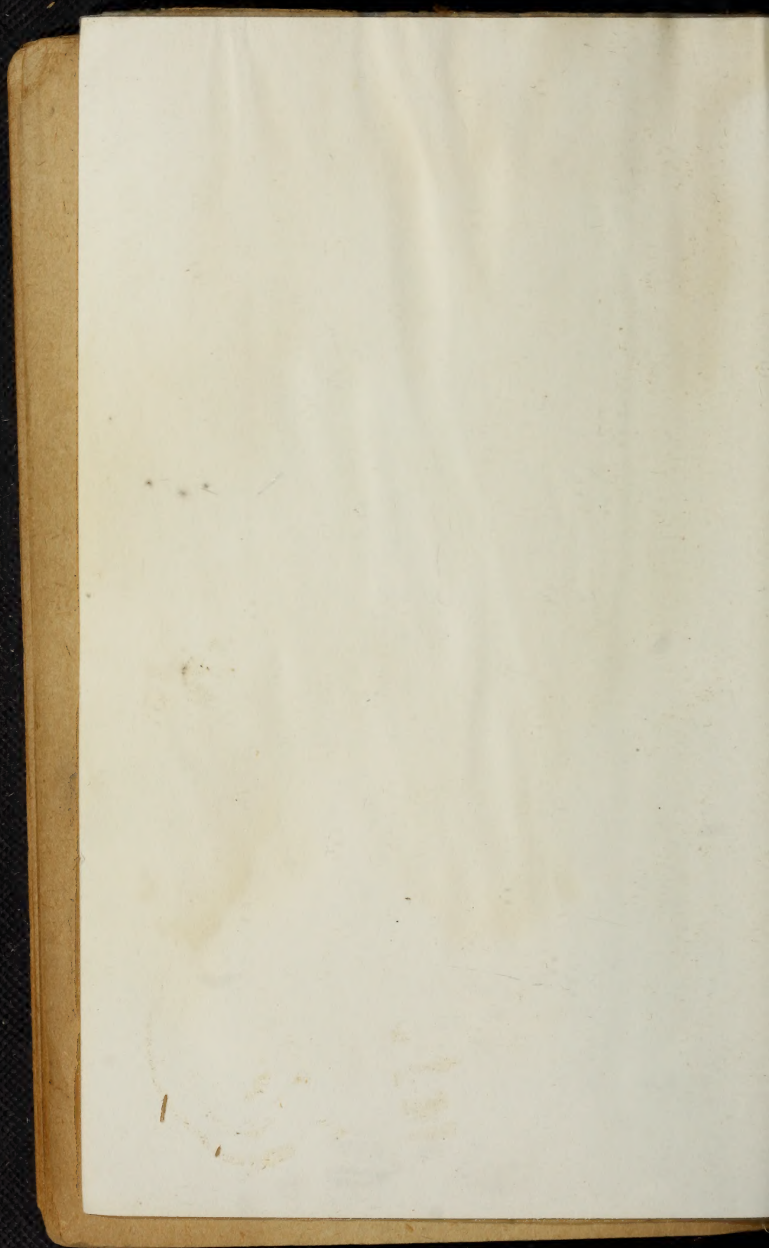
## VII. PREPOSITIONS AND THEIR COMBINATIONS.

across, *upha*, 1228  
 beside, *le haip*, 1259  
 during, *idioms*, 1112  
 during, *geaiceam*, 1298  
 for (a time), *idioms*, 1112  
 in them, *ionnta*, 1161

## III. PRONOUNS AND INDEFINITE WORDS OF QUANTITY, ETC.

everybody, everyone else,  
*các*, 1453  
 what, *caó*, *gúró*, 1344







UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA



3 0112 002733456